[p. 267]

Sir.

As you was pleased to refer the request made by the Lieutenant Governor of Pensilvania for some Cannon, and Arms, to my Lord Lord Loudoun, I several times applyed to him to procure them, he informed me that it was with difficulty he could get the Train compleated he was to take with him, and 'til that was done, and the home service compleated, I could not expect to receive any favourable answer to Mr. Morris's application; this obliges me, on the behalf of the people, at whose desire he wrote, and who desired my assistance to, enclose you the list he sent, and to renew his request, that the Cannon therein mentioned may be ordered for them, or at least the Brass cannon which cannot be procured except of the Office of Ordonnance.

I beg your indulgence to add that the people who made this request are very ready to engage in the defence of the Province, and in opposing the designs of his Majestys Enemys, that this gift will greatly encourage them, and I think be for the general service, and tho they have not generally given so great assistances for warlike purposes [p. 268] as some other Colonys, they have never received any part of what they have given which has been allowed to others. I send enclosed some papers I have received from Mr. Morris, and have the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI... ...SS

Honour to be with great regard

Sir

Your most humble and most

dedient Servant

Tho Penn

Spring Garden

June 9. 1756.

Right Honourable Henry Fox Esquire

[p. 394]

Endorsed June 9th 1756. / Mr Penn.

a

[p.271]

List of Arms Cannon &c. desired by W. Morris in a Letter to the Secretary of State December 1755.

2000 Stand of Arms

2. 12 Pounders } Brass Cannon
2. 6 Pounders }

2. 8 Inch Brass Hobitz

1. 11 Inch Brass Mortar

20. Iron Cannon, 18 & 24 Pounders.

[p.272]

Endorsed List of Arms Cannon &c. / desired by W. Morris / in a / Letter to the Secretary of / State December 1755.

[On the back in another hand is:-]

The Ordinance / may be directed / to furnish the Brass / Cannon &c on payment / made for them, by the / province of Pensilvania.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 303]

Georgia, 24th. February 1756.

Sir

Yesterday I received the Honour of your Letter dated the 26th. of July, acquainting me that there was great reason to apprehend that it might be the Intention of the Crown of France to proceed to an open rupture, & directing me to take all proper measures for the Safety and Tranquility of my Govern-ment, and to give immediate Notice thereof, that all His Majesty's Subjects within the same, may (as far as possible) be enabled to proceed with the necessary care and circumspection in the present conjuncture &c. and likewise directing me to be extreamly diligent in trans-mitting to you every material circumstance or In-telligence that may come to my knowledge concern-ing the motions and proceedings of the French, all which I shall, to the uttmost of my power, observe and pay due Honour & Obedience to; as I shall al-so to another Letter I had the Honour to receive a

[p. 304]

few days ago from you, dated the 19th. of June, where-in I am directed not to draw Bills upon the Paymaster General or his Deputy, or upon any other Person; nor issue any Warrants for money, for the discharge of such Expences as have been, or may be incurred on account of the services or opera-tions to be performd by me; but that upon all

such occasions I shall apply to the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces for the time being in North America, for such sums of money as shall so become necessary and are not properly chargeable to the account of my Government.

I am, with great Respect,

Sir

Your Most obedient and

Most Humble Servant

J Reynolds.

To the Right Hon.ble Sir Thomas Robinson &c.a

[4.306]

Endorsed Georgia Feb.y 24.th 1756. / Gov.r Reynolds. /

Ry June 17.th

[4.209]

Georgia, 24th: February 1756.

Sir

Yesterday I received the Honour of your Let-
-ter dated the 28th of August, acquainting me that Ma-
-jor General Shirley is ordered to take upon him the
Command of His Majesty's Forces in North America;
and directing me to correspond with him, and apply
to him upon all points, in such manner as I was
empowered to do to the late Major General Brad-
-dock: and likewise Commanding me not only re-
-gularly to observe such directions as I may receive
from him thereupon, but also to transmit to him
forthwith copies of my whole correspondence with the
late Major General Braddock, since his first ar-
-rival in North America: all which I shall care-
-fully observe, and pay due Honour & Obedience to.

I am, with Great Respect,

Sir

Your most obedient,

& most Humble Servant

J Reynolds.

To the Right Honble Sir Thomas Robinson &c.a

[4.210]

Endorsed Georgia Febry 24th 1756. / Govr Reynolds. / Rd June 14th

C.O.5:17

[p. 298]

Sir/

I have the Honour of yours of the 14th. Nov-
-ember acquainting me that His Majesty has appoint-
-ed you principal Secretary of State for the Southern
Department in Place of Sir Thomas Robinson, and heart-
-ily congratulate you upon this Mark of his Majesty's
favour at so critical a Juncture, and also these Col-
-onies, as I am convinced of your Integrity Capacity
and Zeal to support the Welfare & Commerce of Britain,
and the Increase and Support of these Colonies so ne-
-cessary for the Prosperity of Britain, and therefore hope
and expect that We shall not lose this favourable Op-
-portunity Providence has given us of driving the French
out of America, and ruining their Marine and Com-
-merce, for all the Concessions they may make
without it, will be only with a View to gain time
to increase their Marine, and to send over a suf-
-ficient force to this Continent to strike a surer Stroke,
as they now find they begun too soon, expecting We
should not have exerted our force after so long de-
-laying to do ourselves Right upon their Encroach-
-ments in Nova Scotia and the Neutral Islands, and
neglecting our Indian Trade and Allies by our not
protecting their Lands.

I fully answered all the Letters and Orders
I had [p. 299] from Sir Thomas Robinson to him before I had

C.O. 5:17

[p. 290]

Sir,

I have the Honour of yours of the 14th. Nov-
-ember acquainting me that His Majesty has appoint-
-ed you Principal Secretary of State for the Southern
Department in Place of Sir Thomas Robinson, and heart-
-ily congratulate you upon this Mark of his Majesty's
favour at so critical a Juncture, and also these Col-
-onies, as I am convinced of your Integrity Capacity
and Zeal to support the Welfare & Commerce of Britain,
and the Increase and Support of these Colonies so ne-
-cessary for the Prosperity of Britain, and therefore hope
and expect that We shall not lose this favourable Op-
-portunity Providence has given us of driving the French
out of America, and ruining their Marine and Com-
-merce, for all the Concessions they may make
without it, will be only with a View to gain time
to increase their Marine, and to send over a suf-
-ficient force to this Continent to strike a surer Stroke,
as they now find they begun too soon, expecting We
should not have exerted our force after so long de-
-laying to do ourselves Right upon their Encroach-
-ments in Nova Scotia and the Neutral Islands, and
neglecting our Indian Trade and Allies by our not
protecting their Lands.

I fully answered all the Letters and Orders
I had [p. 291] from Sir Thomas Robinson to him before I had

C.O.5;17

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Notice of your Appointment; and having formerly applied to the Board of Trade upon our Want of forts and Military Stores for those we are now erect-ing I shall not at present trouble you, Sir, with any thing upon that head, until I view the several forts on the sea Coast which I am now setting out to do, after my return I shall fully acquaint you with what hath been done and what is doing or necessary to be done, and shall acquaint you with our Wants in order to your laying them properly before His Majesty for to know his Royal pleasure and Commands upon the whole.

[This portion is omitted in the Colonial Records of North Carolina V 576]

The Commissioners I sent to joyn the Vir-ginians who carried Presents to the Cherokees and Ba-taubas, are not yet returned, but hope they will pre-vail with them to send a considerable Body to join the Virginia fforces, unless they shou'd be still pre-vented by Mr. Glen, in case Mr. Littleton don't ar-rive, as he has hitherto always prevented them. I send by order of General Shirley the 3 new raised Companies to New York to serve on Ontario Lake, the most necessary Operation to cut off the ffrench from the Ohio; and my Son's Company from Fort Cum-berland I have ordered to join them, as the Govr. de-sired I shou'd send all I cou'd that way, as I find the Virginians won't raise Men enough to attack Fort

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Du Quesne, besides they want a train for that pur-
-pose, so can only confine the Garrison and en-
-deavour to destroy the Indians [p. 297] who have deserted
us and distressed our Colonies, which with the
assistance of our Southern Indians may I hope be
accomplished. The Indians have given our Provinces
no Disturbance, our frontier Company and the
neighbourhood of the Cataubas is our best Defense,
for our Planters and the lower Class here are in-
-dolent and inactive. I am with great Regard

Sir/

Your most obedient and
most humble Servant
[autograph] Arthur Dobbs

Newbern 26. Mar. 1756

Endorsed N°. Carolina March 26th./1756/Gov.r Dobbs./ [p. 298]
Ry June 18th

Williamsburg May 10th 1756 [p.298]

Right Honble

Last Fall a number of French Neutrals were imported here from Nova Scotia, and I prevailed on the Council to receive them and maintain them till the Assembly met; I then in my Speech recommend-ed them to the House of Burgesses to vote an Al-lowance for them & to disperse them to the different Counties in this Dominion; but they were entirely averse to their remaining any longer here which you may observe by their Resolve and Address to me here enclosed; they behaved here mutinously and were tampering with the Negroe Slaves, which together with the Invasion of the French and In-dians on our Frontiers, made our People extremely uneasy, and as they would not vote any Allow-ance for their maintenance I was brought to a necessity of assenting to their being transported to Britain at the Charge of this Colony; In Consequence thereof a Committee of the House of Burgesses have hired Vessells to transport them to Britain, and this comes by the Virginia Packet for Bristol Capt. Philip Bell with 299 of these People on board: the Ship must remain there till you are pleas'd to direct what is to be done with them; I hope this Step will meet with your Appro-bation as I could not shun consenting thereto from

the General Clamour of the whole Country; and as they are transported at the Charge of the Colony I hope it will appear more eligible than their re-
[p. 296]
-maining here, as it's more than probable they would have found means to have join'd the French on the Ohio.

Our Commissioners I sent to the Catawbas and Cherokees are just returned, they have entered into a Treaty offensive and defensive with both those Nations but I could not possibly have it transcribed fair to send you but shall in a short Time transmit the whole.

Sir About ten Days ago I received a Letter from Coll. Washington, who is at Winchester, a Town on our Frontiers, acquainting me that the French & Indians to the amount of some thousands (as he says) had invaded our Back Settlements, committed the greatest Cruelties by murdering many of our poor Subjects without the least regard to Age or Sex, and burnt a great many Houses: what of the poor People that escaped their Fury have left their all and come down the Country for Protection; they have cut off the Communication between Fort Cumberland and Winchester: On the first notice thereof I ordered the Militia of ten Counties the most contiguous to Winchester to be raised and one half of them to march immediately to the relief of the poor Sufferers, and to open the Communication

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

between the Fort and that Town; on their march the Banditti dispersed and went over the Allegany Mountains to their Fort on the Ohio, whether to re-inforce and return with a larger Body, or order-ed up the Ohio to the defence of Niagara and Crown Point, I know not.

As it's impossible to enlist Men I have got an Act of Assembly passed to make a Draught from the Militia to compleat our Regiment to fifteen hun- [p. 344] -dred Men, with whom we must remain on the defen-sive having no Cannon to make any Attempt against their Fort on the Ohio; there were four twelve Pounders brought here from the Ordnance Office, but General Shirley sent his possitive Orders to send them to New York. We want Arms, I was directed to apply to General Shirley for them, I have wrote several Letters to that Gentleman but as yet to no purpose; on these Accounts nothing more can be done here than to protect our Frontiers from these unjust Invaders. I wish it had been con-sidered at Home to have sent some Regulars to our Assistance for we are in a miserable Situation, the undisciplined Militia may be of great use if joined with Regulars.

I have no Letters from Home but from private Hands; that the Earl of Loudon is to command the Forces on this Continent, but where he is to come is

uncertain; supposing he is to land at New York, I send one of the Council to him with a distinct Account of the Affairs of this Dominion, and to desire his Commands and Assistance – In the mean time I shall do every Thing in my Power to repell the Force of the Enemy, and protect our Frontiers from their Barbarities.

As I have been greatly engaged in ordering the Militia out &c. I hope you will excuse my enlarging, but in a Fortnight's time shall write you more fully – And I am with great Deference and Respects

Right Honble

Your most obedient and
faithfull humble Servant
[illegible] Robt Dinwiddie

Rt Honble Henry Fox Esqr

[page]
Endorsed Virginia May 10th 1756./Lt Govr Dinwiddie/
Ry June 21st

[p.203]

March 31st. 1756.

Virginia.

A written Message from the Governor to the House of Burgesses.

Mr Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses.

I received your Address and Resolve in Regard to the French Neutrals.—

I must observe these People were divided among all the Colonies from the Resolution of the Council of Nova Scotia, assisted by Admirals Boscawen and Mostyn.

I have great Reason to apprehend that Resolution was agreeable to their Instructions from his Majesty, and I have no Orders for transporting them for Britain. But as you are desirous they may be immediately shipped to Britain, and think their remaining here will be attended with Danger to this Government, I am willing to comply with your Request, and therefore desire you will appoint proper persons to make Provision for their Subsistence from this time, till their Embarkation, and that those Gentlemen may agree for proper Vessels to transport them, agreeably to the Resolve of your House.

I send you herewith Governor Lawrence's

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE

Letter, and the Receipts for the Neutrals when landed here.

By Command of the Governor

N Walthoe bl. Secrt

a Copy

Teste

John Randolph b. H. B

Virginia -

By the House of Burgesses
Monday March 29th 1756

Resolved

That an humble Address be made to his Honor the Governor to acquaint him of the Danger we apprehend from such a Number of Neutral French Roman Catholics being suffered to continue amongst us at this Time, and to desire that his Honor will be pleased to order them to be immediately shipped to Great Britain to be disposed of as his Majesty shall think proper, and to assure his Honor, that this House will chearfully pay the Expence of their Transportation.

A Copy

Teste

John Randolph C. H. B

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

[This is a copy of the letter on p. 395; the many variations make it necessary to transcribe it.]

[p. 429]

Williamsburg May 10th. 1756

Right Honble

Last Fall a Number of French Neutrals were imported here from Nova Scotia, and I prevailed on the Council to receive them, and maintain them till the Assembly met; I then in my Speech recommended them to the House of Burgesses to vote an Allowance for them, and to disperse them to the different Counties of this Dominion; but they were entirely averse to their remaining any longer here, which you may observe by their Resolve & Address to me on that Subject here enclos'd. They behaved here very mutinously, & were tampering with the Negroe Slaves, which, together with the Invasion of the French and Indians on our Frontiers, made our People extremely uneasy, and as they would not vote any Allowance for their Maintenance I was brought to a Necessity of assenting to their being transported to Britain, at the Charge of this Colony. In Consequence thereof a Committee of the House of Burgesses have hired Vessells to transport them to Britain; and this comes by the Ship Bobby, Goodridge Boush Master, bound for Portsmouth, with three hundred of these People on board; the Ship must remain there, till you are pleas'd to direct what is to be done with them: I hope this Step will meet with Approbation as I could not shun consenting thereto,

[p. 220]

from the General Clamour of the whole Country, & as they are transported at the Charge of the Country, I hope it will appear more eligible than their remaining here, as it's more than probable they wou'd have found means to have joined the French on the Ohio.

Our Commissioners I sent to the Catawbas and Cherokees are just returned, they have entered into a Treaty Offensive and defensive, with both those Nations but could not possibly have it transcribed for to send you but shall in a short Time transmit the whole.

Sir About ten Day's ago I received a Letter from Col.o Washington, who is at Winchester, a Town in our Back Settlements, acquainting me that the French and Indians to the amount of some thousands (as he says) had invaded our Back Settlements, committed the greatest Cruelties without any regard to Age or Sex, and burnt a great many Houses what of the poor People that escap'd their Fury have left their all & come down the Country for Protection: They have cut off the Communication between Fort Cumberland and Winchester, threatned to besiege Fort Cumberland and to burn the Town of Winchester: On the first Notice thereof, I order'd the Militia of ten Counties the most contiguous to Winchester, to be raised, and one half of them to march immediately to the relief of the poor-

Sufferers, and to open the Communication between the Fort and that Town; on their March the Banditti disappeared, and went over the Allegany Mountains to their Fort on the Ohio, / whether to reinforce and return [p 240] with a larger Body, or ordered up the Ohio to the defence of Niagara and Crown Point, I know not.

As it's impossible to enlist Men here, I have got an Act of Assembly passed to make a Draught from the Militia to compleat our Regiment to fifteen hundred Men, with whom we must remain on the Defensive having no Cannon to make an Attempt against their Fort on the Ohio. There were four twelve Pounders brought here from the Ordnance Office, but Lieutenant Shirley sent his positive Orders to send them to New York. We want Arms, I was directed to apply to Lieutenant Shirley for them, I have wrote several Letters to that Gentleman but as yet to no purpose; I have not Arms for the Men when raised, on these Accounts nothing more can be done here than to protect our Frontiers from these unjust Invaders.

I wish it had been considered at Home to have sent some Regulars to our Assistance for we are in a miserable Situation, the undisciplin'd Militia might be of great Use if joined with Regulars.

I have no Letters from Home but from private Hands, that the Earl of Loudon is to Command the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Forces on this Continent, but where he is to land is uncertain; supposing he is to land at New York, I send one of the Council to him with a distinct Ac-count of the Affairs of this Dominion, & to desire his Commands & assitance; in the mean time I shall do every thing in my Power to repell the Force of the En-emy, and protect our [p. 2] Frontiers from their Barbarities.

As I have been greatly engag'd in ordering the Militia &c. I hope you will excuse my enlarging, & in a Fortnight's time shall write you more fully.

I am with great Deference & due Respects

Right Honble

Your most obedient and
faithful humble Servant
[autograph] Robt. Dinwiddie

RH.. Henry Fox Esqr.

Endorsed Virginia May 10th. 1756. / Lt. Govr. Dinwiddie / Ry June 23d. / Dupt. / (300 French Neutrals / arrived at Portsmouth)

[p.259]

Mr. Penn sends his compliments to Mr. Amyand and informs him that he [has seen] (sic) a Letter yesterday from a person who may be depended on, just arrived in Dublin from Philadelphia, who left that place the 3d of June, and says that the Indians had laid down the hatchet, and the Governor recalled his declar-ation of War against them, Mr. Penn desires Mr. Amyand will communicate this to Mr. Fox, [this is thought] (sic) as he thinks it not only of great consequence to the Inhabitants of Pensilvania, but shews the six nations are determined to joyn heartily with us. If Mr. Penn should have any material intelligence by post he will send it to Mr. Fox.

Saterday July 17. -

[p.260]

Addressed For / Claudius Amyand Esquire

Endorsed July 17th. 1756. / Mr. Penn

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI... ...RESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.1r]

Annapolis the 8th of March. 1756_

Right Honourable

I embrace the first Opportunity of acknowledg-ing the Receipt of a Letter You was pleased to hon-our me with in November, & to express the pleasure I receive from being directed to address my Letters to You as one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, as also to assure You that with the great-est punctuality I will acquaint You with any im-portant Occurrence that may happen in this part of His Majesty's Dominions. I will always endeavour to shew my Duty to His Majesty by complying most readily with whatever Instructions You may at any time be pleased to send me, & You will I hope do me the justice to beleive that it shall be my con-stant Study to approve myself

Right Honourable

Your most humble
& most dedient Servant
[autograph] Horo. Sharpe

[p.1v]

Endorsed Maryland March 8th/1756./ Dept. Lgr. Sharpe./
Rd July 25th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 256]

Fort George New York 19th June 1756

Sir

I have the honor of your three Letters bear-
-ing date the 13th. March last, deliver'd me by Colo
Webb, and Duplicates of the same I have since re-
-ceived from Major General Abercrombie.

His Majestys Commands you have been pleas-
-ed to Communicate to me in the above Letters, I shall
pay the strictest attention to, and shall lay the sev-
-eral matters before the Council and Assembly upon
their meeting next Week. Before their last rising I
passed a Law Prohibiting the Exportation of Provisions
to continue in force for three Months, if the Provinces
of Pensilvania and New Jersey pass'd Laws for the like
purpose, I have urged it to those Governments to Con-
-curr in this measure, which they have done, except
in that part of Pensilvania call'd the Kings County's,
where they would not Prohibit the Exportation for any
longer time than three Weeks. I am sorry the Pro-
-vision Colonys will not cheirfully unite in dis-
-tressing the French in this particular, the greatest
part of our Provisions that goes to St. Eustatia, St.
Thomas, and I am affraid even to some of our own
Islands, are carried from them to the French Islands,
who would find it difficult to subsist without such
Supplys. By the Master of a Sloop that Arrived

here two days agoe from St. Eustatia, I am in-
-form'd while he lay in the Port of that Island Five
[p.456] Ships arrived there from Ireland with Provisions, that
two of the Ships were equal in Burthen to 1000 French
Sugar Hogsheads.

I judged it proper to give you this Informa-
-tion by which it may appear that a Prohibition in
the Provision Colonys, will not prevent the French be-
-ing Supply'd, if the Trade from Ireland to the Dutch
Islands is not prevented.

While Prohibitary Laws are in force here, the
Masters of all Vessells carrying Provisions to any of
his Majesty's Colonys or Islands in the West Indies,
are to give £1000 Security for his landing the Provisions
agreable to its destination, and he is further obliged to
produce within a Limitted time a Certificate from the
Governor of the Colony or Island that he has land-
-ed that Provision in that Colony or Island, and that
it is for their use only, before his Bond of Security
can be Cancelled.

I have the Honour to be / Sir
Your most Obedient / & most Humble / Servant
Chas. Hardy

[p.457] The Right Hon.ble Henry Fose.

Endorsed New York June 19th. 1756. / Sir Chas. Hardy /
Ry Augt. 2d.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

[p.647]

Williamsburg Virginia May 24th 1756

Right Honble

Sir

I wrote you by some Vessells that carried Neutral French from this for Britain the 10th Instant, to which I beg to be refered - Since that Governor Glen of South Carolina, sent a Ship with fifty of those People to be landed here; I ordered the Master to carry them back again, for our People are much alarmed and in great Confusion in having any of them amongst us; the above Master tells me, there are three hundred of them from Georgia coasting the Shore in Canoes, they certainly will land at proper Places, robb, and I fear, murder the unguarded and unwary People, and probably in Time reach Nova Scotia, and be of great Prejudice to the Colony; therefore I hope our sending them to Britain, to be sent to France, will be more justifiable, as they will be then out of the way.)

I wrote you formerly, that I had sent two hundred and fifty of our Rangers, with a number of Cherokee Indians, to attack the Shawnesse in their Towns; that Expedition proved unsuccessful, the Snow and Rains had raised the Rivers they were to cross to a great height, that they had several of their Canoes oversett with Provisions and Amunition so that they were forced to return in a famishing [p.648] Condition, being obliged to kill

C.O. 5:17

their Horses for Food; but they all returned, having pick-ed up three of the French Neutrals that had made their Escape from South Carolina, bound to the French Fort on the Ohio, I sent them from this with the other Neut.-rals for Britain.

The Commissioners that I sent to the Catawbas and Cherokees are returned, having entered into a Treaty of Alliance with those People, the whole of their Proceedings I here enclose you, to which I pray to be referred — Before they returned they wrote me from the Cherokee Nation, that they would not send any more of their Warriors to our Assistance, till such time they had a Fort built in the Upper Cherokee Country, for the protection of their Women and Children when their Warriors went to War; This Fort I expected had been built eighteen Months ago, Sir Thomas Robinson having wrote me to assist the Governor of South Carolina in building of it, on which I immediately sent him one thou-sand Pounds Sterling.

Considering the French were very assiduous in geting the Cherokees and Catawbas to their Interest; on receipt of the above Letter, our Assembly being then sit-ting, I laid the Letter before them, and pressed the Ne-cessity of complying with the Request of these People; they addressed me to assist out of the Ballance of the Money sent me from England; I agreed to advance

eight hundred Pounds towards it, and they immediately voted twelve hundred Pounds more; on which I appointed Major Lewis, a Person well acquainted (p.264) with the Woods, to go and oversee the Construction of the Fort, with all necessary Tools, and Sixty Work-Men, Provisions &c. and wrote to South Cardina for their Assistance in this Work, in order to confirm these People to our Interest, which I hope will effectually do it.

Some time since I received a Letter from Colonel Washington Commander of the Forces in this Dominion, from Winchester, a Town on our Frontiers acquainting me that a great number of French and Indians from Fort DuQuesne, had cut off the Communication between Fort Cumberland and that Town; that they had committed the most cruel Murders; destroy'd many of our Back Inhabitants, burnt their Houses and ruined their Plantations, and pray'd for immediate Assistance; I accordingly ordered the Militia in ten of the most contiguous Counties to be drawn out, and one half of them to march directly to Winchester; I have another Letter of the 3d. of May from Colonel Washington, that the Enemy immediately dispersed and marched over the Allegany Mountains for the Ohio, whether to reinforce their Party, or go up the River Ohio to strengthen Niagara is uncertain; but I have ordered Colonel Washington to be on his guard

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

against any future Attempts.

The Assembly have passed an Act to make a Draught of one Twentieth of the Militia, from the Single Men, in order to compleat our Forces to fifteen hundred Men; with them we can only be on the de-
-fensive, having no Cannon proper to attack Fort Du
[p 2 p]
Quesne; /four twelve Pounders that were sent here from the Board of Ordnance, I proposed keeping here for that Service, but on General Shirley's repeated Orders, I was in compliance therewith obliged to send them to New York, we greatly want Small Arms, but none as yet from Boston, where I was directed to apply for them, which I have done by sevelel Letters to Gener-
(Brig)
-al Shirley.

The Distresses of our Frontier Settlements put it out of my Power to send any Men to the Northward, and I heartily wish that some Regulars had been sent here, for I much fear that Reinforcements will come from Mississippi in order to distress and annoy these Southern British Colonies.

The neighbouring Proprietary Governments appear to me to be vastly indifferent about their Preservation- It's true Pensylvania voted Sixty thousand Pounds, which is now expended by building a few Stockadoe Forts, and paying their Private Men eighteen Pence p Day p Subsist-
-ance; when our Men have only eight Pence and their

COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

Subsistance; this makes great Uneasiness among our Forces - I did propose, that each Colony should raise their Quota of Money, and raise their Men where they could, and the Commander in Chief to es-tablish the Pay of the Whole, and then there could be no Uneasiness among them.

Maryland, I hear has done Nothing, they proposed forty thousand Pounds, by a Land Tax, of twelve Pence each hundred Acres of Land; but its said their Governor, by his Instructions, cannot allow the Proprietor's Manours, or Private Estate, to be taxed; I must say the Proprietary Governments have been a [p 2 of] great Obstruction to conducting the Expeditions with Spirit - North Carolina has voted three Companies of sixty Men each - this Dominion has voted Sixty thou-sand more for paying the Militia I sent to Win-chester, and payment of the fifteen hundred Men to be employ'd in the Protection of our Frontiers &c.ª We dare not venture to part with our White Men any distance, as we must have a watchful Eye over our Negroe Slaves, who are upwards of one hun-dred Thousand.

We are so scarce of Silver and Gold here, which has been collected for Bills of Exchange and carried to the Northward for payment of the Troops &c.ª that I was obliged to give my Assent for Paper

Currency, otherways the Expedition must have ceased from any Assistance from this, but it is redeem-able in the Year 1760 for these Reasons I hope my Conduct will be approved.

I really think this Dominion has done every Thing in their Power for the Service, and I believe more than any Colony, New England excepted, where are many more Men than we have. We lost a great many Men with General Braddock, and they were the only Provincials that were in that unhappy Action. We have had 500 Men ever since paid by this Colony for protection of the Frontiers, and have [p 49] built ten Stockadoe Forts, and now at the Charge of 15,000£ p Month.

(I am full of Opinion we shall continue in a most disunited and distracted Condition till His Majesty takes the Proprietary Governments into his own Hands; I have a great Regard for the Proprietors and by no means would propose hurting their Estates, but if they have an adequate Consideration either in the Whole, or by Annuity, I cannot think they would complain but be assured while it continues as at present, nothing will be done for the Service of the Whole — When the Governors have the Proprietor's private Instructions, and, if properly informed, give Security for the punctual compliance therewith, let their Inclinations be ever so sanguine

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

for the Public Service, yet their Hands are tied up— I once more declare my humble Opinion, that, till these Governments are under His Majesty's immediate direction, all Expeditions, I fear, will prove unsuccessful — Pensylvania by Quakers who despise the Arms of Flesh, and the many German Roman Catholics — Maryland with such numbers of Irish Roman Catholics, what can be expected without a thorow Purgation by immediate Directions of the Crown, and a Governor of the King's own appointment.

Great Sir, What I hear offer please to receive as from my Duty to His Sacred Majesty, and the real Regard I have for His Dominions on this Continent, their Value not to be estimated, and in fine, if properly protected will be the Western and best Empire in the World; the French I believe consider it in this Light, and no doubt will, with the greatest Assiduity and Expence, endeavour to carry their Point, which I pray God may disappoint.

I am heartily glad to hear Lord Loudon comes over to Command the Forces, from his Knowledge and Experience in Military Affairs a great deal may be expected, tho' I have no Account from any of the Public Offices — I also hear he is appointed Governor of this Dominion in the room of Lord Albemarle, which gives me Pleasure.

I shall continue to do every Thing in my Power to keep the People here in a true Sense of their Duty to the best of Kings, and for the protection of their Lives, Properties, and every other Thing dear and valueable to Mankind; but I find it a very arduous Task, and indeed I am almost wore out with fatigue of Body and vexation of Mind, in supporting this necessary Expedition, but I am in hopes of a thorow change of Affairs in our Favour.

I beg to conclude with great Deference and due Respect

Right Honble

Your most faithful and
obedient hble Servant
[autograph] Robt. Dinwiddie

Right Hon^l. Henry Fox Esqr.

[p. 470] Endorsed Virginia May 24th 1756. / Lt. Govr. Dinwiddie /
Ry Augt. 2d.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 475]

A

TREATY

HELD WITH THE

CATAWBA and *CHEROKEE* INDIANS,

AT THE

CATAWBA-TOWN and BROAD-RIVER,

IN THE

Months of February and March 1756.

By Virtue of a Commission granted by the Honorable ROBERT DINWIDDIE, Esquire, His Majesty's Lieutenant-Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of VIRGINIA, to the Honorable PETER RANDOLPH and WILLIAM BYRD, Esquires, Members of His Majesty's Council of said Colony.

Published by Order of the GOVERNOR.

[arms of the province of Virginia]

WILLIAMSBURG. Printed by W. HUNTER. MDCC, LVI.

[quarto: pp. I–XIV and 1 to 75 — Contents see over].

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[Ppr 77-88
pp iii-xiv of ms]

[The Pamphlet contains the following papers:-

An Introduction.

A Letter from Dinwiddie to the Commissioners Peter Randolph & William Byrd, Dec. 23d. 1755 covering

Commission

Instructions

A Letter from Dinwiddie to the Catawba Nation.

A Letter from Dinwiddie to the Cherokee Nation

[pp 514-518 &
pp 1-28 of ms]

A Treaty with the Catawba Indians, 20th February, 1756:
February 21st 1756.

A Treaty with the Cherokee Indians, March 12, 1756:
March 14th 1756: March 15th 1756: March 16th 1756:
March 17th. 1756.

Message and answer between the Governor and the
House of Burgesses, 12 April 1756

[p. 516]

Endorsed Treaty with the / Catawbas and / Cherokees / in Lt Govr Dinwiddie's / Letter of May 24th 1756

[p. 517]

Williamsburg Virginia June 11th: 1756

Right Honble

At the Request of the Council and House of Burgesses of this Dominion, I enclose you an humble Address from them to His Majesty; as also a Representation of the present State of this Colony, which they humbly desire You will present to His Royal Hands, for which they will esteem themselves greatly oblig'd.

And I remain in great Truth

Right Honble

Your most obedient

humble Servant

Robt. Dinwiddie

Rt Hon.d. Henry Fox Esqr.

[p. 518]

Endorsed Virginia June 11th: 1756./ Lieut. Govr. Dinwiddie/ Ky Augt. 2d:

[p.521]

To the King's most excellent Majesty

The Representation of the Council and
Burgesses of Virginia
Humbly sheweth,

That in the Year 1753, the honorable Robert Dinwiddie Esquire Lieutenant Governor and Command-er in Cheif of the Colony in Obedience to his Ma-jestys Order, sent out George Washington Esquire to the River Ohio, to enquire into and demand the Reas-ons for the building of certain Forts by the Subjects of the French King on that River, and finding on his Return a pretended Right to those Lands set up by the French, his Honor represented to the General As-sembly of the Colony the manifest Violation of his Majestys indisputable Right to those Lands by such Claim, Who, ever regardful of his Majestys Interest connected with that of the Crown of Great Britain, altho in a low Condition from the mean Estate of their staple Commodity, granted a Supply of £10,000 for the raising such a Number of Forces as might check the Designs of the French and repel their Attempts. But finding these their Endeavours ineffectual to such purposes, and that the Enemy by alienating the Friend-ship of his Majestys Indian Allies in that Neighbour-hood, had not only strengthened themselves, but extended

their Designs against this Colony, and all other his Majestys American Dominions, by driving the Subjects of Great Britain from a Fort erected there by his Ma-jestys Order, and from their Settlements on the ad-jacent Lands, the General Assembly granted a further Supply in 1754, of £20,000, for encreasing the Num-ber of Forces necessary for his Majestys Service, sub-jecting themselves for that purpose to a poll Tax, at the same time that their Staple continued so low as to make it very grievous to the Inhabitants, and of Course very defective in its Collection, which they were sufficiently convinced of in 1755, when they were ob-liged in Aid of that Deficiency to grant a further Sum of £10,000, and emit a paper Currency of £20,000 for the immediate Use of the Forces.

That in the same Year 1755, these Forces thus raised, made a part of those Troops, which were led out by General Braddock, against the Fort possessed by the French and called Du Quesne, and were greatly diminished in that unhappy Battle on the Monongahela, in which the Enemy remained Mas-ters of the Feild, all the Artillery and other Implements of War. Upon this Defeat, the Forces that survived of the Regiments sent to this Colony from Great Britain, together with the several independant Companies, which had been ordered from New York and South Carolina

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

for the protection of this Country in particular, were marched away without the Orders of the command-ing Officer, and against the pressing Remonstrances of the Lieutenant Governor into Philadelphia, under the Command of Col Dunbar, and the whole back Terri-tory of the Colony left almost defenceless, and open to a victorious Enemy assisted by numberless Savages.

The General Assembly, in hopes to provide against such apparent Danger, emitted a further Sum of £40,000, imposing a poll Tax with the addition-al Burthen of a Land Tax for four Years, notwith-standing the Colony laboured under such a severe Drought that greatly destroyed the common produce of their Land. And to the End that Forces might be raised for his Majesty's Service every Method consistent with such an expensive Expedition was persued, that might encourage the inlisting of 1200 Men to act de-fensively for the Security of the Frontier part of the Colony during the Winter Season. But the Enemy hav-ing soon recovered in some Measure, the Defat/ [p. 022] they had sustained from his Majesty's Northern Forces under the Command of General Johnson, the Colony of Vir-ginia felt in a most severe and barbarous manner a Resentment for the Losses they suffered in that Bat-tle, peculiar to no Nation but that of France, cor-rupted by an unnatural and savage Blood. The

Indians that had been by the devilish Machinations of the Enemy, debauched from his Majesty's Interest were sent out in many small parties under French Com-manders, on the Frontiers of this Colony, and like Beasts ravenous as Wolves, they made a prey of Num-bers of the Inhabitants, sparing neither Age nor Sex, but subjecting all they met, to every unheard of Cruel-ty, so that Words cannot convey to a Christian Mind, an Idea adequate to their Sufferings. As such a Treat-ment must necessarily throw the helpless into a de-sponding Fear, whole Territories have been deserted by his Majesty's unhappy Subjects, and altho every active Endeavour has not been wanting to cut off these merci-less Brutes, yet from a Subtilty peculiar to those who practice Brutality, and from their intimate Acquaint-ance with the Woods, mountainous and rocky Parts of the Colony, every thing seems to have been ineffectual, and the Country there become a deserted Waste; whilst these Successes have so emboldened the Enemy as to gain them by means of their skulking parties Posses-sion of a Tract of several Millions of Acres within the known Inhabitants in 1753. —

The dangerous Situation of the Colony making it at this time further necessary to provide vigorously for its Defence, the General Assembly, notwithstanding the heavy Taxes that people labour under from the levying

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of the before mentioned Sums, have passed another Act for the emitting of £25,000 redeemable by encreasing the Land Tax and Poll Tax, and that the Troops may be effectually augmented, for the Defence of the Country, they have likewise passed an Act to compel a part of the Militia by Lott to enter as Soldiers; Add to this the insurmountable Charge that they are at for the Support of a large Draught of the Militia now necessarily ordered out for the Defence of the Colony against this dangerous Invasion, which cannot amount to a Sum less than 15 or £16000 per Month, for which purpose the General Assembly have passed another Act for emitting the further Sum of £30,000 redeemable by a poll Tax.

They further beg Leave to represent to his Majesty that at the same time that the Colony have chearfully taken these Burdens upon themselves, they are by Law bound to relieve certain Sufferers by late Fires that have happened in some of the public Warehouses, whereby there is a further Charge of £10,000 added to the before mentioned Load of Debts; And by a late Treaty between his Majesty and the Cherokee Nation, it is stipulated, That a strong Fortress shall be built on the part of his Majesty in that Country for their Security against the French when they are marched out to his Majesty's Assistance. And as the preserving the

Friendship of these People in the British Interest will be of infinite Service to these his Majesty's Southern Colonies, the General Assembly have in a great Measure taken the Execution of this Article of the Treaty on themselves which must be attended with large Expences, by Reason of the distant and mountainous passage to that Country, and the Number of Artificers, that must necessarily be sent out on that Work.

They further beg Leave to represent to his Majesty, that by an Importation of upwards of 1100 French Neutrals from Nova Scotia, after having maintained them a considerable Time, the Colony have been under the Necessity of transporting these people to Great Britain, or be otherwise exposed in this Time of Distress to a set of People that must from their Principles and Religion, be inclined to take every Advantage of any Confusion that the Country might fall into, which will be an Expence very little short of £6,000. Add to this the constant Charge they have hitherto laboured under of supporting not only the Fort called Fort Cumberland, which (altho' built in the [p.559] Maryland Government) has been almost wholly garrisoned by Virginia, but also sundry other Forts that do now appear absolutely necessary to be built for the future protection of this Colony whenever the Enemy shall be removed from our Frontiers. And they further beg

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Leave to represent to his Majesty, that these Taxes are the more grievous as they are born wholly by the People of this Colony unassisted by the two neighbouring proprietary Provinces of Maryland and Pensylvania altho their Safety is equally connected with that of this Colony.

This, May it please your Majesty, is the faithful Representation of the present Circumstances and Situation of this your Colony, who have we hope by every Step taken, convinced your Majesty of their early Zeal for your Majesty's Service and constant Endeavours to preserve this Colony to the Crown of Great Britain: And altho' the Enemy have hitherto been successful, yet those Successes have not proceeded from any Want of personal Bravery or vigorous Efforts in your Subjects here, to repel them, but owing to their Numbers, and Alliances, contracted by them, at a Time, when nothing amongst us was heard of but Peace and Tranquility.

And from such a Representation founded on incontestable Facts, we flatter ourselves, that your Majesty will think that the Colony of Virginia is not only the proper Object of your Royal Compassion, but also of the British Parliament, when they shall reflect, that without some timely Relief, not only the Lives of their Fellow Subjects must add to the unhappy

Catastrophe but also that this inestimable Land may become the property of another Nation.—

And here we beg Leave with all Humility and Duty to recommend to your Majesty's Royal Favour the several Officers of the Forces employed by this Colony in your Majesty's Service who have hitherto bravely encountered the Dangers of War, and sustained the Fatigues of opposing the Enemy, and thereby greatly merited the Esteem of the Country—

For the Council

John Blair.

John Robinson Speaker

[p. 522]

Endorsed Representation of the / Council & Burgesses of / Virginia. / in Lt. Govr. Dinwiddie's Letter / of June 11th. 1756.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 95]

To the Kings most Excellent Majesty,

The humble Address of the Council and Burgesses of Virginia,

Most gracious Sovereign,

We your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Council and Burgesses of Virginia, now met in General Assembly, humbly beg Leave to approach your sacred Throne, with the strongest Assurances of our inviolable attachment to your Royal Person and illustrious House. And as we have constantly experienced your Majesty's paternal Care for your people of this Colony, We cannot but flatter ourselves that your Majesty will favourably receive the Representation, that We, compelled by our great Necessity do ardently desire may be laid before your Majesty, of the unhappy and dangerous Situation of this your Dominion. And we further persuade ourselves that your Majesty will be so far affected with our inexpressible Distress, as to order us such timely and gracious Assistance, as will, under God, not only effectually remove our too well grounded Apprehensions, relieve us in our miserable and depressed Circumstances, but also restore that Peace and Tranquility to us, which we have without Interruption, enjoyed under your mild

and glorious Reign, until this cruel and barbarous Invasion of that insatiable and common Enemy.

In behalf of the Council
John Blair

John Robinson Speaker

[p. 526]

Endorsed Address from the Council & Burgesses of Virginia / in Lt Govr. Dinwiddie's / Letter of June 11th 1756

[p.024]

Duplicate

Right Honourable

I now do myself the Honour to acquaint You that agreeable to my Expectations expressed in my Letter of the 3d Inst. our Assembly prepared & I have passed an Act for granting a Supply of about twenty five Thousand pounds Sterling for His Majesty's Service; Near Seven thou-sand of it is particularly appropriated to build a Fort on our Western Frontiers & for supporting two hundred Men to range & cover the Inhabitants; the Rest is directed to be applied to support such Troops as it shall be thought proper to raise in this Province to act in Conjunction with those that may be raised in the Neighbouring Col-onies for an Expedition to the Westward & is made li-able to the Drafts or Orders of the Officer that shall [p.025] be appointed to command on such Expedition; but as all the Men which have been raised in North Carolina are transported to New York, and the Pensilvanians continue averse to granting any Supplies for the abovementioned Ser-vice, the Money will remain in our Treasury till the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in America shall signify his pleasure con-cerning the Disposal of it. I do not hear that any Mischief has been lately done on the Front-iers of this and the two Neighbouring Colonies nor that any parties of Indians have been for-

some time discovered on this Side Fort Cumberland-

I am with all due Respect

Right Honourable

Your most humble

& most obed.t° Servant

[autograph] Hor.° Sharpe

Annapolis the 31.st of May 1756

The Rt. Hon.ble Henry Fox Esq.r

Secretary of State -

[p. 530]

Endorsed Annapolis May 31.st 1756 / Gov.r Sharpe / Rd

Aug.t 6.th

(£25 000 for the Gen.l Service, voted.)

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 535]

Portsmouth July 19th 1756–

Sir,

Your Honours Commands of the 13th March N°1 and 2. I duly recieved by Collonell Webb, and duplicates thereof by Major General Abercrombie, I shall with the utmost diligence, Conform to His Majesties pleasure, therein signified, so Far as it Con-cerns me, particularly I am prepareing a state of the Government Under my direction, to Lay before the Earl of Loudoun on His Arrival who is Hour-ly Expected –

Sir William Johnson having Succeeded in a treaty lately made with Two Tribes of Southern Indians, who the French had in part gained over to their Interest, and the greatest danger of Seduce-ing the whole Tribes, I think it my duty to Trans-mitt to your Honour a Copy of His Letter to Gen-eral Abercrombie acquainting Him of this great Event to His Majesties Service at so Critical a Conjuncture –

[p. 536]

General Winslow Marched with the Pro-vincials under his Command from Hudsons River the 14th Instant, towards the Forts on the great Carry-ing place, in order to pass the Lake, and to Attack the French at Carolong, who are strongly Entrenched, and fortified, and by the best Intelligences we can obtain, from Prisoners and deserters, they are at Carolong and

Crown point 3,000 Strong —

Before a regular Siege is made on the French Fort at Crown point it will be Necessary to dislodge the French from this Post at Carolong, which I am informed it Is agreed the Provincials Should Attempt, and that they are to be sustained by His Majesties regular Forces —

I have in the most pressing terms Recom-mended to my Assembly the filling up all His Ma-jesties Regiments to their Establishments of 1000 men Each. and Proposed to them to make a resolve, that This Government would raise their Quota of men for that Service, but the House in their answer, as it was a new thing, prayed for time further to Con-sider thereof, being Desireous to know how His Ma-
[p. 594]
-jesties other Governments who are vastly larger, much Wealthier and fuller of Inhabitants than New Hampshire, would Resolve in this Matter —

I am apprehensive the filling up These regiments will be attended with much difficulty notwithstanding His Majesty has been pleased to Consent that they should not Serve any-where but in North America, and the grat-ities engaged for those that are killed; as soon as I Know the resolve of the Larger Govern-ments I shall renew my Instances on This

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Important Service to the Assembly -

I am

Sir,

Your Honours -

Most faithfull Servant

B Wentworth

The Right Hon.ble Henry Fox Esq.r

Endorsed New Hampshire July 19.th 1756. / Gov.r [Gov.r] Wentworth / Ry Sept.r 11.th

[p. 639]

Fort Johnson 12th July 1756

Sir

Last Night I concluded all matters with the King or Head of the Shawanese, & with the King or head of the Delaware Indians, who live on the Susquehannah the Former at Wayoming, the latter at Tiaoga, The Shawanese Chief declares that none of his people were concerned in any of the Hostilities committed on the Frontiers of the Southern Provinces that they have Strictly adhered to their Treatys & Engagements with the English and are determined to continue acting upon the same principles —

The Delaware chief has confessed that some of his people deluded by the French & the Indians in their Interest did join with them in their late Hostilities & Depredations on the Frontiers of the said Governments, That they have seen their Error, laid down the Ax, and do repent of their past Misconduct, will for the future Govern themselves by the Example of their uncles the six Nations, & in Conjunction with them will take up & use the Hatchet against the French & all their Adherents, This he ratified in the most publick & solemn manner before the Deputy's of the Six Nations who were present & Engaged himself that all the English prisoners who had fallen to the share of his people should be forthwith Delivered up.

I presented the Warr Belt which was accepted by both these Chiefs who sung the Warr Song (which is a Sacred Engagement amongst the Indians) with singular Zeal and Warmth —

I think proper to Lose no Time in acquainting your Excellency with the Happy Issue of this Important affair In which I have been successfull beyond my Expectations —

[p. 3rd] The Delaware Chief who was the principal Object has also promised to use his utmost Endeavours to withdraw those of his Nation whom the French have seduced to go & live in the Neighbourhood of Fort Du Quesne.

As I See by the publick prints the Governour of New Jersey hath published a Declaration of War against the Delaware Indians, which as he could not but know they were Expected at the Onondago meeting with the Hopes of Bringing matters to an Accomodation was In my Humble Opinion a premature & very unadvised measure, and the Governour of Pensilvania he must have known, had upon this account Suspended any Hostilities in Consequence of his Declaration of War sometime ago published — If from these or any other of the Collonys any Hostilities shoud be first Committed against these said Indians, The Six Nations will in a Body resent it, And all Our Indian Affairs

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

be put into a fatall Confusion, which I beleive no body will be able to Compose — I Hope therefore your Excellency will judge it proper to Communi-cate with the utmost Dispatch, The general Ac-count which I have Given you to the Southern Governments, I would have Sent over to Sir Charles Hardy in Order that he might have Transmitted it to the Neighbouring Governments to the Southward but as that would have taken up more Time I thought it best to referr it to your Exceney who I hope will if your Sentiments Correspond with mine, Inforce them with your own Opinion

I shall Only add that their Appears Every kind of Moral Evidence to beleive the uprightness and Sincerity of the Promises and Engagements of [p. 88] these Chiefs in Behalf of their People and that as soon as a Copy of the particular Proceedings of the Congress can be got ready I Shall Transmit one to Sir Charles Hardy in order to forward to the Suthern Governments

I hope Some day this week to have the honour of Waiting upon you and am most respectfully —

Sir / Your Excellencys most
Obedient Humble Servt

Wm Johnson

Copy

James Abercrombie / Major General
To / His Excellency / Major General Abercromby

[A]

A True Copy Examin'd by
Benj.a Barons
Secretary

Prov.d N. Hamp.r
Copy Ex.a Theodore Atkinson Secry

[p. 512]

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Sir / Wm. Johnson
to Maj.r Gen.l / Abercrombie dated / Fort Johnson July 12.th 1756 /
in Gov.r Wentworth's Letter / of July 19.th 1756

[p. 555]

Right Honourable

I do myself the honour to acknowledge the Receipt of Your two Letters dated the 13th of March by Colonel Webb & Duplicates thereof by Major General Abercrombie & will endeavour to pay the most punctual Obedience to Your Commands therein signified — The Money that our Assembly has granted for His Majesty's Service is for the most part made payable to the Order of any Officer that may be appointed to command in Chief on an Expedition to the Westward, of this I have advised General Abercrombie & shall if the Earl of London or he think proper desire the Assembly to appropriate it to any other Use — We have for almost two Years had an Act of Assembly to prohibit all Trade with the French & their Allies, which I believe is effectual, & renders it impossible for them to be supplied with any Stores or Provisions from this Province, & indeed the Inhabitants did not even before this Act was made carry on any Trade with them — I have in a Letter which Lord London will receive on his Arrival at New York, & also in a Letter to General Abercrombie given a very particular Account of the present State & Condition of this Province agreeable to the Orders You was pleased to send me — We have not lately lost more than four of the Inhabitants of this Province, & those were killed in two Skirmishes with

[p. 556]

Indians on our extreme Frontier wherein the Indians lost an equal Number & retired without the plunder they were carrying off from Pensilvania – I have been some time at this Place getting a Fort constructed which is to be garrisoned with two hundred Men that the Assembly have enabled me to support for that pur-pose & to patroll on the Frontiers for the Protection of the remote Inhabitants.

I am Right Honourable
Your most humble
& most obedient Servant
[autograph] Horo Sharpe –

Fort Frederick on the
Western Frontier of Maryland.
the 17th of July 1756

The Right Honble Henry Fox Esqr Secretary of State –

[p.556]

Endorsed Maryland July 17th 1756./Depty Govr Sharpe./
Ry Septr 29th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 534]

Norwalk 22d. July 1756—

Sir,

Before the receipt of Your Letters of the 13th. March the Assembly of this Colony had agreed to raise the Number of 2500 Men including Officers to Join the Troops of the other Governments for removing the Encroachments of the French at Crown Point &c: in confidence the other New England Governments and New York would raise their proportion of 10000 Men which were Judged necessary to perform that part of the Kings Service, the Number voted to be raised in this Colony is a full proportion of the whole and as we Judge more than a Just Quota, but as his Ma-jestys Service requires the Exertion of all our Strength, and the Government being Zealously affected in the common Cause the Assembly were not Disposed to en-ter into any Debate about proportion with the other Governments but rather to excite them by a Generous Example to serve their King and Country in this Criti-cal Conjuncture of Affairs .... Therefore have more than Doubled the Number raised last Year for this Service Exclusive of the Reinforcements raised on a Sudden Em-ergency for the relief of the Forces then in the Field and to push the Expedition on to Effect if possible. And as in the last Years Campaign the Forces from this Colony Did about one half of the Service occasioned

by building Forts &c: which both our Officers and Men universally affirm: to be true, tho' it was a much greater proportion than was at first proposed so in the present Undertaking altho' this Government has raised a fourth part of 1000 Men and have long since sent [p.360] them Forward, yet by reason of Deficiencies in other Governments the whole Number of the Provincial Forces in this Expedition amounts to no more than about Seven Thousand which costs more than one third of the burden of the present Service on this small Colony. These Troops by the latest accounts are marched to Lake George their provisions and Stores tho transported at a very great Expence are in great measure there, The Regulars I am informed are to follow and take the Posts the others leave and to sustain them if needed therefore it is probable the main Point will pretty Soon come into Dispute....

I begg Leave to acquaint you the Colony has a very greatful Sense of his Majestys Royal Goodness in recommending their case to the consideration of his Parliament and of the Generous Grant made by Parliament for our Relief under the burdens occasioned by past Services and to Encourage us for the future and that as the King has been graciously pleased to manifest his Sense and acceptance of our Zeal and Resolution in his Service, so we begg leave to hope that in the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Distribution of his Royal Favour the great proportion. this Colony bore in the burdens of last year and is now baring in the present Campaign (which is more than one third of the whole sustained by the New England Governments and New York) will be considered.

You may be assured Sir the Colony will Endeavour a Conformity to his Majesty's Intentions in all the particulars mentioned in your Letters according to the utmost of their Ability, and you will be pleased to permit me to repeat my Requests for some allowance to Enable the Government to pay their Troops in the Fall as mentioned in my last [p. 361] to which I begg Leave to refer.

I am

Sir

Your most obedient
and most humble Servant.
autograph Thos. Fitch

The Right Honourable Henery Fox &c:

Endorsed Connecticut July 22d: 1756. Govr. Fitch
Ry Septr 29th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 516]

Fort George New York 9th July 1756 –

Sir

Since my Letter to you of the 19th of last Month I have lay'd before the Council and Assembly His Ma-jesty's Commands contain'd in Your Letter to me of the 13th of March, and have to the utmost of my power urged them to a full Complyance with His Majestys directions.

I have now the Honour to transmit you the Resolutions of the Assembly upon my Message, which will fully Inform you of their disposition for His Ma-jesty's Service, and particularly with regard to a Com-mon Fund for carrying on the Warr in America.

I have also by Proclamation publish'd His Majestys Encouragement to those who Inlist in the Publick Service.

As I apprehend I can best promote and Assist Lieneral Abercrombie, in carrying on the Publick Service, by removing to Albany. I propose leaving this City on Sun-day next, where I shall be ready to give Lord Loudon &c, all the Information in my power on his Arrival there –

I have the Honor to be

Sir Your most Obedient

& most Humble Servant

Chas Hardy

[Copy enclosed]

The Right Honble Henry Fox.

Endorsed

[p.566]

Endorsed New York July 9th 1756. / Sir Chas Hardy. /

Ry Sept. 29th

[p. 64]

Assembly Chamber the 2d. July 1756. A M.

The House (according to Order) resolved itself in-
-to a Committee of the whole House upon His Excel-
-lencys Message of the 29th. June last; After some time
spent therein Mr. Speaker resumed the Chair, and Mr.
Watts reported the Opinion of the Committee thereon,
which he read in his place and afterwards deliver-
-ed in at the Table where the same was again read,
and is as follows Viz.t —

The Committee having with due attention con-
-sidered his Excellencys Message of the 29th. June last
are of Opinion, That this Colony has already greatly
exerted itself in raising Men and Money for recov-
-ering his Majestys just Rights in America, more par-
-ticularly the last Year, not only in furnishing its
proportion of Men on actual Service against Crown
point, and defending its Western Frontiers against the
Incursions of a Savage Enemy, but likewise upon
several Alarms from the Army, (particularly on that
of the Action at Lake George in September last) De-
-tachments of several Thousands of the Militia were
sent to support it; which Services though unnoticed
in the Course of that Expedition, have been very dis-
-tressing and Expensive to the Colony.

This Year was ushered in with distresses of
the same kind. Sir William Johnson several times

Marching with large Detachments of the Militia to the Lyrman Flatts and great Carrying Place to sup-
-port his Majestys Forces, who were apprehensive of an Attack, and once Actually Attacked and a small Party Cutt off. Soon after another Detachment of the Militia were sent upon great pay (in Conjunction with a party of his Majestys Troops) to Garrison Fort William Henry then on the point of being deserted by the Garrison composed of Massachusetts and Connec-
[p. 56]
-ticutt Forces, and now to support the /present Expe-
-dition against Crown point, this Colony has farr ex-
-ceeded what it did the Last Year, having Raised on Actual Service not only the like number of Eight Hundred Effective Men but have made an Addition of upwards of Five Hundred more, besides their En-
-gagement to furnish a Still further addition of Four Hundred more to be employ'd either against the In-
-dians on the Western Frontier or against Crown point as shall be found most necessary.

This representation being duely Weighed the Committee are of Opinion That this Colony has stretched its strength and Substance to the greatest pitch; and are persuaded that his Most Sacred Majesty whose tender Eye is always over it, will clearly see that it is not in a Condition to enter into heavier Expences, but must patiently wait untill it can Extricate itself from those

it already labours under, when the Committee are of Opinion it Ought Chearfully and Dutifully to Engage to the utmost of it's Ability in every measure that will promote his Majesty's Honour, and the safety peace and prosperity of his Colonys.

The Committee beg leave to Offer one further Consideration that has in General been but little Observed in regard to the Expence of this Colony; It is the Provision of Twenty Thousand Pounds made to Erect Fortifications for the defence of the City of New York, which though no trifling Sum is an expence that most of the other Colonys have been Strangers to, Since the late Encroachments and Violent Proceedings of the Enemy.

The Committee having a just sense of his Majesty's tender concern, so frequently shewn to his American Colonys, but particularly in recommending their case to the Consideration of his Parliament in their last Session, humbly conceive that the Benefits arising therefrom ought not only to be gratefully Achnowledged [p.067] by the Representative Body of the People in General Assembly, but by every Individual in the whole Colony.

The Committee beg leave to offer it as their Opinion (agreeable to a Resolution of the House of the Twenty Eighth of March 1755) That when a common

Fund shall be Established for the General uses of American Affairs by his Majesty's other Colonys on the Continent, this Colony ought then to continue to Contribute it's just share towards such Fund (having already begun a Contribution of that kind by granting Five Thousand pounds to the Colony of Virginia, and Five Thousand pounds more Chiefly disposed of by General Braddocks directions) And that the same be issued and applied to the General Service in such manner as the Captain General shall direct.

The Committee are further of Opinion that provision Ought to be made for repaying the Masters of such Servants as shall enter into his Majesty's Service (being Residents of this Colony) the Money paid by the Masters on the Original Contract, in proportion to the time such Servants may have to serve. And that the Laws now in being for Prohibiting Commerce with the French and preventing the Exportation of Provisions to any of these Islands and Colonys be continued.

Resolved. Nomini Contradicente.

That the House doth agree with the Committee in the said Opinion —

Ordered. That Mr. Nicoll and Mr. Watts wait on his Excellency with the aforesaid Opinion of the House.

By Order of the General Assembly.

Abrm. Lott. junr. Clk

[a]

A true Copy Examined by
Benj.a Barons
Secretary.

Endorsed Resolution of assembly / at New York. / in [p.97a]
Sr. Lo. Hardy's Letter of / July 9th 1756

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI[illegible]SS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 67]

Albany the 2d. August 1756–

Sir.

On the 26th. of last Month I had the hon-our of receiving Your Letter of the 17 May, Inclosing his Majestys Declaration of Warr against the French King, which I Proclaimed in this City the 28th of last Month, and ordered the same to be done in the City of New York, and other proper Places with-in this Province with the accustomed Formalities.

I shall pay the strictest regard to his Ma-jestys directions to prevent any Ammunition or Stores of any kind being carried to the French from this Province–

As my Lord Loudon (22) is here he will fully inform you of the Preperations made for the Opper-ations of this Year, for removing the French from their Incroachments; I fear they are not in such forwardness as have been represented.

I have the Honor to be
Sir/ Your most Obedient
& most Humble Servant
Chas. Hardy

[Endorsed:] [p. 67]

The Right Hon.ble Henry Fox–

[p. 67]

Endorsed Albany Augt. 2d. 1756. / Sir Chas. Hardy / Rd Septr. 29th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.575]

Fort George New York 22d Augt. 1756

Sir

On my return here from Albany the 15th Instant I had the pleasure to find His Majesty's Ship the Sterling Castle with her Convoy arrived off of Sandy Hook, two days after the Transports with General Otways recruits and the Storeships got safe into Hudsons River. And I have the pleasure to acquaint you that two of the Transports from Glascow with Recruits for the Highland Regiment are since arrived here, they parted Company with the others soon after they left the Coast of Ireland.

Captain Cornish landed the Money he brought for the several Colonies here, the proportion allotted for this Government, I have paid into the hands of the [p.576] Treasurer of this Province in Conformity to His Majesty's Warrant.

I have the Honor to be
Sir.
Your most Obedient
& Humble Servant
Chas. Hardy

[Duplicate]

The Right Honble Henry Fox—

[p.577]

Endorsed New York Augt. 22d. 1756. / Sir Chas. Hardy / R/ Sept. 29th.

[p. 531]

Charles Town 16 June 1756

Sir

I have the honour to acquaint you that I arriv'd here the 1st Instant on board His Majestys Ship the Winchelsea & on the 3d communicated to the Council of this Province the Letter I receiv'd from you when I was preparing to embark at Plymouth, in which you signified The King's Pleasure to me concerning the French Acadians that have been landed there.

The Council was of Opinion with me that a Proclamation shou'd be issued Strictly requiring & commanding the Officers of the Sea Ports & other proper Officers Civil & Military to stop & detain all such Persons under that description who shou'd attempt to depart out of this Province, without express Leave & Licence first obtain'd from me for that purpose, which was accordingly done the Eighth Instant. It appears from the Accounts that have been deliver'd in to me by the Commissary General, that, exclusive of some who came into this Port from Georgia & were sent away the next day, the whole Number landed here at different times of Men, Women and Children Amounted to One Thousand & Twenty Seven, Of which one hundred & Nine have died & Two hundred & Seventy three have been shipp'd off, or made their escape, So that there remains only Six Hundred and Forty five, & altho' the Number of Men

among these last does not exceed One Hundred & Seventy one, Yet it may be a Matter of some difficulty to know how to dispose of them. When they were first receiv'd on Shore they were ask'd whither they would take the Oaths, which they all unanimously refus'd insisting upon being treated as Prisoners of War; Whereupon it was not thought safe to disperse them, in the Country, but some were sent away in Vessels bound to the Northward & some few to England & the rest who were able to work were employ'd in the repairing the Fortifications of this Town, but their behaviour was such That in order to quiet the Apprehensions of the People concerning them, a Guard was appointed to patrole the Streets in the night time & Centinels were posted at proper distances near the Houses where they are lodg'd.

As the Fortification fund is very near the Term of its expiration they will have no further Subsistence from the publick untill that fund is renew'd or some other Provision is made for them by a Law for that purpose. And as The General Assembly will meet the 21st. Instant, to them I shall refer it to Consider of a Bill by which His Ma-
[p.598]
-jestys Intentions may best be carried into execution & these people be maintain'd in a Manner the least burthensome to the Province. I shall not fail to

C.O. 5:47

acquaint you with my further proceedings herein
and am with the utmost respect

Sir

Your most Obedient
& most humble Servant
William Henry Lyttelton

[Autograph]

Right Hon.ble Henry Fox.

Endorsed S.: Carolina June 16th 1756./Gov.r Lyttelton/ [p. 514]
Ry Augt 18th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.579]

Sir

My last was on the 6: of June by the Pack-et from N. York, and since that I have sent a Dupli-cate thereof, one of which, at least, I hope will have the Honour of getting to your hands; and which you will find to be very particular in the Publick Affairs to that Time.— agreable to what I then wrote, I call'd the Council and Assembly together, & laid before them the Particulars of your Letters of 13. of March last, and I shall soon, according to His Ma-jesty's Order, transmit to the Lords of Trade and Plan-tations, the Journals of the said Session, which will show what they did, in Answer to what I laid before them.—

I am now, Sir, to own the honour of yours of 14. of May, which came to my hands 26: of the last Month (through the Care of the Right Honour-able the Earl of Loudoun) inclosing His Majesty's De-claration of War against the French King, and which, in Obedience to His Majesty's Royal Direction, I have had publisht in the three Principal Towns of this Pro-vince; the Inhabitants whereof I doubt not will do their Duty in their several Stations, to distress and annoy the Subjects of France, and I shall do every thing [p.580] in my Power for preventing any Amunition or Stores of any Kind, from being carried to them, & shall from-time to time press upon His Majesty's Council, and

the Assembly of the Province, for their Assistance in all Proper Measures, to accomplish so necessary a Purpose.

I take Notice in the Post-script of your Let-ter, His Majesty has been pleased to order Letters of Marque, or Commissions for Privateers to be granted in the usual Manner, And agreeable to His Ma-jesty's Royal Pleasure in this behalf, a great Number of Privateers are now fitting out from this and the neighbouring Provinces. —

I have the Honour to be with great De-ference & Regard

Honourable Sir,

Your most Obedient &
most humble Servant
autograph: J Belcher

Eliz.a Town (N.J.)
August 12: 1756

The Right Honourable
Mr. Secretary Fox. —

[4.052]
Endorsed New Jersey Aug.t 12.th 1756. / Gov.r Belcher / Ry
Sep.r 29.th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

[p 173]

Charles Town Augt. 5th. 1756.

Sir

By my Letter of the 19th June, of which I have since sent a duplicate I had the honour to acquaint you with what had then been done here in obedience to His Majestys Commands concerning the Acadians; The General Assembly met the 21st. June & a bill was pass'd the 6th Ultimate by which I was impower'd to make a distribution of them in the different Parishes & districts of this Province. The Vestries & Churchwardens are authoris'd to find out such of them as shall refuse to work for three years & the Children for a longer Term, & if any of them shall remove from the Parish to which they are sent into another they may upon Application to a Justice of Peace be sent back again & this it is believ'd will happen If any of them shall attempt to quit the district allotted them as no parish will choose to be burthend with more than the Number originally destin'd for it. As I transmit to you Sir a Copy of the Act itself I will not trouble you with a farther detail of the provisions of it, but I am in hopes that together with the Proclamation I formerly issued it will be Sufficient in its Operation to confine the far greatest part If not the whole body of these People within the Limits of this Province & by degrees make them usefull

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI SS

[p.554]

& beneficial Inhabitants of it. /At present indeed it is scarce possible to conceive what an obstinate & re-
-fractory Spirit in general prevails among them which is principally oweing to two Causes the one, that they consider themselves as Subjects of the Crown of France, the other that they are Jealously attached to the Roman Catholick Religion the exercise of which cannot by his Majesty's Instructions to me & also by a particular Municipal Law of the Province pass'd some years ago be allow'd to them here. I have indeed carried the late Act into execution by sending them from hence in such proportions as was thought proper into all the Settled parts of the Province but I found it ne-
-cessary to order the Town Guard & a party out of the Independent Companies to be under Arms during the time that this was doing partly in terrorem & partly because some of them absolutely refus'd to remove un-
-less Compell'd by force which was accordingly us'd, in order to bind some of them with Cords & to Handcuff & fetter others without however Wounding or in any manner hurting any of them, Necessary Carriages were provided to transport their Bagage & effects & for such Women & Children as were unable to march on foot & upon the whole I endeavour'd to exercise as much

[p.555]

humanity towards them as the nature of the /business would admit of, the Object I have had in view has

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

been to take the most effectual means that the circumstances of this Province would allow of to dis-pose of these turbulent People in such a manner as might best correspond with His Majesty's Intentions concerning them & as they were originally very unwel-come Guests here & the Importation of them thought a great grievance I flatter my self that my Conduct in procuring a Law by which they will have a re-gular Establishment in the Province untill His Ma-jesty's Pleasure shall be further known concerning them will not meet with your disapprobation.

I have lately Sir had the honour to receive two Letters from you sent to me by General Webb both dated the 13th of March & will faithfully observe all His Majesty's Commands express'd therein, I shall up-on all occasions esteem myself happy If I can obey any directions you are pleas'd to give me in a manner that may prove Satisfactory to you & am with the utmost respect

Sir

Your most Obedient
& most humble
Servant
William Henry Lyttelton

The Right Honourable Henry Fox.

[Endorsed]

[Copy]

[p. 5v6]

Endorsed S: Carolina. Augst 5th 1756. / Govr Lyttelton /

Ry Septr 30th

Carolina./.

At a General Assembly begun and holden at Charles Town on Tuesday the twelfth day of November in the twenty Eighth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and so forth and in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Fifty Four and from thence continued by divers Prorogations and adjournments to the sixth day of July one thousand seven hundred and Fifty six.

An Act for disposing of the Accadians now in Charles Town by settling one fifth part of their Number in the Parishes of St. Philip and St. Michael and the other four parts of them in the several other Parishes within this Province./

Whereas it is become highly necessary to disperse in-to different parts of the Province the several Families of Accadians now in Charles Town as well to prevent their doing any mischief as to avoid the Danger of any In-fectious Distemper breaking out amongst them which may with two much reason be apprehended from such Numbers dwelling in close and inconvenient Habitations at this hot Season of the Year We therefore humbly

pray His most Sacred Majesty that it may be Enact-
-ed And be it Enacted by His Excellency William
Henry Lyttelton Esqr: Governor in Chief and Captain Gen-
-eral in and over the Province of South Carolina Byand
with the advice and consent of His Majesty's Council
and the Commons House of Assembly of the said Pro-
-vince and by the authority of the same That the Gov-
-ernor or Commander in Chief of this Province for the
time being shall have Power and authority and he is
hereby fully authorized and impowered with the ad-
-vice of His Majesty's Council to send four fifth parts of
the French Accadians now in Charles Town in such
manner as he with the advice aforesaid shall Judge
convenient to the several other Parishes in this Province
Regard being had to the Number of White Inhabitants
living in such Parish And be it also Enacted by
the authority aforesaid that the Expence of sending the
said Accadians to the said Parishes respectively shall
be borne and defrayed in the same manner as the
other charges of this Government are borne and de-
-frayed by a General Tax on the Estates Real and Per-
-sonal in this Province And be it also Enacted by
the authority aforesaid that all Church Wardens and
Vestrys of the several Parishes in this Province respectively
in their several and respective Parishes whether any of
the said Accadians shall be sent as aforesaid and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

such other Persons as the Governor with the advice aforesaid shall appoint for that purpose shall be and they and every one of them are hereby strictly enjoined and obliged and required to receive and take charge of such Accadians and to keep them in such Places in the said Parishes respectively as they the said Church Wardens and Vestry and other Persons to be appointed as aforesaid shall judge most convenient for that purpose Provided that it be with the consent and approbation of the Owner of such place or Places and shall provide for the Support and Maintenance of the said Accadians for the space of three Months from the time of Receiving them at the Expence of the Public of this Province unless they can be sooner disposed of which Ex-pence shall be assessed and raised in like man-ner as the other charges of this Government are As-sessed and raised Provided that the same do not Exceed the rate of Ten shillings per Head per Week under pain of Forfeiting the sum/Of Five Pounds [p. 100] current money for every Accadian that they the said Church Wardens and Vestry and other persons to be appointed as aforesaid shall respectively refuse or neglect to take charge of or to support and main-tain as afresaid to be sued for and recovered if above Twenty Pounds in any Court of Record in this

Province with full costs of suit by action of Debt Bill Plaint or information wherein no Essoign Privi-ledge Protection or Wager of Law shall be allowed or admitted nor any more than one Imparlance and if Twenty Pounds or under to be sued for and Re-covered according to the directions of the Act for the Tryal of small and mean causes the one moiety of which penalty shall be applied toward defraying the Expence of maintaining the said Accadians and the other moiety to him or them who will Inform and sue for the same Provided also And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid that in case there shall be remaining at the Expiration of the said three Months in any of the said Parishes any of the said Accadians who shall not be then able to Labor for their own Subsistence or whom the said Church Wardens Vestry and other Persons to be appointed as aforesaid shall not be able to find out such Accadians shall not become a Burthen upon the Inhabitants of the Parishes respectively where they shall happen to be but the Expence of Supporting and main-taining such Accadians shall be defrayed by a General Tax as aforesaid And be it further En-acted by the authority aforesaid that when any of the said Accadians are ordered to be sent to any Parish as aforesaid the Commissary General shall take

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI ESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

an Exact account of the Number Sex Names Ages and sizes of the said Accadians and shall Enter the same in a Book to be provided for that purpose to-gether with the name of the Parish to which they shall be destined to the Intent it may be known to what Parish they belong and in case any of the said Ac-cadians shall leave the Parish where they were first sent to and go into any other part of this Province it shall and may be Lawful for any one of His Ma-jestys Justices of the Peace to send them back to the Church Wardens and Vestry and other Persons to be ap-pointed as aforesaid Respectively in the Parish from Whence they came who shall And they are hereby obliged and required to receive them again under the like pen-alty as is herein before imposed and to be sued for Recovered and applied in manner as aforesaid. And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid that in case any of the said Accadians shall re-fuse to Labor with such Persons as shall be willing to provide them with Cloaths and Victuals for their service then and in such case it shall and may be Lawful for the Church Wardens Vestry and other Per-sons to be appointed as aforesaid or any of them and they and every of them are hereby authorized and impowered by a Certificate under their or any of their Hands and Seals to bind the said Accadians

or any of them to such Persons as may be willing to take them upon such terms and for such time as the said Church Wardens Vestry and other Persons to be appointed as aforesaid or any of them shall think necessary Provided always that no Accadian of the age of Eighteen Years and upwards shall by virtue of this Act be obliged to serve for a longer time than three Years nor any Accadian under the age of Eighteen Years longer than until he or she shall arrive at the age of Twenty one Years And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid that the Certificate herein before mentioned shall be in the [1550] words and form / following These are to certify that

was on the ... day of ...

bound to ... to serve ... for the space of ... Years from the date hereof according to the directions of An Act of the General Assembly of the said Province Intituled An Act for disposing of the Accadians now in Charles Town by settling one fifth part of their Number in the Parishes of St. Phillip and St. Michael and the other four parts of them in the several other Parishes within this Province the said ... to find the said ... in sufficient Meat Drink Cloathing Washing and Lodging Given under my Hand and Seal this ... day of ... Anno Dom ...

A B (L S) For which Certificate the said Church Wardens

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Vestry and other Persons to be appointed as afore-
-said shall Receive Twenty shillings current money
for every Accadian bound by such Certificate to
be paid by the Person or Persons to whom such ac-
-cadian or Accadians shall be bound and the said
Church Wardens Vestry and other persons shall enter
the name of every Accadian and the name of every
person to whom they shall be bound in a Book to
be kept for that purpose that all persons may have
recourse to the same if need be Provided always
that such Certificate shall be void and of none Ef-
-fect whenever his Majestys Pleasure shall be signi-
-fied that the said Accadians shall be otherwise dis-
-posed of And be it further Enacted by the au-
-thority aforesaid that the Certificate aforesaid shall
be sufficient to all Intents and purposes whatsoever
in Law to bind every such Accadian according to
the Tenour thereof and shall subject them to all
Regulations mentioned in an Act for the better gov-
-erning of White Servants and shall be transferable
in as full and ample manner as if an Inden-
-ture had been Voluntarily Executed by the Person
so bound by the said Church Wardens Vestry and
other persons so to be appointed as aforesaid or any
of them And be it further Enacted by the Autho-
-rity aforesaid that the remaining one Fifth of the

Accadians shall be disposed of by the Church Wardens and Vestry of St Phillips and other persons to be appointed for that purpose as aforesaid in the same manner and form and to be under the same restrictions and regulations as are directed to be observed in disposing of the same in the other Parishes of this Province And be it also Enacted by the authority aforesaid that it shall not be Lawful for any of the said Accadians upon any Account or pretence whatever to make use of any Fire Arms or other offensive Weapon whatever and in case any person or Persons shall find any Fire Arms or other offensive Weapon as aforesaid in the Possession of any of the said Accadians it shall and may be Lawful for such person and Persons to seize and take away such Fire-Arms or other offensive Weapons and to keep the same to his and their own proper use any Law usuage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

B Smith Speaker

In the Council Chamber
the 6th day of July 1756

Assented to

William Henry Lyttelton

Secretary's Office

A True copy taken from the Original Examined per

se)

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI... CONGRESS

C.O. 5: 17

[p. 196]

Portsmouth September 2d 1756

Sir,

The Earl of Loudoun on His Arrival at New York Sent me under his Cover your Honours Com-mands of the 14th May, Incloseing His Majestys De-claration of War against the French King directing me to cause the Same to be proclaimed in the Province under my Government, which was Accordingly done the Next day, with the usuall formalitys on the like Occasions.

I shall be very Observant of His Majestys Com-mands respecting supplying the Enemy, with Warlike Stores, provisions or any other Necessarys, & have taken care that the Masters of all Vessells within the Lim-its of my Government, ladeing any such Stores over and above what is Necessary for the Expence of the Voyage, give bond in the Secretarys Office with Suf-ficient Surety, that Such goods shall be landed in some of His Majestys Plantations, & upon returning a Certificate thereof, under the hands of the Principal Of-ficer of His Majestys Customs Such bonds shall be Cancelld, this Measure has effectually prevented all Supplys being Carried to the French Colonys from hence.

While I am writeing this letter, The Earl of [p. 196] Loudouns letter of the 20th of August came to my hands, a Copy of which I herewith transmit, Adviseing me

that Oswego Fort, the Naval Armament there, with the Stores of War had fallen into the hands of the French, a most unhappy Event to His Majestys Service, & a more fatal one to His Majestys Collonys could not have happened.

After I had recieved Lord Loudouns letter, I lost no time in Conveining the Council & Assembly, & upon Communicating the Same to both Houses, the Assembly made a grant of one hundred men as a reinforcement to the New Hampshire regiment now at the lake, but even this grant was obtained with difficulty, Slender as it is, I shall use my utmost diligence to raise the men & to march them in Conformity to Lord Loudouns direction.

It has been of Infinite disadvantage to His Majestys Service & Lord Loudouns Command, that none of the Colonys have made any Advances towards filling up the Kings regiments, in Obediance to His Majestys pleasure.

I have pressed the Necessity thereof to my Assembly, but nothing has been done, nor have I any Expectations of geting it done in any manner. I am with the greatest respect

Sir / Your Honours

most faithfull Servant

[autograph] B Wentworth

[p. 179] Right Honble Henry Fox Esqr

Endorsed New Hampshire Septr. 2d/1756./Govr. Wentworth/ Ry Octr. 13th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.603]

(Duplicate) Boston 20th: Augt. 1756.

Sir

During the Absence of Govr Shirley on his Military Comand, I hade the Honr: of receiving yr. Letters dated 13th of March directed to the Govr: of the Massachussetts Bay; And in Obedience to His Ma-jestys comands Signified therein, I took yr earliest Op-portunity of laying before the Genl: Court, & pressing upon them a compliance with His Majestys expecta-tions, on the several heads therein mention'd, As by my Speech to them, Copy of which I do myself the Honr: to transmitt herewith. I likewise Issued a proclam-ation sitting forth the incouragemt. His Majesty is pleas'd to grant as well to those who inlisted the last year for the Service at Nova-Scotia, to continue a longer time as also to all other His Majestys Sub-jects who would inlist into any of the Regiments in Nr: America.

One of the Batalions of Provincials sent to Nova-Scotia, was discharg'd before the Kings Pleasure, for [p.604] keeping them [a longer term in yr Service, was known, And it was the Opinion of this Govermt. that it would prejudice His Majestys service to use any Coercive means to restrain yr: other, As it would greatly Impede all future inlistments; especialy as after the time was lapsd, when they expected their discharge, they grew so uneasy,

& Sickned so fast, that they were in danger of becom-
-ing a burthen, instead of being a defence to that
Province.

The Genl Court receive with y greatest Grati-
-tude those marks, of His Majestys paternal Goodness
to North America, not only in recomending a Par-
-liamentary Grant, but also in His Graciously mak-
-ing such further provision for their future defence.

The arrival of a Person of Lord Loudoun's dis-
-tinction & Character to take the Military comand in Nr
America, together with the Succours which came at the same
time diffus'd a general joy among His Majestys Subjects of
this Province, And in Obedience to His Majestys comands,
I did myself the Honr of writing to His Lordship to Express
my readiness to Cooperate with him in every Step for His
Majestys Service within my Department. And at the same
time sent his Lordship y Acts, & orders of this Govermt re-
-lating to y men rais'd by this Province against Crown Point.
[p403]
I Caus'd His Majestys Proclamation of a War against France,
to be declar'd in this province, with the usual formalities the
4th of August. In a few days after which Govr Shirley re-
-turn'd hither, & reassumed the Govermt.

With the greatest regard

I am / Sir

Your Most Obedt / Most Humb Servt

[autograph] = Spencer Phips

The Right Honble Henry Fox Esq

[4 Copy]

Gentlemen of the Council and House of Representatives,

During your Recess, His Excellency the Governour has transmitted to me from Albany, several Letters from the Right Honourable Henry Fox Esqr: one of His Majesty's principal Secretary's of State, containing divers Matters of great Importance, which I am now to lay before you.

I am in the first Place to inform you, that his Majesty in his great Goodness, was pleased to recommend to the Consideration of the Parliament the Case of his Colonies in New England, together with those of New York & New Jersey; and the Sum of One hundred & fifteen Thousand Pounds Sterling was thereupon granted, to be distributed in such Proportion as his Majesty shall think proper.

This must be an agreable Evidence to you of the Sense which his Majesty hath of your past Services; but at the same Time it was intended, and ought to have that Effect, to encourage us to go on to exert ourselves with Vigour & Zeal; nor should we think much of the Burthens we sustain, when we consider the great Charge which attends the Sea and Land Forces employed by his Majesty for our Preservation & Defence; two Regiments more being now added to the seven before stationed in the Provinces of New York & Nova Scotia.

The filling up those seven Regiments to their Complement of 1000 Men each, is one of the Things, which I am to desire you to be assisting in, by encouraging his Majesty's Officers who are employed in raising Recruits within the Province, & by using your Influence in the several Parts of it to induce Men to inlist, or by coming into such Votes & Resolutions as shall be necessary; in all which I shall most readily concur with you.

[p60] His Majesty has been most graciously pleased, in order to encourage an Inlistment, to consent that such Recruits should not be obliged to serve any where but in North America; that they should be discharged when Hostilities shall cease, and each of them shall have a Grant of 200 Acres of Land free from Payment of Quit-Rent for ten Years, either in the Province of New York, New Hampshire or Nova Scotia, at their own Choice, and in case they are killed in the Service their Widows & Children shall be intitled to the same.

When you consider Gentlemen, that the regular Forces in his Majesty's Pay, and the Troops raised by the Colonies are all employed in the same common Service; and that the Defence of his Majesty's Subjects in those Colonies, and the preserving and restoring his just Rights on this Continent are the only Points

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in view from this Service; you cannot but be very desirous that the Regiments upon the Establishment should be compleat; and indeed it is very much your Interest that they should be so; for, at all Events a sufficient Number of Men must be employed to op-pose & put a Stop to the Progress of the French; and the greater the Deficiency is in his Majesty's regular Forces, so much greater Number of Irregulars in the Pay of the Colonies will be found necessary.

I am very glad that by promoting & lead-ing in the Expedition now on Foot we have in some Measure already complied with another of his Majesty's Directions, the raising our Quota of the same Num-ber of Men as were employed the last Year: But it is expected that these Forces should be under the Direction of the Commander in Chief, and act in Conjunction with the King's Troops, and in such Opperations as may be agreed on. And His Majesty has been graciously pleased to order that the raising Pay, Arms & Cloathing of your own Troops, should be all that is to be required, Measures having been taken for laying in Stores & Provisions, at the Expence of the Crown.

You are sensible that it was found necessary in order to encourage a voluntary Engagement, to pro-mise such as inlisted that they should not be carried

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI... CONGRESS

beyond certain Limits: You will consider the best Method of removing or easing any Difficulty that may be occasioned thereby; the other part of his [4 Leaf] Majesty's Proposal I doubt not will be readily and gratefully accepted, and complied with by you.

I am likewise required to recommend to you to make Provision for Re-paying to the Masters of any indented Servants, who have engaged or may engage in his Majesty's Service, such Sums as were paid by said Masters upon the original Contract, in Proportion to the time such indented Servants have to serve: We have but a small Proportion of such Servants among us, compared with the Southern Colonies; and I do not imagine your Compliance can bring any great Burthen on the Province.

If you revise your Laws to prevent Desertion, you will find some further Provision necessary; the want whereof I am informed has been one Reason why the Quota of this Province for the present Expedition has not been more seasonably compleated.

It was his Majestys Expectation that the 2000 Irregulars which have been raised in New England & sent to Nova Scotia should have been encouraged by you to continue in that Service at least untill the Fall, or untill they could be replaced by others. In Consequence of the Engagements made to those Troops, and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

COS: 17

the earnest, repeated Application of the last Assembly to His Excellency Major General Shirley one Battalion has returned. I can only therefore at present desire you to use your Influence with the other Battalion, that they would consent to remain there the Term proposed, His Majesty having graciously condescended to declare that their Zeal on this Occasion cannot fail of greatly recommending them to his Favour; and also to assure them, that every private Soldier who should desire at the Expiration of the Service to commence Settlers, either in Nova Scotia, New York or New Hampshire, shall have a Grant of 200 Acres of Land, free from Quit Rent for ten Years, and the several Officers larger Tracts, according to their Rank, in such Proportion as His Majesty hath been pleased to determine.

These are the several Matters which have made [p.610] fit necessary for me to meet you at this time, and I desire you without any Delay to apply yourselves to the Consideration of them.

[autograph] S Phips

Council Chamber July 1. 1756.

[p.610]

Endorsed Lt. Govr. Phips's Speech to the Genl. Court of the/ Province of Massachusets Bay/July 1st 1756. in President Phips's Letter of/Augt. 20th. 1756.

[p.625]

Fort George New York 18th Sept.r 1756

Sir

On the 12th Instant by the Boston Post I had the honor to receive your Letter of the 18 June, signifying the Kings Pleasure that I receive into this Government any French Prisoners from the Commanders of His Majestys Ships, which you may depend I shall strictly comply with, for which purpose I shall recommend it to the General Assembly who meet the 21st Instant to make proper provisions for this Service.

I have the Honour to be

Sir.

Your most Obedient

& most Humble Servant

Chas. Hardy

[illegible]

The Right Hon.ble Henry Fox

[p.626]

Endorsed New York Sept.r 18.th 1756. / Sir Charles Hardy /

Ry Nov.r 20.th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

[p.629]

Sir

The 13. Instant I was honoured with yours of the 18. of June, with His Majestys Pleasure relative to any Prisoners, the Commanders of the King's Ships may have Occasion to put on Shoar in this Province, to which I shall pay the strictest Obedience, that may be in my Power, for His Majesty's Service, and am with great Respect & Deference,

Honourable Sir,

Your most Obedient and

most humble Servant,-

[autograph] J Belcher

Eliz.a Town (N.J.)

Sept.r 17: 1756

The Right Honourable

Mr. Fox.—

[p.630]

Endorsed New Jersey Sept.r 17.th 1756 / Gov.r Belcher. /

Ry Nov.r 20.th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI... ...ESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.631]

Norwalk 29th September 1756

Sir,

Your Letter of the 17th May inclosing his Majestÿs Declaration of War against the French King his Subjects and Vassals I recived in July and forthwith caused the Declaration to be published in the several Counties in this Colony according to the Kings pleasure signified in your Letter; your other Letter of the 18th June I laid before the Assembly who have given Directions respecting receiving and treating French Prisoners that may be set on Shore in the Colony upon Application of the Commander of any of his Majestÿs Ships of War.

I am further to acquaint you that agreable to his Majestÿs Pleasure signified by one of your Letters of the 13th March last respecting restraints for preventing provisions being carried to the French; The Assembly have taken Effectual care to oblidge the Exporters of provisions of every kind to give Sufficient Security to land all such provisions in some Port within his Majestÿs Dominions and to return a Certificate thereof; This Regulation is to continue till June next, and I Doubt not if the Situation of the publick Affairs then require it, the Assembly will take proper Care to continue the same or make such like further provision for that purpose; In the last Year Care was taken Either by Embargo or obliging Persons to give Bonds to land their Provisions

within his Majesty's Dominions, thereby if possible to prevent the French receiving any Supplies from this Colony which has in great Measure so far as we were concerned proved Effectual.

(p.622) The Assembly Zealous to promote his Majesty's Service and as far as may be to prevent his En-emies from receiving Support from his Subjects have desired me to acquaint you that it is apprehended by them that altho' all proper Care should be taken by this and the Neighbouring Governments yet there is Danger the French will be Supplied from the West India Islands and more Especially from Ireland by the way of St. Eustatia.

I am

Sir

Your most humble and
most Obedient Servant
Thos. Fitch

The Right Honourable Henry Fox &c

(p.623)
Endorsed Connecticut Septr 29th 1756 / Govr. Fitch / Rd Novr. 20th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.662]

Fort George New York 21st Octr. 1756—

Sir.

By the General Wall Packet I had the hon-
-our of your Letter of the 14th of August, and will to
the utmost of my power endeavour to Prohibit the Ex-
-portation of Provisions, But I must beg leave to observe,
that it will be to little purpose passing such Laws in
this Colony, if the Neighbouring Provision Colonies are
not under the like Restraints; And from the Experience
I have had, I have little reason to hope, either the Ex-
-ample of New York, or anything I can say, will pre-
-vail on them to concurr with us in a Prohibition
to the Dutch and Danish Islands (from whence the
French supply themselves) for 'so long a time as may
be necessary to answer this good purpose. Under this
Consideration I must beg leave to suggest to you,
should a General Prohibition take place on this Con-
-tinent, I fear their is still a door left open, by means
of which the French may draw Supplies; For if these
Colonies are prevented sending their Provisions to those
Neutral Islands, they may send it to the Brittish
from whence the Dutch and Danes can easily [p.663] /pur-
-chase, and I should apprehend as easily convey it to
the French Islands, And as I should hope great dis-
-tress must fall upon them, if they are not fed di-
-rectly or indirectly from these Provision Colonies, or

Ireland, I trust I shall stand excused in laying these thoughts before you, and shall only add that the Provinces of Virginia, Maryland and North Carolina have for some years past Shipt off large Quantitys of Wheat and Pork

I have the Honour to be

Sir.

Your most Obedient

& most Humble Servant

Chas. Hardy

The Right Honble Henry Fox

[p. 44]

Endorsed New York Octr 21st 1756. / Sir Chas Hardy /

Rd Decr 2^d.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, L

[p 689]

Georgia, October the 16th 1756.

Sir

A few days ago I received the Honour of your Letter of the 18th of June, signifying the Kings Pleasure, that, in case any of the Commanders of His Majestys Ships shall have occasion to apply to me, to set on shore in this Province, any French Prisoners, I should receive and treat them in the same manner as was practised during the last War; or in such other manner as I shall think most conducive to His Majesty's Service: which I shall carefully observe and obey.

I am with the greatest respect,

Sir

Your Most Obedient and
Most Humble Servant
J Reynolds

Right Hon.ble Henry Fox Esqr.

[p 690]

Endorsed Georgia Oct.r 16th 1756./ Gov.r Reynolds./
Rd Dec.r 20th

C.O.5:17

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.667]

Williamsburg Sept. 24th. 1756.

Right Honble

I have the Honour of your Letter of the 14th. of May with His Majesty's Declaration of War against the French King &c. which I had declared here the 4th. Inst. with the usual Ceremonies & Formalities & I have ordered it to be publish'd at the head of all the Militia in the different Counties of this Dominion.

I wrote you the 24th. of May of the Commissioners I had sent to the Catawbas & Cherokees, had concluded a Treaty with those two Nations,- the Cherokees insisted on a Fort being built in the Upper Cherokee Country, which Fort shou'd have been constructed by the Governor of South Carolina near two Years ago- I was inform'd the French were very busy & assiduous with those People to draw them from our Interest, & the building a Fort being strenuously insisted on by them; I therefore, in June last, sent out Major Lewis with eighty Artificers & Labourers, & he has agreeable to my Orders constructed them a Fort, entirely to the Satisfaction of the Indians; & Major Lewis writes me, they will send in 400 of their Warriors to assist & protect our Frontiers from the Incursions of the Enemy; the retaining them in our Interest is a good Point gain'd at this Time, & they declare they will always continue steady to our Interest.

I have a Letter from Lord Loudoun with the disagreeable Account of Oswego's being taken by the Enemy; this is a very bad Affair for these Colonies, undoubtedly he has wrote you on that head; he has earnestly desired me to procure him Recruits for the Royal American Regiment; I imediately call'd the Assembly to pass a Law to facilitate the raising of Men accordingly; they are now sitting & seem to be in good Temper, & I hope they will enable me to raise sufficient; though, with Concern, I must say, our low Class of People are of a very dastardly Spirit & the raising of Men extremely difficult, however I hope shall be able to raise a proper Quota.

Lord Loudon's coming so late in the Sum=mer, & I fear not meeting with the Affairs of the Army as in so good order as probably he expected, will not allow much to be done done this Fall, but providing in the Winter Months to take the Field early next Spring, I hope will make him able to give them a Blow, before they can be reinforc'd from France, & retrieve the Loss of Oswego, which I sincerely wish; & Nothing shall be wanting in me in doing every Thing in my Power for His Majesty's Service, & the good of these Colonies.

[p466] As the Ship this goes by is ready to depart, I shall by next write You the Consequence of my

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

Application to the Assembly. I take the Liberty of enclosing my Speech to them & their Addresses to me &c. And I beg Leave to assure You with great Deference & due Respects I remain—

Right Honble

Your most obedient and
faithful humble Servant
[Autograph] Robt. Dinwiddie

Rt Hon^l. Henry Fox Esqr

[p.690]

Endorsed Virginia Septr 24th 1756 / Lt Govr Dinwiddie / Ry Decr 13th

Also Endorsed 24th Sept. 1756 / Lt Govr Dinwiddie Decr 11th

C.O.5:17

[p 7 3]

Williamsburg Novr. 9th. 1756

Right Honble

I have the Honor of Your Letter of the 14th. of August — It gives me very great Concern to be under His Majesty's Displeasure, and disapprobation of sending the Neuter French (that were sent here from Nova Scotia) to Great Britain; it was what I could by no means evade, they refused taking the Oaths to His Majesty, I had them maintain'd for four Months; the Assembly address'd me to clear the Country of them as they were bigotted Papists; they were afraid of their corrupting their Negro Slaves, and they had once concerted to run away with a Sloop from Hampton, which oblig'd me to have a Guard over them for two Months; there were Addresses from many of the Counties praying that the Country should be clear'd of them; and some propos'd giving them Vessells to go where they would, agreeable to the conduct of the Southern Colonies; I dreaded that such a Step would defeat the Design of the Governor &c. of Nova Scotia, in dispersing them — I therefore under the Uneasiness of the People, & to prevent any further Clamour, agreed to their being sent to England, at the Charge of this Country, which I hope You will think more eligible, than to give them their Liberty to go where they pleas'd, which was done in Carolina & Georgia,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI... ...NGRESS

& I fear many of them are return'd to Nova Scotia — As this is the true State of the Affair I shall be great-ly oblig'd if You will do me the Honor to lay the whole before His Majesty, in hopes of meeting with His approbation thereon, as really it was not in my Power to quell the general Disburbance & Clamours of the People, in any other Manner.

I acknowledge in July 1754 I was order'd to advance out of the Money & Credit then given me, such Sums of Money as shou'd be necessary for securing, in concert with Governor Glen, the Chero-kee Indians, & building a Fort in their Country — I immediately sent Mr. Glen a Bill of Exchange for [p 72a] one thousand Pounds Sterling / for that Service, & as-sur'd him of my readiness to effect such an Affair to the utmost of my Power — But so it was, that the Business was greatly delay'd, & I did not hear of any Steps taken from South Carolina to execute this Order.

Considering the essential Service this would be to His Majesty's Dominions on this Continent — In the Month of January last, I sent Commissioners to the Catawbas & Cherokees, who enter'd into a Treaty with both those Nations of Indians, Copy thereof I formerly transmitted You; — In that Treaty they insisted on a Fort to be built in the Upper Cherokee Country; I

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

immediately sent out sixty Artificers & a Guard of Men with them, who constructed a Fort entirely to their Approbation, which you may please observe by a Copy enclos'd of Major Lewis's, & the Chiefs of the Cherokees, Letters to me.

My Orders to Major Lewis were, that after building the Fort he should send the Artificers back and remain with twenty Men to wait on the Warriors in to our Assistance, agreeable to the Treaty, & their repeated Promises — To my great Surprize & Concern, Major Lewis is return'd with only seven Men & three Women of the Cherokees; the Reason Lewis gives for their Breach of the Treaty & their repeated Promises, I beg to refer You to the enclos'd Letter from Major Lewis, & his Information from one of the Indians that came in with him, but as the Information is from an Indian I would fain hope it is not true — But their Breach of Promise gives me great Concern, as they have been extremely well used; when any of them came here, & sent away with handsome Presents — & a Considerable Present sent them by the Commissioners when they enter'd into the Treaty.

They in their Letter desir'd a number of Men to garrison the Fort built by Major Lewis; I applied to the Assembly, who voted two thousand

& I fear many of them are return'd to Nova Scotia — As this is the true State of the Affair I shall be great- -ly oblig'd if You will do me the Honor to lay the whole before His Majesty, in hopes of meeting with His approbation thereon, as really it was not in my Power to quell the general Disburbance & Clamours of the People, in any other Manner.

I achnowledge in July 1754 I was order'd to advance out of the Money & Credit then given me, such Sums of Money as shou'd be necessary for- securing, in concert with Governor Glen, the Chero- -kee Indians, & building a Fort in their Country — I immediately sent Mr. Glen a Bill of Exchange for [p 72] one thousand Pounds Sterling / for that Service, & as- -sur'd him of my readiness to effect such an Affair to the utmost of my Power — But so it was, that the Business was greatly delay'd, & I did not hear of any Steps taken from South Carolina to execute this Order.

Considering the essential Service this would be to His Majesty's Dominions on this Continent — In the Month of January last, I sent Commissioners to the Catawbas & Cherokees, who enter'd into a Treaty with both those Nations of Indians, Copy thereof I formerly transmitted You; — In that Treaty they insisted on a Fort to be built in the Upper Cherokee Country; I

Pounds for fifty Men to be sent to that Fort, but I do not think proper to send them till I hear further of their Intentions.

The French have sent a great Number of Men to New Orleans, on the Mississippi, many [4 726] of them have got among the Creeks, & the other Tribes of Southern Indians, endeavouring to get them to declare in their Favor, & insinuating the great Advantages they have got over us, by taking Oswego Fort. — The Indians are a most inconstant & unfix'd sett of Mortals, & laying aside all Treaties, promises, & Engagements, are always ready to join with the strongest Side, & then no longer than they have Success.

We are greatly alarm'd at this unexpected & unaccountable Behavior of the Cherokees, & all I can do is to keep a number of our Militia on our Frontiers, to be on the Defensive — I wait for Mr. Atkin's arrival, who I understand, has a Commission from His Majesty to manage all Affairs with the Southern Indians; I hear he is arriv'd at New York, when he comes here, I shall consult with him what is proper to be done on this Emergency.

In the mean Time I thought it proper to send one of the Indians, that came with Major Lewis, and an Interpreter, to the Cherokees, to remind them of the Treaty, and repeated Promises to send a Number of their

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Warriors, to press their Compliance, and to know their Determination.

The last Assembly voted eight thousand Pounds to be applied for raising Recruits for the Royal Americans; I have employ'd five Persons in different Parts of this Dominion to raise them accordingly, and hope they will meet with Success.

The Enemy in flying Parties has infested our Frontiers this Fall, and committed some few Murders, but hope we shall be able to repell their Incursions.

These Things I think is my Duty to lay before You, and I shall be glad of Lord Loudoun's Orders & Commands, having transmitted the whole Account to him — I have not heard from Lord Loudoun for upwards of a Month, he conducts his Affairs with great Secrecy that Nothing perspires — By a Letter from New York they write the two Armies were near each other, and a Battle daily expected — pray God grant Success to His Majestys Arms — 17.756

Excuse the Length of this Letter and believe me to be with great Deference and Respect —

Right Hon.ble / Your most obedient, faithful humble Servant

Autograph Robt Dinwiddie

Right Hon.ble Henry Fox Esq.r

Endorsed Virginia Nov.r 9.th 1756. / Lt. Gov.r Dinwiddie / Ry Dec.r 23.d

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Halifax Smith's Creek Oct.r 11.th 1756 [p.734]

Hon.ble Sir

I marchd from Chota the fifth Day of Septem-ber Notwithstanding the many Promises I had from the Chief Men of the Cherokees, to send with me a great Number of Warriors to Virginia, & my stay-ing so long for them yet was disappointed, there is but seven Men & three Women with me - Otas--sity has endeavour'd with all his might to levey Men to bring in, but the Little Carpenter & many others prevented their coming, I have his Promise that as soon as he can collect a number sufficient he will march them to Virginia..

Inclos'd Your Honor has my Sentiments con-cerning the Disposition of the Cherokees - a Copy of which I have sent to both Governors of North & South Carolina — My staying so long amongst the Chero-kees after the Fort was built was more to prevent their striking the English than any Hopes I had of their marching with me to Virginia.

This Morning I had the Pleasure of meeting Col.o Washington, who thought it more expedient to send an Express from here to Your Honor, than to wait my arrival in Augusta - I am now in a very bad State of Health, I shall wait on Your Honor soon after my Arrival in Augusta, if Health permits.

I had lik'd to omitted one Thing which I think proper to insert – Seven Days after my Departure, I arr-riv'd at Capt. Demere's Camp, which is at Keowee, the next Cherokee Town to Charles Town – next Day, three of the Creek Indians arriv'd with a Message from their Nation to the Cherokees; the Contents of which they wou'd not make known in the Presence of any White Man – Since my De-parture from Capt. Demere, I am inform'd, by one of the Indians in Company with me, that their Message was for the Cherokees to appoint a Day to cut off all the English in their Nation, that they, as well as the Chocktaws, & Chickesaws would observe the same Time, that not one of the English shou'd escape; that they wou'd then join their Forces, rush upon the Inhabitants & kill them like a Parcel of Fowls; that they might depend that all the Nations to the South West had join'd the French; that they might expect to be cut off as well as the English if they did join – the Indian saith that his Nation refused to join them, but how far he may be [p. 730] credited I leave Your Honor to judge, as none of the Cherokees acquainted us with the Message while with them –

I am / Sir

Your most obed.t & very hble Servant

And.w Lewis

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Endorsed Halifax Virg.ª Oct.r 11.th 1756 / Maj.r Lewis (Copy)
on his return / from the Cherokee Nation / with an
Information & / Remarks —
in Lt. Gov.r Dinwiddie Letter / of Nov.r 9.th 1756. / 3

Q.O.V.:17

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 7.01]

Choto July 23d: 1756

The Talk of Old Hop Governor of Chota. To the Governor of Virginia is as follows –

He says that he is here Governor of Chota & that the Governor's Messenger is here now, & I am going to send a Talk by him to You – He says that the Governors Messenger is come here & made great Dispatch in coming & that You desire to hear from my People very soon, & I am very glad of it –

That in twenty Days the Messenger will deliver this to You – he says when this Moon is gone he will send his Men off to Virginia the Beginning of next Moon, he says that their Town is very long & but few Men walking about in it, but he will send one hundred to assist his Brothers, that he has spoke the least Quantity that shall go, but as many more as will – He says they are in bad Circumstances as to Ammunition – and as to the Peace that is made with the Creeks, he looks on it to be but three or four Days, on account of the Savenors who are striving to put them at Varience.

He says that the does not doubt the Savenors know of the Fort that is abuilding & will use all possible means to destroy it, for which Reason he is obliged to keep part of his Men at Home to defend his Women & Children – The Savenors are always running

C.O.5:07

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

about with Lies to the Creeks & Chocktaws & they are at Peace - the French have a Fort in the Creek Nation they will supply them with what Ammuni-tion they may want to come to war against us.

He says that You promis'd by this Express that You will provide all Necessaries against we come in, he likewise desires that they may at the same Time send some Arms & Ammunition to this Fort for him, & hopes he will not fail sending it - He al-so desires that You will send one hundred Men to live in the Fort, & that he will live with them in the Fort, & his Men, with that Quantity will drive any Enemy that dare attack them.

[p 702] He says that he has just met with his Brothers from Virginia - & desires that a Man of the Number may understand mending of Guns &c. - As to the Carolina Men they have promis'd us a great many Things, but we find nothing true in what they say.

He says that You are in a hurry to hear from us, & I soon expect to hear from You - If You think 100 Men too many to send, send sixty, or as many as You please -

He says that Otassity & Major Lewis have been to War together, & desires they may keep together -

He says that Majr Lewis has brought a Quantity

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of them & built us a Fort very strong & we are very well satisfied with it for the Wall is as thick as from my Elbow to the Ends of my Fingers on the other Hand when extended —

Old Hop S Governor
Outassity & Joqua
Shyaguata J Chota
The Warrior } of Settees
Standing } oo of Chota
Turkey }

[for endorsement see p. 744]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Otassity to his Brother the Governor of Virginia.

Brother —

This is to inform you that I am now get-ting in order to set off for Virginia, and wher-ever I hear of War, that's the Place I shall make to with my People. The Fort is not yet done, and I am busy at present, but shall march with Ma-jor Lewis —

Major Lewis and the Rest of the Warriors here is the Men that I shall chuse to go with, and if we should ever be engaged in any Battles and one of them should fall, there is the Place I shall fall likewise —

I have heard that Capt: Smith has told you a Parcel of Lyes, but I desire you'll not believe him, he must have been asleep when he told them, for he is old & afraid to go to War, if Capt: Smith should be where I have heard he is, I shall not call, or if I do, it shall be to tell him; that I shall not stay with him, but go with Men that is not afraid, for I have lost enough by him already, I am willing to go with the Men that is here any where to help my Brothers the English, for my Thoughts always one Way.

If you think that what Capt: Smith has told you is the truth, you must think that I and the Rest

of the Warriors that was with me are all Lyers.

I have now made a Path to Virginia and think of it every day, and when I get there shall enquire for the Enemy, & where they are, there I will be likewise, for I am not for staying at any one Place more than another

his
Otassity ⟨mark⟩ Oustenaker
Mark

The Warrior of great Telliqh to his Brother, Joyns with Otassity —

Brother — I join with Otassity and intend to come in to your Country, tho' I never was in a white Man's Country in all my Life: You are now at home beset with Enemies, and I will go where they are, and try to get some Satisfaction for the Loss of my Brothers the English —

[illegible] I am sorry to hear that your People drops, and are kild so fast, but I shall try to put a Stop to it, and if you hear of Enemies, let us know that we may meet them

his
Shiaqunster ⟨mark⟩ of Telliqh
Mark

Moconaco Joins with the rest, Hop's Son —

Brother — This is to let you know that I intend to come to Virginia to your Assistance

his
Moconaco ⟨mark⟩ Old Hop's Son
Mark

Endorsed Two Letters from the Cherokee Chiefs in Lt. Govr. Dinwiddie's Letter of Novr. 9th 1756 2

of the Warriors that was with me are all Lyers.

I have now made a Path to Virginia and think of it every day, and when I get there shall enquire for the Enemy, & where they are, there I will be likewise, for I am not for staying at any one Place more than another

his
Otassity ⟨mark⟩ Oustenaher
Mark

The Warrior of great Telliqh to his Brother, Joyns with Otassity—

Brother — I Join with Otassity and intend to come in to your Country, tho' I never was in a white Man's Country in all my Life: You are now at home beset with Enemies, and I will go where they are, and try to get some Satisfaction for the Loss of my Brothers the English —

[illegible] I am sorry to hear that your People drops, and are kild so fast, but I shall try to put a Stop to it, and if you hear of Enemies, let us know that we may meet them

his
Skiaqunster ⟨mark⟩ of Telliqh
Mark

Moconaco Joins with the rest, Hop's Son —

Brother — This is to let you know that I intend to come to Virginia to your Assistance

his
Moconaco ⟨mark⟩ Old Hop's Son
Mark

Endorsed Two Letters from the Cherokee Chiefs in Lt. Govr. Dinwiddie's Letter of Novr. 9th 1756 2

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

On my arrival at Chota, I met with the most kind Usage from Old Hop, the Little Carpenter & all the Indians in general & express'd themselves to be very willing to comply with the late Treaty held with them by Col.o Byrd & Col.o Randolph: they continued in this friendly Disposition till I had almost finish'd the Fort, but when I demanded of them to fulfil their Promise by sending some of their Warriors with me to the Assistance of Virginia, they then made use of all possible equivocating Argu-ments to avoid sending Any- The French as well as the Savannahs have a constant Correspondence with them, more especially the great Town of Tellico; & I am convinc'd there is some Scheme on Foot between them & the French to distress us, & that they are greater Friends to the French Over the Hills, than to the English.

During my Stay at Chota there was a Mes-sage sent from the Muntewees, to the Little Carpenter; & also another from the Savannahs, & also from the French at the Allabamis Fort, ever since these Mes-sages arrived there has been the greatest Change im-aginable, & the Contents of their Messages have been kept a Secret to me - Notwithstanding their many Promises to acquaint me with every Thing they had or

knew; a Frenchman, commonly known by the Name of French John, who had liv'd some considerable Time amongst the Cherokees, together with a Cherokee Wench that speaks the Shawana Tongue, were sent eight Days past to the Allabamis Fort & to the Savanahs residing thereabouts with a Message from the Little Carpenter & all the principal Men of the Upper Towns, to the French & Shawana's there.

The Indians at Tellico expect a great Fort in their Towns & the Head Men in general approve of the same, & are well satisfied therewith, & I have the greatest Reason to believe from many Circumstances, that French John & the Indian Wench aforesaid are gone on that Errand; the Indians say it would be good to have a French Fort at great Tellico; the Little Carpenter is the principal Man in all these Schemes — A Huntenee Fellow call'd the Great Elk who has resided among the Cherokees a long Time, is sent to his Nation with some of the Cherokees — Some Northern Indians who have resided in this Nation some Time, are soon to be sent to the Northward, I believe to Canada; In short there are Messages sent, & to be sent, to all Nations of Indians in Alliance with the French, & also to the French themselves.

On the 2d. Instant the Head Men of all the Upper Towns were all assembled in Council at Chota, &

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that by Accident I happen'd there, they had agreed to write a Letter to Capt. Demere to order him to return immediately with all the Troops under his Command; and the [Capt] Little Carpenter said, that as to the two Soldiers of Captain Demere's that were there, he would take their Guns & give them to his Young Men to hunt with, & as to their Cloaths they would soon be wore out & then their Skins would be tann'd & be of the same Colour as theirs, & that they should live amongst them as Slaves.

Upon being inform'd of their Design I spoke to them & made use of all the prevailing Arguments I could to persuade them to the Contrary; Upon which they agreed to have a Meeting in Council next Day, accordingly they met & sent for me; upon which they agreed to write to Capt Demere to come as soon as he possibly could, that they long'd to shake Hands with him &c. accordingly they wrote a kind Letter to him to that Effect.

The Day I left Chota, the Heads of the Indians, on taking Leave of me desired that I might tell the Governor of Virginia that they had taken up the Hatchet against all Nations that were Enemies to the English — But to speak my own Sentiments, I am convinc'd this Compliment from them was only to blind me as much as possible from their

Designs, & that the Letter wrote to Capt. Demere was to no other purpose, for they were much disconcert-ed when they found I had some Intelligence of their Intent, & the Letter wrote to Capt. Demere was only to put a Gloss on their Knavery, as was al-so the Compliment pass'd on the aforesaid.

I have Reason to believe from the Behavior of the Indians & from many Reports of the Traders & Linguisters, that they had a Design to kill me & my Men, or to endeavour to make Prisoners of us; & I must believe this Scheme would have been put in Execution if the first Letter had been sent off to Capt Demere undiscover'd (to march his Men away &c.)— I have the Promise of some of their War-riors to go to Virginia, but what Number will go with me is uncertain what goes with me are most-ly from the Lower Towns, there not being more than seven & eight from the Upper Towns.

The Indians report that there is a number of White People coming up amongst them, & they do not want many of them about them — My Opinion is, that they want only a few Men in the Forts, that they may Command them & keep them in Subjection — & if not well used by the English (that is supplied with ammunition & other Things at no Cost) — It is therefore my Opinion that there ought to be several

hundred Men sent up to strike Terror to them,
& force a Compliance & Submission

Endorsed in Lt Govr Dinwiddie's Letter [ppd] of Novr
9th 1756. / 4

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[4 7 4 9]

Chotee July the 23d 1756

Honourable Sir

Yesterday Evening I received your Honrs Letter dated June the 12th on the 29th of last Month, I arrived here safe, my Reception was very good, I was met ten Miles from these Towns by Old Hy. the Governor of Chotee, and all the Head Men of the Over Hill Towns, attended by sixty of their young Men, who shewed us more Respect than I could expect from Savages. Otasitee the Indian Chief, who was with me when I last waited on your Honor arrived in the Town of Chotee several Days before I arrived which was the Cause of the great Compliment paid us, notwithstanding that he complained of the Present made him and his People when in Virginia, he call'd it much larger here than it really was, he told them that he never was so well used in any Part he had been in, that not only the Governor and great Men made him Presents, but the People in general was kind and shewed him Respect, and that for his Part he could spend his Blood for his Brothers the Virginians, and was sure that if they were all as well acquainted with his Brothers, they would do so too. Next day after my Arrival I had the Indian Chiefs together, I read your Honor's Speech to them, acquainted them of the Intent of my

C.O.5:17

being sent, desired them to shew me the Place where I was to build the fort, they shewed me the Spot, I told them I expected a Number from So. Carolina to assist in Carrying on the Work, they told me the Carolina People had promised them from Time to Time to build them a Fort, but always deceived them, for their Parts they had no Dependance on them neither would they beleive their Coming till they see them, they seemed highly pleased with our quick Arrival and said it was but the other Day that they held a Treaty with their Brothers the Virginians, and that we were come already to do the Work I immediately set about the Work and has carried it on with great Expedition, the Fort will be extraordinary good, the Indians are highly pleased with it, as it is much stronger than any they ever saw, the Wall is four foot thick, will be nine foot high, with Stockade fixed on the Top of the Wall seven feet high, if we meet with no Obstruction I shall have it finished in twelve or fifteen Days, this Day the Heads of the Indians met to hear your Honor's Speech sent by Mr. Smith, I was present and was of what Service lay in my power. Old Hop has wrote to your Honor an Answer, they have engaged to send to Virginia one hundred Men at least which is far short of the Number I expected, I am of Opinion that a far greater

[p. 700]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Number will march in, I have done everything in my Power not only to march in a Number of them but to engage all to the British Interest, it is not only my Opinion but those that are best acquaint-ed with the Affairs of this Nation, that if we had not come at the Time we did, this Nation would been past Recovery, entirely lost to the English In-terest, The French had sent in several of the Shaw--ness (Ino,) with Belts of Wampam to the People of this Nation, they had by their fair false Speeches turned many of them, and prevailed so far that many had promised to assist them in killing all the English in this Nation, the Cherokees seems at this Time well attached to the English and I beleive will continue so, if properly managed, they complain heavily of the Carolina People, that they have cheated, and deceived them, done what lay in their Power to prevent their coming to Virginia, and that their Governor loved their Deer Skins and not them, they are very desirous of a Trade from Virginia, and in-sists on your Honor's sending at least a Company to Garrison this Fort, I told them that it was ex-pected the Carolina People would Garrison it, but they would not hear of it, they said if the Carolina People built them a fort, they might Garrison it, but should not suffer them to have Possession of the Virginia Fort,

I suppose Old Hop has wrote to your Honor for Men. The Interpreter we had last in Virginia parted from us on our March, I have not seen him since I came to this Nation, neither shall I be further con-cerned with him, I am provided with one and if a great Number of the Indians comes to the Assist-ance of Virginia, I think it would be prudence to ingage another, lest an Accident should happen one, before the Receipt of your Honor's Letter, I proposed as soon as the Work was done, to march all the Workmen under Capt. Overton to Virginia, as the detaining them here would be attended with great Cost, and in Case the Indians was not ready to march, to have waited for them some time, which I expected might be of Service to the Country, but as your Honor has ordered me in as soon as the Work is done, I shall strictly comply, as your Honor may have some urgent Business for me. But still in Case I find my staying a Week or two after I order the Men to March may be of great Service to the Cou[illegible] as the Indians may not be ready to march, I shall be much staggard to know how to act to be clear of Reflection, our unwearied Industry not only in preparing for a March but our Vigil-ance in Marching, I made no Doubt would met with [p 4?] your Honors Approbation, I am sorry to find the contrary

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

as your Honor counts us negligent, I am much surpris'd that Mr. Donald shou'd have any charge against the Country on Account of his Waggon, being drove to my House, I was under no Neces-.sity to order it there, what I did I designed as a Compliment to Mr. Donald, as his Servants could not be provided with a Pasture for his Horses at the Town, they told me they did not know what to do with their Horses, I told them that it was but two Miles to my House and not one out of their Way, on their Return, they might go there where they should be provided with a good Pas-.ture, accordingly they went, and after staying two Nights set off with all their Horses safe, Capt. Over-.ton tels me he saw Mr. Donald's Servants on their Return at Mr. Baswell's, which is about thirty four Miles from Mr. Donald's, and that they had all their Horses, they only complained one was tyred. as to what is alledged against Mr. Lynn on his March I have made some Enquiry, and beleive that some Malicious Person has endeavoured to hurt his Char-.acter, he has behaved well while with me — Your Honor thinks I was wrong In ordering Capt. Smith from Fort Frederick, time will determine whether I was or not — Agreable to your Honor's Letters I have acquainted the Indian Chieffs that designs to go

to Virginia of Capt Smith's bring at fort Fredericks, that your Honor understood that was the Place most agreable to them; Otasitee saith that neither the Place nor the Person you have ordered there is agreable to him, he saith if he calls there he shall only stop to tell him that he and his People has lost a great deal of Goods by his Means, and that he will be no further concerned with him, he saith he is for no particular Spot, wherever he hears of the Enemy, that is the Place for him, that he is this Time going for War and expects to join with Men, not with an old Woman, he longs much to see Colo Washington. I am of Opinion your Honor needs not send what you design for them farther than to some of the Forts on Roan Oak, and the sooner they are there the better, lest their Arrival should be before they are sent, they expect light Guns and what Cutlasses your Honor can supply them with above everything they expect Vermillion for Paint, if your Honor thinks proper, I think it would not be amiss to send some Presents, at least to their Chieffs, tho I cannot inform you how many may be of them, useing them well this time may encourage others to come in, if those should return dissatisfied,

[p.178]

it might / be attended with ill Consequence, your Hon-
-or, wrote that you were afraid the Lead we were

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to have from Mr. Turnbull was neglected, he was not to supply us with Lead, it was Bacon he promised which we were disappointed of — Inclosed your Honor has a List of the Workmen and of what Men Capt. Pearis has, some of the best Workmen has two Shillings per Day, some others one Shilling & six Pence; thirty four at one Shilling & three Pence, the Quantity of Ammunition, I bought is not sufficient to supply us and the Indians in our March, Old Hop insists on my leaving him some to defend the Fort, I have sent to the Traders in different Parts of this Nation to purchas(e) some, if I get it, it will be very dear, I hope your Honor will write to me whether I must go to Williamsburg to settle my Accounts, if I am to go, please to let me know when, and likewise what must be done with the Horses I have purchased for the Country I purpose to take a Ride to Keywee which is one hundred and fifty Miles from here, and to all the principal Places in this Nation in order to ingage a greater Number than is yet promis'd and is in hopes I shall have Success, the Carolina People is not yet arrived, it is my Opinion will not before this fort is finish'd. I am

Your Honor's obedient and
very humble Servat
Andw Lewis

Copy

60

Endorsed Chota July 23d. 1756 / Major Lewis, with
two / Letters from the Cherokee / Chiefs —
in Lt Govr. Dinwiddie's / Letter of Novr. 9th 1756. / 1

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 375]

Halifax 28th. April 1756.

Sir,

I had the Honour to receive your Letter of the 14th November, Signifying to me your Appointment as principal Secretary of State for the Southern Department. I shall omit no Opportunity of acquainting you Sir, with every Circumstance, worthy your attention, that may Occur.

In my Last Letter to Sir Thomas Robinson of the 20th of November 1755, I acquainted him, that the [p. 376]
Securing & Embarking /such a prodigious Number of French Inhabitants, and the Circumstances of the Province in general, had prevented my being able to send any Party to St. John's River in the Bay of Fundy last Year; but that I proposed in the Spring, if nothing unexpected should prevent it, to repair the Fort there and Garrison it with as many Troops as could be spared. But I am sorry to acquaint you Sir, that such a Step, tho highly necessary to the Security of the Province, is at present totally Impracticable for want of a sufficient number of Men: I have made appli- [p. 377]
-cation to Major General Shirley for assistance, which he informs me, he is unable to afford; the Recruiting upon the Continent in order to compleat the Augmentation, has been attended with very little Success, which I foresaw in the Fall of last Year; and for that Reason,

gave encouragement to the Soldiers of the two Pro-
-vincial Battalions from New England, to enlist in the
three Regiments here; and such of them as were will-
-ing to become Soldiers in the Regulars, I discharg-
-ed from the Provincial Battalions to the number of
One hundred and eight; but Major General Shirley
has disapproved of this measure, and ordered the Men
[p. 370] so enlisted, to be discharged again from/the Regulars;
which Order has accordingly been obeyed. The Remains
of a Contagious Fever, brought here by the Fleet last
Summer, has greatly contributed also, to lessen the Num-
-ber of the Regulars; and the two provincial Battalions,
have unanimously refused to stay in the Province, an
hour after the term of their enlistment, which is now
expired; One Battalion is sent away, and the other
only waits for Transports: So that I shall think my
self very happy, if I can keep the Isthmus at Chignecto,
the Fort at Pizigiuid, and at the same time protect
this Town and the adjacent Settlements, from the In-
[p. 371] -sults of the Enemy. /The French Inhabitants that es-
-caped us, are still lurking about the North side of
the Bay of Fundy, and I am told they have a French
Officer with them and some Indians. I will if possible
make an Effort to drive them away; but at present
I cannot attempt it without exposing this place extreamly.

The Securing the French Inhabitants last year,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

prevented much progress being made in the Worksat Fort Cumberland, (formerly called the Fort of Beau=-sejour,) but the Commanding Officer has my Or=-ders, to work upon it with the few Men he has, with all possible Diligence.

I shall from time to time transmit an [p.3vo] account of the Ten thousand pound, as it is ex=-pended on the Services it was designed for; but for the Reasons I have had the honour to acquaint you with, very little of it has been laid out as yet.

I am with the highest consideration and respect

Sir

Your most obedient and
most humble Servant
Chas. Lawrence

The Right Honble Henry Fox.

Endorsed Nova Scotia April 28th. /1756. /Govr. Lawrence/ [p.3v2]
Ry June 12th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 503]

Halifax 5th August 1756.

Sir

I embrace this Opportunity of the Hornett Sloop of War (who carries Commodore Holmes's dispatch-es to the Lords of the Admiralty, and will sail very suddenly) to acknowledge the honor of the Dupli-cates of your two letters of the 13th March last. Be-fore they came to my hands, I had upon advice from Colonel Webb of his Majestys having appointed My Lord Loudoun to Command the Forces in North America, transmitted to New York, a full and particular Ac-count of the present State & Condition of this [p. 504] Province as well with regard to the Forces & Military Stores as to the different Forts & Fortifications therein, judging it highly necessary that the Commander in Chief shou'd be as early informed of these Matters as it was pos-sible; and you may be assured Sir, that I shall embrace every Opportunity that offers, of Correspond-ing with my Lord Loudoun or whoever has the Chief Command, and shall give them all the ne-cessary lights and assistance in my Power.

I have not yet heard of my Lord Loudoun's arrival at New York nevertheless I am preparing for [p. 505] an interview with his Lordship and shall be ready to set out whenever I receive his Orders for that purpose.

A few days ago Commodore Holmes had an Engagement with a Squadron of French Ships off Louisbourg which consisted of a Seventy four Gun Ship, a Sixty four and two large Frigates of Forty and thirty Six Guns. The Commodore had only the Nottingham, Captain Marshall, a Sixty Gun Ship, and the Jamaica Sloop in Company notwithstanding he had the good fortune to drive the Enemy with great loss into the Harbour of Louisbourg, a service of great Importance to the public, and which redounds greatly to his honor and Reputation and to that of the Officers under his Command.

[p.526] As I have great reason to believe the Enemy have found means to send in Single Ships a number of Troops into this part of the World, from the Information we have received by means of Letters and papers found on Board the Ships that have been Taken, the Commodore and I having consulted together thought it highly necessary to endeavour by some Stratagem to come at the knowledge of their Strength and if possible of their designs, and whether the Ships that engaged Commodore Holmes were directly from Europe or returning from Quebeck - for this purpose I have sent Major Hale of the 47th Regiment (a good Officer and very well Qualified for such an undertaking)

[p.527] with a Flag of Truce and a Letter to the Governor

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI... ...ESS

of Louisbourg (a Copy whereof I now enclose) and I am hopefull when he returns I shall be able to give my Lord Loudoun some information of these Matters that may be usefull to the Service. Should there be any thing of suf-ficient Moment to be communicated to you Sir, I shall embrace the earliest Opportunity of laying it before you.

I flatter myself Sir, that you will honour me with the Continuance of your Countenance and Pro-tection, and give me leave to Subscribe Myself as [p. 550] I truely am with the highest Consideration and Respect

Sir

Your most obedient and
most obliged humble
Servant
Chas Lawrence

The Rt Honble Henry Fox

Endorsed Govr Lawrence / Halifax Augst 5. 1756 / recd by Captn Pittman / Septr 24. 1756.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.531]

a Halifax le 2e. d'Août 1756.

Monsieur

M. Hale Major d'infanterie au service de sa Majesté Britannique aura l'honneur de vous remettre ceci. Il a mes ordres de traiter avec votre Excellence de l'echange d'un Officier d'un Rang convenable pour Mr. Martin Capitaine Lieutenant d'Artillerie qui fut pris par un detachemt. des Sauvages, qui etoit (selon l'intelligence que j'ai receu du Commandant de nos troupes a Chinecton) conduit par un Officier Français dans la Rade de Passimaquadie, ou il etoit obligé de se mettre a l'abri du mauvais temps qui lui arriva dans sa traverse a Son Poste a Anapolis Royale. [p.532]

Comme j'ai grande raison de croire que la guerre est deja declarée entre les deux Couronnes, Mr. Hale est instruit de ma part de recevoir de votre Excellence les propos que vous jugeriez convenable a etablir un Cartel pour l'echange future de toute les Prisonniers qui seront pris durante la Guerre. —

Il porte aussi les lettres de Mr. Belingant Commandant du Vaisseau de Guerre l'arc-en-ciel pris sur ces Côtes quelque temps passé par l'escadre de sa Majesté Britannique et amené ici. Ces lettres feront voir a votre Excellence combien ces Messieurs sont embarrassés de trouver l'argent pour leur besoins, et combien il est necessaire qu'ils auront les Lettres de

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Credit suffisantes pour les Marchands qui leur fourniront de l'argent. Sans doute votre Excellence prendra cette requête sous votre Consideration et je Souhaite (encore [p.553] plus fortement) que ces Messieurs puissent etre fourni avec le Credit qu'ils esperent parceque je ne suis pas encore instruit d'Europe sur cette Affaire autrement que de donner la ration commune aux Prisonniers en general ce que n'est pas assurement assez considerable d'etre presenté aux personnes du Rang et de la qualité de ce Messieurs.

Il n'est pas a douter que votre Excellence donnera a Mons.r Hale un traitement convenable a son rang et a sa Merite surtout etant persuadée que le deportem.t de ce Monsieur lui procurera le bienveillance de votre Excellence ——

Je suis Mon.r avec toute la consideration possible,

De Votre Excellence &c.a

Signé / Chas. Lawrence

A Mons.r Drucour.

[p.554]

Endorsed Copy / Governor Lawrence's / Letter to Mr. Drucour / Governor of Louisbourg / 2.d August 1756 / In Gov.r Lawrence's Letter / Halifax Aug.st 5.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Halifax 3d. October 1756. [p 619]

Sir,

Since my last of the 5th. of August, which was forwarded by the Hornet Sloop of War, I have had the honour to receive your Letter of the 19th. of May with his Majestys Declaration of War against France, which I caused to be published here upon the 9th. of August, the same Day it came to my hands. I have also been honoured with your Letter of the 18th. of June, and in obedience to your Orders shall receive from the Commanders of his Majesties Ships such prisoners as they may set on Shore here and shall treat them as you direct.

[p 620]

There has nothing lately happened in this Province of moment, but our having lost a few Men at the different out posts by means of some Indians and French Inhabitants that lurking about in the Woods and never fail to fire upon parties sent out for the services of the Forts, when they find an opportunity of doing it with little or no risque.

The French having besieged & made themselves Masters of Oswego on the Lake Ontario (an Event I presume Sir, you will have been informed of before this can arrive) must doubtless retard, if not put a totall Stop to the progress of his Majesties Arms on the Continent for this Campaign, and will, I fear, put [p 621]

it too much in the Enemies power to detach such a Force from Canada as may be sufficient for an attempt against us upon the Isthmus of Chignecto. As the most effectual measure for frustrating any designs they may entertain of this kind, I laid before his Majesties Council, for their Advice and Opinion, the demolition of the two small Forts upon the Isthmus, and Collecting the Troops into one Compact Body at Fort Cumberland, which is indeed the only place that can be deemed in any degree tenible. This Measure they were pleased unanimously to approve & think absolutely necessary; And I have accordingly Sir, Sent Orders for that purpose to Captain/Scott who [p 622] Commands there, and who, I am persuaded, from his great diligence and attention to his Duty, as well as his perfect knowlege of that part of the Country, will acquit himself with Reputation, should the French make any attempt to possess themselves of the Isthmus.

I am with the highest respect / Sir

Your most obedient and

obliged & most humble/servant

Chas Laurence

[Autograph]

The Right Horible / Henry Fox—

Endorsed Halifax Oct: 3d: 1756./Govr: Laurence / Ry Novr: 9th:

Duplicate St: John's Newf:d Land Dec:r 4:th 1756 [1759]

Sir.

I have waited for a Considerable time Past, daily Expecting Cap:t Barrington here who is Governor of this Island, but the Season now being so far Advanced, and this the last Ship bound to England, I therefore doe my Self the Honour to inform you that I have received your Several Letter's directed to the Governor of this Island, the Two first dated the 13:th of March 1756: the last dated the 17:th of May, Inclosed to me by the Earl of Loudoun, with the Declaration of War, which was Published here (the Day after I received it, being the 29:th of September,) According to your Orders I have sent Lord Loudoun [1760] duplicate's of the State of this Place, Carbonier, Trinity and Ferryland; as Governor Dorrill (Sir) put those three out Places under my Command, I have been as Particular in my Letter's and Return's to the Earl of Loudoun, as Possible, and shall always imbrace all Opportunitys to give him the Earlyest Intelligence of any thing that may happen in this Quarter; I take the liberty to Inclose you a Return, by which you'l please to see the small Number of Troop's at these three out Harbour's, in which the greatest part of the Inhabitants are Roman Catholicks, and would at any time assist the French against us;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Capt. Darby in the Sea-Horse sailed the 26th. of last Month for Lisbon, with fifty Sail of Ships under his Convoy laden with Fish; I have heard nothing from [1756] New-England or Louisbourg/ worth Troubling of you with, but when ever I doe I shall Imbrace the first Opportunity to send you the best Intelligence possible; Capt. Bonfoy who was Governor of this Island Order'd me to Receive into his Majesty's Fort, three Men condemned for the Murder of Mr. Keen; they have Layd in the Provost in Irons ever Since the 24th October 1754. I hope Sir that you'l be Pleased to give some Directions about them, as I have no other Place to Confine Prisoner's in; they are likewise very Expencive and Troublesome; I have now the Honour to Subscribe my Self with the greatest respect. —

Sir,

Your most humble
and most Obedt. Servt.
Chris. Aldridge

The Right Hon.ble Hen.y Fox Esqr.

[1762]
Endorsed Newfoundland Decr. 4th. /1756./ Capt. Aldridge/
Ry March 8th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 464]

Return of Capt: Chris: Aldridge's Comp: in the Honble of the Train of Artillery in Garrison at St Johns 30th day of Novem^b: 1756.

Capt: Aldridge's Company	On the Spot for					
	Captain	First Lieutenant	Second Lieutenant	Ensign	Serjants	Corporals
Total	1	1	1	.	4	4

Train of Artillery	On the Spott					
	Captain	First Lieutenant	Second Lieutenant	Lieu^t Fire Workes	Serjants	Corporals
St Johns	.	1	.	.	1	.
Ferryland	.	.	.	1	.	1
Carbonier	.	.	.	1	.	1
Trinity	.	.	1	.	.	.
Total	.	1	1	2	1	1

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI... ...SS

[p 765]

Col.o Hopson's Regiment of Foot And the Detachment Newf.d Land Ferryland, Carbonier and Trinity, this

Duty		Unserviceable			Wanting to compleat							
Drummers	Private		Captain	First Lieutenant	Second Lieutenant	Ensign	Serjants	Corporals	Drummers	Private	
2	95		.	.	.	1	.	.	.	5	

for Duty

Bombardiers	Gunners	Matrosses	Drummers	
2	11	10	1	
.	1	4	.	
.	1	4	.	
1	.	3	.	
3	13	21	1	

Chris.r Aldridge Comm.d Officer

[Endorsed]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.766]

Endorsed in Capt. Aldridge's Letter of / Dec: 4th 1756.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[p.699]

Halifax 3d. Novem: 1756.—

Sir,

On the 24th. of last month, I had the Honour to receive your Letter of the 14th. of August, acquainting me with the Resolution His Majesty has been pleased to form, in consequence of the removal of the two New England Battalions, of compleating the three Regiments here to their proper Compliment, by draughts from the several Battalions of Foot in Ireland; and that it is his Majesty's further Pleasure, that I should as soon as possible augment the Garrisons upon the Isthmus of Chignecto, and proceed in finishing those works which were directed in August 1755.

[p.700]

In my Letter, which I had the Honour to write to you Sir, on the third of October, I inform-ed you of my assembling His Majesties Council for this Province and laying before them a certain ac-count I had received of the reduction of his Ma-jestie's Fort on the Lake Ontario; and that I had consulted them on the measures necessary to be taken for the more effectual deffence and Security of the Isthmus of Chignecto, against any Enterprise the French might form, for making themselves masters of it, in consequence of their Success at Oswego. The result of which was, that nothing could be done, in the pres-ent state & circumstances of the Province, for the

further preservation of our possessions there, than the
[p 99] dismantling /and Razing the two small Forts (which
from their nature and Construction were really of
no consequence but against an Indian Enemy, in
a peace with France) and collecting the Troops into
one Body for the well garrisoning Fort Cumberland;
which Troops, had they been left in the other two
small Forts as before, would, from the Intelligence
I had received, have probably & speedily, fallen a
Sacrifice to the Enemy. Those Orders Sir; have been
since executed, and I had also, before the receipt
of your last Letter, sent such a farther Reinforce-
-ment of Troops from this place, as I conceived, could
be conveniently Quartered & accommodated in Fort Cum-
-berland. However, immediatly upon the receipt of your
[p 102] Letter, Signifying to me his Majesty's Pleasure, that/in
consideration of the high Importance of that post, I
should send a further Strength thither, I have, in
obedience thereto, Ordered another Detachment of Two
Hundred Men, under the Command of Lieutenant Col-
-onel Wilmot, which will march for Chignecto in a
few Days, and remain there during the Winter, as an
additional Strength; if upon the Lieut. Colonel's arrival,
he finds it practicable to dispose of them with any
kind of propriety, either in the Barracks within the
Fort, or in those little Buildings without it, which have

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI... ...RESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

been set up by private persons, since the Reduction of Beausejour. But I must beg leave to observe Sir, that my parting with so considerable num-
-ber of men from this place, (p.703) I was heretofore humbly apprehensive, would have been highly unsafe and imprudent, till we began to have success in recruiting upon the Continent, which, within a few weeks has been so great, that the Regiments, par-
-ticularly General Lascelles's, are now nearly Compleat in point of numbers, altho I can say nothing favourable in regard to the quality of the Men.

It gives me the deepest Concern Sir, to understand, that my keeping a Strong Garrison upon the Isthmus, is thought an object that I have not sufficiently attended to, and which has probably arisen from its being unknown at home, how much longer one of the new England Battalions remained than the other, which was a considerable time; and that I had out of the Latter raised a Company consisting of about one hundred (and twenty Men, (p.703) who are still doing Duty there in quality of Rangers. I must beg leave to assure you Sir, (and I humbly entreat that you will represent the same to His Majesty) that the deffence and preservation of so im-
-portant a Post as that of Fort Cumberland, has closely & constantly, engaged my most serious attention;

and had our numbers here been more than bare-
-ly sufficient for the daily Duty of this Place, I
should long ago have sent such Reinforcements to
the Isthmus, as would not only, have enabled the
Commanding Officer, to have driven the French and
Indians far from our possessions there, but have put
it also in his power to have finished and com-
-pleated the Works of Fort Cumberland: The present
State & Condition of which, that you may be the
[page]
better acquainted with it, I have given a description
of at large, in the paper which I take the liberty
to enclose herewith.

As to the removal of the French and In-
-dians from every part of the Bay of Fundy; and
also the possessing St John's River for the security of
those parts, altho these are services that will be
attended with great difficulties and doubtless meet
with all the opposition that the Enemy can con-
-trive to give, who have been of late so extremely
strengthened in North America from old France; Yet
I flatter my self with Hopes Sir, that in case the Troops
expected from Ireland, shall arrive this Winter, I shall
be enabled to perform all those Services in the spring,
at least, I shall, as is my bounden duty, in obedience
to His Majesty's commands, most certainly attempt the
[page]
prosecution, and exert my utmost abilities towards the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Accomplishment of them.

As Commodore Holmes has just now received Orders from their Lordships of the Admiralty, to return to Europe with the Squadron under his Command, in case the Enemy should have no naval Strength in those Seas; and as the removal of the whole Squadron immediately upon the loss of Oswego (an Event not known in England, when their Lordships issued those Orders for Mr Holmes) deprives this Province at once of that Countenance & protection whereon I had a considerable dependance, I thought it my indispensible Duty to represent to the Commodore, the Circumstances we should be left in, in case he should [p.407] determine to withdraw his whole Squadron; setting forth our necessity for a Ship of Force to give countenance to our undertaking in the Spring at St Johns River, as well as the fatal consequences of having this Harbour hereafter shut up by a Single Ship of the Enemy, who we are informed, have a considerable naval Force in the West Indies: Upon which Representation he has been pleased to leave us one Ship of the Line and the Fregates, for our protection: And I humbly hope, that I shall not appear in such an application, to have exceeded the limits of my Duty, or to have interfered unseasonably in a Branch of His Majesties Service, which perhaps, does not so properly

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

fall under my immediate Consideration.

[p406] I humbly beg Sir, you will with your us-
-ual goodness, set my endeavours for his Majesties ser-
-vice in the most advantageous light you shall es-
-teem them to bear, and that you will give me leave
to Subscribe my Self, with all imaginable consider-
-ation and Respect,

Sir,

Your most obedient and
most obliged humble servant
[autograph] Chas Lawrence

The Rt Honble Henry Fox.-

[p410] Endorsed Halifax. Novr 3d 1756./ Lgnr Lawrence./ Ry
Decr 22d.

When the Fort at Beausejure surrender'd to His Majestys Troops, there was no Building of any consequence left Standing except one for Officers quarters; which was unroof'd. and the Fortifications required several repairs and alterations

In order therefore to put it in a condition to receive a good Garrison, and in a posture of defence, it was necessary to Erect Barracks for Officers and Soldiers, also Guard Houses, store Houses, a Magazine and Hospital, with other smaller Buildings. One of the Curtains on the side of Attack, was to be made good. together with its parapet. the ditch on that front, to be widen'd, and a prover Glacis made. there was Likewise to be a New Gate and Drawbridge, and the ditch, covert way and Glacis, on the two Sides next the Sea to be perfected.

Accordingly, they immediately began, and before the Winter sett in, had Erected almost all the Frames of the Buildings, coverd in the most necessary, and put into a good posture of defence, the curtain, Ditch, Covert way, Glacis and pallisadoing on the side of attack. it is to be remark'd on this Occasion, that they had no Materials near, all which was to be Brought from Boston and Halifax. which together with bad weather in the course of the season, must have [p. 9]

Occasion'd considerable Obstructions in Carrying on these Works —

On the Opening of the following spring, they sett to work. and have since nearly compleated the Buildings, have levelled an old, and almost compleat-ed a new Curtain, with a Bomb proop Casemate in it. and it is expected by this time, they have per-fected the covert way and Gracis on the side At-tack. the sod work of which, tumbled down in the Spring; which was occasion'd, by the necessity of work-ing so late in the last fall, as that the frost laid hold of the work, before it was finished. they will like-wise have the Covert way pallisadoed in on all sides, their platforms in good order, and the parapets repair'd and their fraiseings. —

It is to be remark'd, that during the work of this season. they have been put to great Difficulties, for a Sufficient number of workmen. as the Troops raised in New England, declin'd working, soon after they thought their time of serveing expired. this re-duced the number of working men considerably, as it all lay on the regular Troops, from which at the same time, it was Absolutely necessary, to send fre-quent and larg Detachments to Scour the Country —

[p 9/8] However Artificers were provided from New Eng-land, who would have compleated their works much

sooner, were it not for a Sickness which continued amongest them a Considerable time —

There remains now to be done, a Magazine (in the meantime they use for that purpose the new Casemate) the Gate way, and making good the ditch on the two sides next the Sea; on which no Attacks can be made without considerable dificulties -

[p. 4 illegible]

Endorsed State of the Fort at Beausejour when it Surrendred to His Majesty's Troops, and the progress of the Works at this present time
in Govr Lawrence's Letter of Novr 3d 1756.

Right Honourable

I have very lately had the Honour to receive His Majesty's Instructions dated at Kensington the fifth of July, together with Your two Letters dated the 14th of May & 8th of June. I informed You in my Letter of the 14th of July that the Legislature of this Province made an Act near two Years since for preventing the Exportation of Provisions & Military Stores from this Province to any Part of the French King's Dominions, that Act is now farther continued, & I beleive it is effectual & answers the purposes for which it was made. I cannot on the strictest Enquiry find that the Inhabitants of this Province traded or correspond-ed with any of His Majesty's Enemies during the late War, & I will use my utmost Endeavours & take effectual Care that no such Trade or Correspon-dence shall be carried on during this - What-ever French Prisoners shall be [p.69] brought hither by Com-manders of His Majesty's or other Ships shall be re-ceived & treated as such Persons have usually been- Since I did myself the honour to address You in July I have convened our Assembly & pressed them to make such Provision as You was pleased to re-quire in Your Letters dated the 13th of March. They would not be prevailed on to make any Allowance to the Masters of such Servants as have or may engage

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in His Majesty's Service, but I did after some time persuade them to appropriate a Sum of Money for raising three hundred Recruits for the Royal American Regiment, & another Sum for supporting a third Com-pany of one hundred Men to garrison Fort-Frederick & patroll on our Frontiers, till next April. About one third of the Number to be raised at the Expence of this Province for the Royal Americans have been brought hither & delivered to such Officers of that Regiment as were appointed to receive them, & I hope we shall be
[p 69]
able to get the Rest within these two Months/tho the Success of the Recruiting Parties that have been sent from Nova Scotia & other Parts to this Province has much reduced the Number of those People that were disposed to enlist in His Majesty's Forces. Nothing worthy No-tice has lately occurred in this Colony, the Indians have made no Incursions these three Months, & I hope our Troops are so disposed of as to render any farther Attempts of His Majesty's Enemies on our Frontier Inhabitants unsuccessful - As a Sum of Money has been granted by our Assembly for purchasing a Quantity of Powder & Ball for the Use of the Troops that have been or shall be raised for the immediate Defence of this Province, & Application made to me(by the Merchant who is directed to procure it) for my Letter to shew that it is for the publick & no private

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, L

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Use, I beg leave to acquaint You that I shall com-
-ply with the Merchant's Request & grant such a Let-
-ter as he desires, hoping that he will [p.498] upon pre-
-senting it obtain Your Permission to export such Am-
-munition as he might be ordered to purchase &
transport hither.

I am Right Honourable

Your most humble

& most obed.t Servant

[autograph] Hor.o Sharpe

Annapolis

the 28th of October 1756.

The Rt. Hon.ble Henry Fox one of His Majesty's

Principal Secretaries of State

Endorsed Maryland Oct.r 28.th 1756. / Dep.y Gov.r Sharpe /

Rd Jan.y 10.

[p.755]

Duplicate. Charles Town 20th Novr: 1756.

Sir

Since my Letter of the 24th of September I have had the Honour to receive two from You One dated the 18th of June & the other the 5th of July. By the first I am made acquainted with the Kings pleasure concerning any French Prisoners which the Captains of any of His Ships might Apply to me to take on Shore, but before the receit of that Letter I had immediately after Publishing the Declaration of War orderd a proper Prison to be prepard for a great Number that were then on board a French prize taken by His Majestys Sloop the Jamaica & they have since been remov'd into it. In the other Letter I have received an attested Copy of the Kings Warrant to the Recorder of London for the pardon of Alexander Michie & Allen Mc. Iree & have proceeded to take the ne-cessary Steps thereupon. I am with the utmost respect

Sir

Your most Obedient
humble Servant
William Henry Lyttelton

[Autograph]

The Right Honourable Henry Fox &c. &c.

[p.764]

Endorsed S. Carolina Novr. 20th: 1756 / Gov. Lyttelton / Rd Jan. 27 31st:

An Extract of a Letter from New York dated 26 Novr. 1756 [4.707]

I am waiting for the Generals Arrival. He is yet detained at Albany filling up all the Vacancies. He has given out some Comns. for the Two Regiments that is to be raised. Capt. Bradstreet has got a Comn. to be Lieut. Coll. of one of them wch. Gives Great Umbrage to yr. Majors of the Regulars.

Sir Chas. Hardy the Lieut. Governor and the Gentn. that attended them Arrived here from Albany two days agoe. by them I learn that it was determined in Council to keep all the Forts well Garrisoned all Winter especially that at Lake George and that Genl. Johnsons division of New England Men have agreed to Stay there to be in Readiness early in the Spring

I am extreamly sorry to Inform You from the Best Authority, that there is the Greatest disunion Bickering and Animositys wch. occasions the greatest Con-fusion and distraction, for Gods sake send us a Cool good Head to Salve those threating (sic) Sores, I shall again Write You in a few days and Remain —

[4.708]

Endorsed Abstract of a Letter / from ~~Virginia~~ (sic) N. York / Novr 26. 1756. / Recd from Ld Granville / Jan. 7. 1756. (sic)

C.O. 5 : 17

Portsmouth October 21st. 1756 [p. 690]

Sir,

In obedience to His Majesties Commands Signified to me in your Honours letter of 18th June, I shall be punctual in recieving from the Commanders Of any of the Kings Ships of War such Prisioners as from time to time they may Set on Shoar in my Government, and Shall be carefull that they are Properly treated —

It gives me the deepest Concern That I cannot transmitt an Acceptable Account of the progress of His Majesties Arms, the Season for Winter quarters advances very fast, the Provincial forces graving Sickly, and the small pox Spreading at Albany, I am apprehensive will soon break up this Summers Campaign, without effecting [p. 691] Any one thing, that was intended, These are my own thoughts, on the Present Situation of the Army, I am at a great distance from the Camp, Therefore a particular Account Cannot be Expected from me, but I presume Your Honour will soon Recieve from the Earl of Loudoun Intimations not greatly varying from my Sentiments —

I am with the greatest respect

Sir/ Your Honours

Most faithfull Servant

[autograph] B Wentworth

The Right Honourable / Henry Fox Esqr —

[p-6a]
Endorsed New Hampshire Oct.r 21.st 1756. / Gov.r Wentworth /
Ry Jan.y 22.d

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p 403]

Georgia, September the 29th 1756.

Sir

This is the first opportunity I have had to acknowledge the receipt of the Honour of Your Letter dated the 17th of May, which came to my hand on the 29th Ultimate, with His Majesty's Declaration of War against the French King; which I caused to be Proclaimed immediately in this Province. And I shall take particular Care to be very rigorous & severe in preventing any Ammunition or Stores of any kind from being carried hence to the Enemy, and will use all proper Methods that may be most Effectual for that purpose, pursuant to His Majesty's Commands.

I am, with the greatest Respect,

Sir

Your Most Obedient and

Most Humble Servant

J Reynolds.

Right Honble Henry Fox Esqr.

[p 406]

Endorsed Georgia Septr 29th 1756. / Govr Reynolds. /

Ry Decr 20th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 474]

Boston 21st December 1756

Sir

I have had the Honour to receive his Majestys Additional Instruction to his Governour of this Province signifying his Royal Pleasure that the most speedy and effectual Measures should be taken to hinder all correspondence with the Subjects of the French King and to prevent all supplies of Provisions and Warlike Stores being sent to any of the Enemies Colonies or Plantations. I am very glad that I can acquaint you that the Assembly have always been ready to do everything that has been required of them for this Purpose, and that very good Laws have been in force and I have reason to think have been well observed ever since the beginning of the Rupture with France. But as they are Temporary and the Principal of them expires the 20th. of the present Month. I shall take care that after the Expiration thereof no Vessel be suffered to clear from any Port of this Province without sufficient Caution given that no Provisions or Warlike Stores be exported to any Place from whence there is any danger of their being carried to the Enemy. And as soon as the Assembly meets which stands prorogued to the 6th. of January I will endeavour that the former Laws be revived or others as effectual be Enacted.

The Forces raised by the Province in the Spring for an Expedition in conjunction with the other Gov-
-ernm^ts (Upon) of New England and New York are dismis-
-sed and returned home. I am informed that the Army suffered much by Sickness and that there has been a Considerable Mortality but I have not an Account of the Number that Died.

I shall recommend to the Assembly to make Provision for the pay of their Forces, for the whole of which the Government is in Arrears and I am afraid it will be found very difficult to Effect it; but no endeavours of mine shall be wanting for this purpose.

It's my duty to take the first Opportunity of acquainting you that M^r. Willard the late Se-
-cretary of the Province died on the 6th of this Month. It was necessary that the Place should be imme-
-diately filled and I have appointed Andrew Oliver Esqr. to continue in Office until his Majestys Plea-
-sure be known or until the further Order of the Governour or Commander in Chief of the Province.

I know of no Gentleman, better Qualified for the Office, he having been many Years a mem-
-ber of the Council of approved ability and Integrity descended from the principal Families in the Country, and very acceptable to the Inhabitants in general

who have been much gratified in the appoint-
-ment of the two Gentlemen who have held this
Office except a small space of a Year or two, ever
since the present Royal Charter * they seem now to
be very Anxious that it may be filled with a
Gentleman alike Acceptable to them

I have the Honour to be with very great Respect

Sr Your most Obt. humble Servant

Contograph Spencer Phips

Right Honourable Henry Fox Esqr.

[illegible]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p 469]

December 23. 1756

Sir

Since writing the foregoing, I am honour-ed with his Majestys Additional Instruction, dated the 5th Oct: commanding that all Vessels which have Letters of Marque or Commissions for Private Ships of War be forbid Molesting or Interrupting the Navigation of the Subjects of the Crown of Spain; Which orders of his Majesty's I shall take due care to have Inserted in the Instructions to all Ves-sels that shall be Commissioned here during my administration, I have the Honour to be

Sir

Your most Obt. humble servt.

autograph. Spencer Phips

[f. 470]

Endorsed Boston Decr 21st & 23d /1756. /President Phips/ Ry Febr 19th

[27-1]

To the Kings most Excellent Majesty.

The Petition & Remonstrance of the Merchants of the City of London interested in & trading to the British Colonies of Virginia & Maryland in North America

Most humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioners taking into their most serious consideration the dangerous situation of these Colonies and at the same time the very great & extensive property which they severally have therein, they cannot help apprehending the most fatal consequences to themselves as well as to the most Essential Trade of this Kingdom from the successfull progress now making by your Majesties Enemies against these Colonies.

That while the more Northward Colonies who are by far the most populous tho supported by your Majesties Troops are but scarcely able to maintain their ground at the same time these more southern Colonies no less interesting to this Nation, who from their situation & produce are fill'd with domestic Enemies their Slaves in numbers greatly exceeding the White Inhabitants from hence they are become not only less able to resist, but likewise far more inviting to a foreign

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Enemy for conquest, as well as for the tempting Spoils of War. These Colonies are nevertheless en=
=tirely defenceless both by Sea & by Land against the French military force from their Mississipi & mobile settlements supported by their numerous & barbarous Allies the Indians now by experience become but too well acquainted with the allure=ing advantages of Warring against your Ma=
=jesties Subjects

In this deplorable situation your Petitioners property great as it is in these Colonies being no where secure from danger wherefore relying on your Majesties most gracious regard for the Trading interest & for the general welfare of this Nation & for that of your Petitioners, they do most earnestly implore your Majesties farther Protection to these Colonies adequate to the em=
=inent danger to which they are now exposed And do most humbly pray that your Ma=
=jesty will be most graciously pleased to send them such immediate assistance as may thro the wisdom of your Majesties Councils & the va=
=lour of your Majesties Troops be sufficient to de=
=feat the daring attempts of an active & enter=
=prizing Enemy whom daily experience shews that surmounting all difficulties neither seasons nor circumstances

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

do obstruct in the pursuit of their great & dangerous System the Destruction of the British Nation thro' the Conquest of your Majesties American Colonies

All which is most humbly submitted to Your Majesties most Royal consideration.

Hugh Crawfurd	John Maynard	
Rt Cary	Wake Welch	
Antho: Bacon	Saml Waterman	
Sydenham & Hodgson	Saml Bosworth	
Edwd Hunt	Maur Griffith	James Buchanan
	John Philpot	Edwd Athawes
	Will: Montgomery	William Anderson
	Alexr Cairnes	John Buchanan
	Sil: Grove	John Mooney
	Willm Perkins	James Russell
	John & Capel Hanbury	Symel Syde
	Thos Flowerdewe	Wm Bowden
	Matthias Gale	John Tiddesdale

Endorsed [on front page] Petition & Remonstrance / of the Merchants Trading / to Virginia & Maryland / Rd Janry 1st 1757. [p1.]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[p.5.]

Williamsburg Janʳʸ 4th 1709

Right Honble

I inclos'd I trouble You with Copy of my last for feare it might miscarry.

The Messenger sent to the Cherokees is not yet return'd; but from South Carolina I am told the Southern Indians remain our Friends, & I hope in the Spring the Cherokees and Catawbas will send us some of their Warriors.

Mr Atkin (who I hear is appointed Agent for the Southern Indians) is not come here, though I understand he has been at New York near four Months. I expect him daily. where I shall consult what may be proper to confirm the Southern Indians to our Interest.

I think it my indispensable Duty to acquaint You of the present State & Situation of this Country — The Entrance from Sea is between Cape Charles & Cape Henry to the great Bay of Chesapeak, in which is included Vir=ginia & Maryland both open Countries without any Fortifications to repell the Forces of any in=vading Enemy. that a few French Ships of War, nay a few Privateers may come into the Capes, destroy the Plantations, carry off the Slaves, take, or destroy all the trading Vessells

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of both Colonies, & the only Protection we have is one twenty Gun Ship.

The two Colonies of Virginia and Maryland, are supposd to make at least one hundred thou= =sand Hogsheads of Tobacco this Year, besides Grain, Pitch Tar & other Produce to a great Value; & I doubt not Your will think these two valueable Colonies require, & deserve a much better Protection than one twenty Gun Ship—

It is my Duty to lay these Things before You, & I doubt not Your Regard for
[p.1] His Majestys Service & protection of these/ His va= =luable Colonies, will engage You to procure a proper Number of Ships of War for this Station. & I doubt not of Your excusing my free, but just Method of representing this Affair.

With great Deference & due Respects I remain

Right Hon.ble

Your most obedient and

faithful humble Servant

[autograph] Robt Dinwiddie

Rt Hon.ble Henry Fox Esqr

[p.2] Endorsed Virginia Jan.y 24.th 1754/ Lt Gov.r Din= =widdie/ Rd March 3.d

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty. [Pp 10-11]

The Petition of the Merchants, Traders, Planters and others interested in the Trade and Prosperity of South Carolina and Georgia.

Humbly Sheweth

That these Provinces are by their Situation more exposed to the Incursions of the Enemy, and of the Indians depending on them and in their Interest, than any other of Your Majesty's Dominions in North America; as by their great Distance from New-York and the Northern Colonies, they can expect no Relief from any Forces sent on that Service.

That the fatal Effects of such a Situation would have been sensibly felt in the Course of last War, had not Your Majesty out of Your Gracious Goodness seasonably protected them by the Establishment of a Regiment and several independent Companies, employ'd by Land and Water in these Provinces, amounting to 1792 Effective Men.

That from the great Improvements in the Trade of South Carolina which supplies Great Britain with Naval Stores, and all Parts of Europe with Rice, but particularly in the late

valuable Discovery of and great Increase in the Culture of Indico, as well as from the great Advantage of several convenient Harbours in the Southern Parts capable to receive Ships of Force; Your Petitioners have Reason to apprehend the French must look thereon with a jealous Eye, and soon endeavour to possess themselves of a Country so Important the Inducements being many, for by such an Acquisition they would be enabled to open several Ports on the Eastern Side of America, from whence they could supply their Sugar Colonies with Lumber and Provisions, their Navy with Masts, Timber, Plank and Naval Stores, and at all Events, tho they should not effectually succeed, yet they would have an opportunity to carry off a great Number of Negroes, of destroying many Settlements and Indico Works and of plundering these Provinces.

That Your Majestys Subjects in these Provinces altho few in Number, are by Means of their Negroes of more Importance to Great Britain than any Colony on the Continent of an equal Number of White Inhabitants, yet would be in a more dangerous Situation in case of an Attack from the French than any other, as their whole Domestick Force would in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

such a Crisis be required to keep their Negroes (being upwards of four Black for one White Person) in proper Subjection.

That by a Violent Hurricane in September 1752, the Fortifications guarding the Entrance into the Harbour and all those about Charles Town were entirely destroy'd, which the Province at a great Expence have been Rebuilding ever since yet these can be of no real Service for want of a Supply of Cannon and other Warlike Stores more especially as there is not one Regular Gunner, Mattross or Engineer in that Province.

That since the last War the Forces of these Provinces have been Reduced to three Independent Companies, one of which was in the Year 1754 ordered to the Assistance of Virginia, the other two being dispersed in so large an extent of Frontier and divided in different Parties at 150 Miles Distance, they could make but little Opposition against an Enemy much less should the Neighbouring Indians be induced to join them, whereby those weake Detachments might be immediately cut off.

That in the Course of last War and even in Time of Peace it has been usual to have four or five of Your Majesty's Ships of War

Read

on these Stations, that is one of 40, two or three Petitioners are informed there is only one Ship

That in the present critical Situation of in their Duty to Your Majesty and neglectful =cerned in these Provinces if they omitted making Consequences in Case of any Attack

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly take the Defenceless State of these such Protection as to Your Majesty

[? 2 &
2]

John & Liebenrood
Coutts Brothers & Stephen
Richard Oswald
John Mills,
Chas. Brokatt
John Whitelock
Chas Boone
J. Boone
John Watson

George Eldny
William Mayne
Tho. Rogers
Barth: Pomeroy
Claud Johnson
Geo Johnston
Robt. Eldny
David Barclay Junr
Edwd. Tyson

[Original signatures]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

across]

of 24 Guns, & two Sloops, but at this Time, Your in these Provinces.

Affairs Your Petitioners think they would be wanting of their own as well as the Interest of all con known their Serious Apprehensions of the fatal

pray Your Majesty will be Graciously pleased to Provinces into Your Royal Consideration and grant in Your Great Wisdom shall seem most expedient.

Richard Shubrick
Jasp^{r} Mauduit
Isaac King
John Mayne
Wm Sitwell
Ely Dyson
John Besswicke
Leon^{d} Bowles
Wm Neate

William Middleton
Thos Drayton
John Nutt
Richard Grubb
Miles Brewton
Alex^{r} Watson
Wm Thomson

Endorsed on [illegible] Petition of Merchants &c / interested in the Trade / of So Carolina & Georgia / Rd Jany 11th 1757.

[49]

[p. 13]

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The Petition and Representation of the Merchants of the City of Bristol, Trading to, and Interested in Your Majesty's Colonies of Virginia, and Maryland.

Most Humbly Sheweth

That Your Petitioners being most sensibly affected with the present dangerous, and deplorable Situation of these Colonies, owing chiefly to the Success, which have attended Your Majesty's ambitious and inveterate Enemies the French, in Conjunction with their Barbarous, inhuman and numerous Allies the Indians; and considering the [p. 14] present incapacity of the said Colonies to defend themselves, against such powerful Competitors, have nothing to hope for the preservation of their Extensive Interest and Property therein, but from the Aid which under Providence Your Majesty by Your Wisdom and Councils may be pleased to direct for the Protection & Support thereof.

That although several of the more Northern Colonies, are much more contiguous in their Settlements, and their Inhabitants infinitely more Numerous, Assisted also by Your Majesty's Forces, yet Your Petitioners have hitherto too much reason

to fear, that even that Strength is insufficient to prevent the said Enemies of Your Majesty from proceeding in their avowed designs against
[p.15] many of Your Majesty's / Forts and Fortresses, in the said Colonies: much less then, can Your Petitioners have reason to expect, that the less inhabited parts of Your Majesty's Possessions, (Virginia and Maryland, already subjected to the Miseries, and Calamities of War,) shall be able to repel, or resist the Incursions, and Attempts which may be made upon them by such Implacable Enemies.

And Your Petitioners (considering the great Numbers of Negroes, unavoidably necessary to be employed in the Culture of so essential a Branch of Commerce as the Staple thereof is to this Kingdom) dread the Temptation it is to an Enemy for plundering the said Colonies, and Your Petitioners, of so valuable and inestimable a part of their Property +
[p.16] Subsistence, / and also of those other connected, and great Concerns, wherein the Fortunes and Interest of Your Petitioners are most immediately concerned.

Your Petitioners Properties as well as that of the Inhabitants of the said Colonies, thus

appearing to Your Petitioners to be in the most imminent Danger of being lost and torn from them, Your Petitioners do therefore most earnestly implore Your Majesty's most gracious Aid and Assistance for a further Protection thereof, And also do most humbly pray, That Your Majesty will be graciously pleased to send such Succours, and Assistance to the relief of the said Colonies as the present Exigency of Affairs do immediately require. Your Petitioners being greatly apprehensive that if some effectual [p. 17] and vigorous Efforts be not speedily made to subdue the Enemy, that the War will greatly be prolonged, and that Your Majesty's Enemies will obtain further and greater Conquests in Your Majesty's American Dominions.

Wherefore Your Petitioners relying on Your Majesty's Paternal Care and Goodness to all your Subjects, do most chearfully Submit to Your Majesty's Wisdom and Direction.

Morgan Thomas.
Thos. Griffiths.

Jas. Macartney.
Jno. King.
Saml. Sedgley.
Wm. Hilhouse.
John Dixon.
Edwd. Harford.
Richd. Brown.

Sigr. Wood.
Thomas Knox.
Jno. Perks.
Jnan. Brown.
Jno. Harmer.
John Liddendale
Jos. Farell.

(duplicate) Philadelphia Mar. 22d: 1757 [p.55]

Right Honble

The Earl of Loudoun having desired the Southern Governors on this Continent to attend him in this City, to concert proper Measures for the Protection of these Colonies, at the Time he is expecting the Plan of Operations to the Northward; I have accordingly been here six Weeks attending his Lordships Commands

On my arrival here, I had the Honor of receiving Your Letter dated the 7th December, acquainting me, that His Majesty was graciously pleased to appoint You his principal Secretary of State for the Southern Department, & that I shou'd for the Future address my Letters to You, which I shall give due Obedience to, and when I return to Virginia shall write You any thing that has occur'd of Consequence, since my last Letters to Your Predecessor in Office Mr Fox.

I beg Leave to inform You that my Health is greatly impair'd, to such a Degree, that makes me incapable of discharging the Duties of my Appointment, in such Manner, as His Majesty's Service, and my Inclination requires; on which I have desired Lord Loudoun's Approbation to write Home for Leave of Absence from

my Government, and I now most humbly intreat you will procure His Majesty's gracious Permission for me to return to Great Britain for the Re=
=covery of my Health, being of Opinion that a short Time at Bath may be of great Service to me.

Lord Loudoun tells me he has recommend=
=ed Colonel John Young, to succeed me as Lieu=
[p 56] =tenant Governor (under his Lordship) of Virginia, a Gentleman I never saw till I came to this Place, but from his general good Character I conceive he will be a very suitable Person if His Majesty shall think proper of honouring him with that Commission.

It gives me much Concern that my Health obliges me at this Period to ask Leave for resigning my Government, when by the gracious Assistance of Troops to a from Britain there is so fair a Prospect of reducing the Pride of France, and their unjust Encroachments on His Majesty's Territories on this Continent and their barbarous Murders of His Subjects, which have been greatly encreased by the French here encouraging and engaging the barbarous Indians in their Interest to perpetuate the most horrid Cruelties; — However, as my Health absolutely requires my going

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

for Britain, I most humbly intreat Your In=
=terest and Application in procuring His Majesty's
most gracious Leave of Absence, which I shall
esteem as a most singular Favor.

And I beg Leave to assure You, that
with great Deference and due Respects I remain=

Right Honble

Your most obedient and
faithful humble Servant

Robt Dinwiddie [autograph]

Rt Honble William Pitt Esqr

[p 60]

Endorsed Philadelphia March 22d: 1757 / Lt
Govr Dinwiddie / Rx June 20th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, L

[autograph Letter] Philadelphia 9th April 1757 [4to]

Sir

I am honoured with your letters of the 4th of Decr; the 4th and 19th of Febry and beg leave to congratulate you on His Majesty's having been pleased to appoint you Secretary of State.

The two last letters were laid before the Assembly with a message to desire them to pay obedience to His Majesty's orders therein signified.

Their conduct on this and all other occasions, during their long Sessions, is amply set forth in my letter to the Proprietaries; a copy of which is inclosed.

As the Assembly of this Province seem determined not to offer such a Militia Bill, as can be passed, I hope the Parliament will please to take it into consideration, and lay such taxes on them, as would be sufficient for their defence, either by the King's troops, regiments in the pay of the Province, or both.

An Act of Parliament for establishing a Militia here is also necessary, which would have a good effect in some parts even now, and might be of general use hereafter. It is

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

true all means would be attempted at pres-
=ent to render it ineffectual, tho' the Country
is in such imminent danger.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient
and most humble servant

William Penny

The Secretary of State

[4.70] Endorsed Philadelphia April 9th 1757 / Dpty
Govr. Penny / Rd Augt 26th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

(Copy)

Philadelphia 10th (2a) April 1754-

Sir.

I chuse in a separate Letter to inform you that My Lord Loudoun, after having settled all Matters to the Eastward, came to this City on the 14th of last Month, and found the Gov.-ernor of North Carolina, Virginia, and Mayland who were here by his Lordship's Appointment. Exclusive of what passed at the Conferences with the Governors, which you will find in the Minutes, of which a Copy is inclosed, I had the Satisfaction of consulting My Lord in the several Matters which were then in Agitation between me and the Assembly, & particularly with Respect to the Supply Bill, which had been rejected by me, and returned by the As.-sembly notwithstanding my refusal with their Remonstrance His Lordship was informed by me of all that had passed on that Occasion, and the difficult Circumstances I laboured under with regard to your Instructions and the Necessity of accepting the Supplies offered to be raised for the King's Use. After having had several Con.-versations with his Lordship, at some of which Mr. Franklin was present, the material things

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

insisted on by me against the Bill were de-
=livered in Writing to my Lord, and by him
to Mr. Franklin, as the only Means to draw
from him certain and precise Answers. Which
he likewise drew up in Writing, and my Lord
having favour'd me with them, I send them
to you in Confidence. to make your particular
Use of. His Lordship being made acquainted with
the Arguments advanced on both Sides of the
Question was pleased to advise me to pass the
Bill, and really the Safety of the Province de-
=pended upon it. In my Lord's Letter, which
is sent, you will find several Observations re-
=specting the perillous Circumstances of the Country
on which his Advice was grounded.

I shewed his Lordship the Indian Trader
[p. 00] Bill and the Embargo Bill / and he was
pleased to approve of my having amended them
+ of my refusal of them as the Amendments
were not agreed to. It is remarkable that in
the first of these Bills the King's Name is
never used nor the Proprietaries or the Lieutenant
Governor's only in the enacting Clause.

The Militia Bill was not offered to me
till after his Lordships Departure and seems to
have been artfully designed, considering the long

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

Sitting of the Assembly and having been made to hope a good Bill would be presented I own I was not a little surprized to find it was than that which was repealed by the King in Council. I immediately sent his Lord= =ship Copies of the Militia Bill, Embargo Bill + the Indian Trade Bill.

His Lordship considered the State of the Defence of the Province with me, Colonel Clapham, + Lieutenant Colonels Weiser + Armstrong, being respectively consulted It was agreed to Garrison the Forts Littleton- Loudoun, Shippensburg- + Carlisle with one hundred Men each, so that constant Ranging Parties, when the Season per= =mitted, could be sent out to scour that Frontier.

Fort Augusta was to be garrisoned with Four hundred Men, Fort Halifax with One Hundred Men, to keep up the Communication + Fort Hunter to be abandoned, unless Provisions and Ammunition were to be lodged there for the Use of the above Forts, and in that case a strong Detachment was to be ordered there, to wait for the Stores and Convoy them to the Forts Halifax and Augusta.

On the East side of Susquahannah Lieu= =tenant Colonel Weiser's Battalion was to be posted

[4.01] in the Forts Henry. Allen, + Hamilton, so that by abandoning the/small Garrisons strong ranging Parties were to be ordered out from these Forts.

The Detachment of two hundred Men intended for South Carolina was to consist of Volunteers drawn from the whole. Lieutent. Colonel Armstrong was to be encamped the beginning of April between Rea's Town + Franks Town and his Detachment was to consist of part of his own Battalion and Draughts from the others.

It was settled by his Lordship that Colonel Stanwix was to encamp with five Companies of his Battalion at Carlisle in Order to protect the Frontiers of this, and the neighbouring Provinces and to march towards Philadelphia or else where in case of an Alarm.

The future Disposition of the Troops was to depend upon the Motions of the Enemy, which wou'd determine whether it wou'd be most prudent to Act offensively or defensively. My Lord was made acquainted with our happy manner of enlisting for a short term which was in Practice before my Arrival and has occasioned infinite confusion. That Method is altering by Degrees + as the Men's Times are out, who do not demand their Discharges, they are to be enlisted for Three Year_

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

or during the War

My Stipulation for the two hundred Men for the Defence of South Carolina was upon a Supposition that the Commissioners would encourage the Men to reenlist by a large Premium as other Provinces did & was given in the King's Service.

Notwithstanding the Clauses of the Bill for Three hundred Men to be in Garrison & the rest employed in ranging Parties, the above was the Disposition of the Commander in Chief, myself & the Officers abovementioned. The new Claim of [f. 82]
the/Assembly, of not allowing any Amendments to be made in a Money Bill, was the Reason why this Regulation was not communicated, and that might have been paying them too great a Compliment as the Disposition of the Troops was undoubtedly in the Power of the Lieutenant Governor even if the Commander in Chief had been Absent.

I am

Sir

Your most obedient

humble Servant

William Penny

Honourable Thomas Penn Esquire

[The]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

The above comprised in four
Pages is a true Copy of an
Original Letter of the Honourable
William Denny Esquire Lieutenᵗ
Governor of Pennsylvania to the
Honourable Proprietor Thomas
Penn Esquire compared by
Richard Peters
Secretary

Endorsed in Depᵗʸ Govʳ Denny's of 1 April 9th 1759.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[4 p. 8 p. 1 of sight]

Philadelphia 8th April 1757.

Sir,

I now sit down to give you a regular detail of what has passed since my last. When I consider this was wrote so long ago as the 4th November, I am afraid you will think me negligent, but really I could have no Satisfaction in writing, till I knew the Result of the Assembly in the several Articles laid before them, my measures depending thereon, and this was delayed, tho' every Day impatiently expected, 'till the Embargo took place which deprived me of Opportunities

I shall first begin with Indian Affairs. The Conferences at Easton, where I was preparing to go at the time of writing my last Letter, were carried on with all the Care and Dispatch possible, and Copies of the Minutes put on board the Packet on the 25 November, then ready to sail, but detained by Lord Loudoun till the latter End of December. These no doubt are long ago come to your Hands, and will have afforded you Satisfaction in every Article except that of the Indian Complaints against the Proprietaries. It being frequently surmised to me that the Delaware Indians were uneasy on Account of Injuries done them both by this and the Neighbouring Provinces,

in their Transactions with them for Lands, and they never wou'd be brought to make a firm and lasting Peace, 'till these uneasinesses were removed, I conceived it my Duty to press them to open themselves to me with the utmost Free.=dom on this Head, promising them a fair hear.=ing and my best Endeavours obtain for them a full Redress, if their Complaints should appear to be just; and on doing it, you see they have laid an heavy Charge on the Proprietaries.

Lieutenant Colonel Weiser the Provincial Interpreter declared in Council, the Commissioners present, that the Indian Pumpshire, Teedyuscung's Delaware Interpreter informed him, that some white People in Town were perpetually putting things into the Heads of the Indians respecting their pre.=tended Complaints. I had at first charged Mr. Weiser + him not to Interpret any Thing that should be said to the Indians without my Per.=mission, and the Centinels who were posted to guard them had Orders not to suffer any white People to speak to them. Yet as almost all the [4 Obs. p 2] Delawares speak English, and / Teedyuscung we know does, he and some of the principal Indians went frequently to Peoples Houses, and might converse with whom they pleased. One Morning in particular

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

the Delaware Chief, with one of his Councellors and the Interpreter Pumpshire, was observed by Mr. Weiser to go into the House where some of the Principal Philadelphia Quakers lodged, and telling Mr. Peters of it, he immediately went there & found it to be true, of which he informed me, and likewise made it public.

Mr. Peters at my Instance has given you a particular Relation of what passed & is in hopes to receive your Answer time enough for his Conduct at the ensuing Treaty, where it is expected the Indians will endeavour to prove their Charges. In the mean time a Committee of Council is appointed to examine the Indian Deeds, Treaties, Minutes of Council & Minutes of Property, their Examination will be reported to me in Council, from whence a proper Defence will be drawn against any Complaints that shall be made by the Indians.

Agreeable to your request in one of your Letters to Mr. Peters, that whatever passes between this Government and the Indians may be instantly communicated to Sir William Johnson, either by me or him, I did not fail at my first coming, to write to that Gentleman, informing him of my Appointment to the Government of this Province, desiring his Assistance and Advice

as to my Conduct in Indian Affairs, promising to give him particular Accounts of Intelligence, or any other Matters as they should occur, and re=
=questing the same favour on his Part; I had the Honour of receiving a polite answer from him, wherein he is pleased to assure me of his Corres=
=pondence, Assistance + Service. Since that, Copies of the Indian Conferences at Easton, which were reffered to him for his Approbation, were sent by me to Sir William with a Letter on the Sub=
=ject, which he was so good as to answer, approv=
=ing of what was then done, + recommending Mr. Croghan to me as the Person deputed by him, with the Approbation of Lord Loudoun, to nego=
=tiate Indian Affairs within this Province and elsewhere. His Commission + Instructions to Mr. Croghan [p.05 p.3] were laid before / the Council + Assembly; and Copies sent to you. In Pursuance of these Powers, Mr. Croghan dispatched, in my Name, a Message to the Delaware Chief Teedyuscung, pressing him to come here, with all possible Expedition, that the Business with him might be finished time enough to admit the Indians to join his Majesty's Forces at the beginning of the Campaign. Other Messen=
=gers were sent to the Ohio, to sound the Shawan=
=ese and Delawares in those Parts, and if found

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to be of a good Disposition, then they were in-
-structed to hint to them, that if they wou'd lay
down the Hatchet, and depute some of their prin-
-cipal Indians to the Treaty to be held in the
Spring with Teedyuscung, they would not meet with
a disagreeable Reception, or something to that Effect.
Sir William informed by Mr. Croghan of these
Steps, and approving them, dispatched a Deputation
of the Six Nations to attend and assist at the
Treaty. Tho' they were few at first setting out,
yet in their Journey they increased to above
One hundred + fifty, + are now at Bonestogo,
under the Care of Mr Croghan, waiting for Teedy-
-uscung. A Message is come from him informing
me of his good Disposition + Intentions to treat,
and bring with him a large Number of Indians,
and desiring a Supply of Ammunition on their
Journey, which was complied with. He likewise gave
me Intelligence that the French sent six of their
People + four Indians to view the Fort at Sha-
-mokin, and that they were returned with two
Scalps, which they said were Scalps of two of the
out-Centinels of Fort Augusta. True it is that
Two were killed + scalped, but by what Indians,
it was never discovered, 'till this Account came
from Teedyuscung. Tho' I have met with various

Attempts to impose upon me, in every Article of Business, since my Arrival, from a certain Sett of People; and unfortunately at Easton had none of the Council to attend me, except the Secretary + Mr. Logan a Quaker. however I was guarded against a particular Push of the Friends; They attended me with a request on my pending a String of Wampum, that another might be added on their Part, to invite a Number of Indeians to Easton who followed the Chief, at some little [4.96 p.4] Distance of Time, | and were then at Fort Allen. This Application seemed to me very improper + I refused it. They then said Tedyuscung himself desired it. I replied I had Interest enough to prevail with him to wave that Request, and they might be easy for I never would suffer them to put themselves on an equal Foot with ye Government; who had no kind of Pretensions to treat at all. I added some Observations to Mr. Hunt and others on their Conduct, that the Number of Quakers assembled on that Occasion seemed particular (sic) to me. The Church the Presbyterians and other Religious Societies did not presume to attend or meddle with Treaties, that the whole People of this Province were equally the King's Subjects, + no distinct Set of Men should presume

to Act independently of the whole. Having thrown together all that occurs on the Subject of Indians, I shall now go on to mention my Proceedings with the Assembly. It gave me no small Concern to think that the publick Business was interrupted by my Journey to Easton. I hoped however that upon my Return the Assembly wou'd not fail to dispatch the sundry Things laid before them, and it look'd as if they really inclined to do it, by sending me a Message soon after my Return, requesting me to lay before them what Instructions I might have relating to Laws, that they might not loose time in preparing Bills, which by my Instructions I could not pass finding only the 44th Instruction to be of a Publick Nature, I forthwith sent them a Copy of it, with an Assurance that I had no other, which cou'd affect any of their Deliberations. The first Business that came on was that of Quarters. Lord Loudoun in a Letter of the 22d of September, which was laid before the House at their first Meeting, demanded of this Province to make Provision for Quarters + the Necessarys allowed in them; and by a subsequent Letter of ye 28 October informed me that he should send one Battalion of the Royal Americans and an Independent

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

Company, to be quartered in this City, which coming to my Hands at Easton, cou'd not be laid before the House till 24th November. This however gave time enough to have a proper Bill pre=
=pared for Quarters – They chose however only
[f. 97 p. 5.] /to extend the Clauses respecting Quartering in the Act of Parliament for punishing Mutiny and Desertion &c. This Act of Parliament you know affects only publick Houses, and is indeed calculated for times of Peace even in England. Before I wou'd enter upon the Consideration of the Bill, I sent to the Mayor, and ordered him to cause an exact Account to be taken of the publick Houses within this City and what Number of Quarters cou'd be furnished by them, upon which he issued his Precepts to the Constables of each Ward to in=
=spect every publick House, and on receiving their Re=
=turn I examined it, the Mayor and Captain Tilliken being present, finding the Return not so exactly made as to be depended on I desired those Gentle=
=men wou'd visit every publick House themselves in Order to be satisfied of the real State of the Quar=
=ters, and well it was I gave this Order for they discovered that the Constables Returns were partial, false, and made at the Instance of the Tavernkeepers who imagined they should be allowed a Shilling a Day

MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

for every Soldier as they had been for every Recruit.

On reading the twenty fourth Section of the Act of Parliament at large, the Conduct of the Assembly was detected, for by extending the Begin=ning of this Section the present Bill was seen to be the very same in Effect with their old Law repealed by the King. and therefore the Bill was returned with a Negative and a Message set=ting forth this Imposition. The House apprehen=sive of the bad Consequences of any further De=lay, left out the part objected to. Notwithstand=ing I was satisfied that Quarters would not be provided under this Act sufficient for the Number of Troops expected here, yet the Bill was good as far as it would go, & besides established Quar=tering of Troops by Law throughout the Province I therefore passed it, recommending at the same Time a further Provision of Quarters to supply the Deficiency of the Publick Houses. In the mean time Lieutenant Colonel Bouquet, being made/ac=[p.00 p.6] =quainted by Captain Tulliken with the Difficulties occuring about the Soldiers Quarters, hastned to Town exceedingly displeased. As there was a new Provin=cial Hospital, sufficient to hold five hundred Men with the Proportion of Officers, just finished tho

not used, at his pressing Instance, I applied for it, as what would help us at once out of all our Difficulties, and had good Hopes given me of succeeding, tho in the End I was refused. I then made Application to the Mayor, to desire the Bor= =poration would assist in providing Quarters, by hir= =ing empty Houses, or by any other means; to prevent if possible Quartering on Private Houses. My Request was politely refused, the Corporation not having Funds sufficient to be at so much Expence. During these Transactions, a very deep Snow fell, succeeded by a sharp Frost. In this severe Wea= =ther the Troops marched into Town, the small Pox raging in every Part, and were crowded into Publick Houses, where they suffered extreme Hard= =ships, and caught the Infection. The Surgeons de= =clared every House wou'd be an Hospital unless the Sick were removed into one place, & those who were well less crowded and better accommodated. After all the Pains taken by the Mayor and Magistrates it appeared by the Return that Quar= =ters were wanting for One hundred and twenty four private Men. These distressed circumstances of the Troops I repeatedly laid before the House, who never= =theless suffered the Men to lye in this Miserable condition. Lieutenant Colonel Bouquet having met

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY

with nothing but Disappointments, & more than falling sick every day, demanded my Warrant. On the Mayors refusing to act, I sent for the High Sheriff acquainting him with Colonel Bouquets De-=mand, and assured him a Warrant to provide sufficient Quarters for the Kings Troops would be delivered to Colonel Bouquet, directed to him, to which he was to yield Obedience: charging him to take particular Care, that the Inhabit-=ants were distressed as little as possible, in the Manner of Quartering. This Measure was intended to hasten the Resolutions of the House / on this [P.09 P.7] important Affair which would admit of no fur-=ther delay. The Warrant was accordingly delivered in the Presence of the Sheriff to the Command-=ing Officer with a Blank for the Number of Men who wanted Quarters, and he was to send it to me to have them inserted, in case it was necessary to be executed. Early next Day the Sheriff waited on Colonel Bouquet, and desired he might be trusted with the Writ for a short Time, in Order to shew it to some of his Friends, who had great influence in the Assembly, and might by their Petition prevent the necessity of putting it into Execution; which would have been very agreeable to all Parties. Instead of a Petition,

the Writ itself was laid before the House, in a clandestine Manner, and very improperly, by the Sheriffs Consent. which threw the House into a ferment, and, for the first Time since the Charter, they sat all Saturday Afternoon, + Sunday Morning, + drew up a long abusive Message, which they chose should be delivered by two of the Members, as the People were going to Church; desiring withal a Conference for the final Settlement of the Matter; to which I readily agreed, and appointed the next Morning. On perusal of their Message I found it contained a long narrative, filled with abuses, which I answered briefly, telling them these Proceedings should be referred to the Kings Ministers, + informing them that, whilst they were consuming their Time in long Messages, Sixty two Beds were actually wanted for one hundred and twenty four Men, who lay upon Straw, + Quarters for the Recruits who arrived every Day.

At the Conference, which was held in Council, the Members of the House behaved with great rudeness + Insolence, calling me a Bashaw &c.; using many other expressions not at all becoming them. I only answered that if they found fault with me for my doing my Duty in Quartering the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

Kings Troops in that very severe Season, they did me a great deal of honour, and that whatever might be the Consequence / I was determined to do [4 p.o.] my Duty. Immediately after the Conferences, find= =ing nothing was to be expected from the As= =sembly, I dispatched an Express to Lord Loudoun, with an Account of all these proceedings, who was pleased, by the Return of the Messenger, to thank me for my steady and proper Conduct, of= =fering to send me more Troops to enforce the Quarters, if the Assembly should still continue ob= =stinate. The House having, without my privity and Consent, presumed to adjourn for the Christmas Holi= =days, notwithstanding the distressed Condition and Sick= =ness of the Soldiers, who were raised and paid to defend them; His Lordship's Letter came to my Hands during the Adjournment. This obstinate persisting in an open Neglect of Humanity was the high= =est Instance I have ever met with of the De= =pravity of Human Nature. I had however another Resource, which was to acquaint the Commission= =ers, that I had received a Letter from his Lord= =ship, which obliged me to know if Colonel Bouquet's demand for Quarters &c. could be complied with, and to insist on a clear and precise Answer before night, telling them that the Express waited to carry

it to his Lordship. On this Letter the Commis-
=sioners met, and sent an Answer, subscribed by
all, that they would comply with Colonel Bou-
=quets demands, and provide Quarters, & an Hospital,
and all other Things, to his Satisfaction. Thus
this troublesome Affair was at last settled, which
might with a great deal of Ease have been
done as well at first and with a much better
Grace.

The Assembly was pleased immediately to
print a partial Report of the Conference without
my Leave, or even acquainting me of their Intention,
nor had they so much decency & regard to Jus-
=tice as to compare the Minutes with the Clerk
of the Council.

On the 13th January after having sat three
compleat Calendar Months the House presented me
three Bills. One for binding out and settling the
[illegible] French / Neutrals. The second for regulating the Pro-
=vincial Officers and Soldiers, that is, putting them
upon the same Footing with the King's Troops, with
a Power given me to appoint a Court-Martial,
and the third for continuing the City Watch, all
which were passed without any hesitation or Objection.
Still I heard nothing from them on the Article
of Supplies, or the Militia. At length on the 22d

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

January, a Bill was sent to me for raising One hundred thousand Pounds for the Kings Use, by a Tax on all Estates real and personal, which on perusal, appeard, to me as a Stranger, as well as to the Gentlemen of the Council, who have been so long experienced in the Affairs of this Country, to be not only contrary to your particular Instructions, but, if there had not been Instructions at all, to common Equity and Justice. Desiring to avoid Disputes about the Right of amending Money Bills, which had ever been allowed till very lately, as appears by their own Minutes: instead of amending the Bill, I sent a short Message to the House, wherein I declar'd the necessity I was under of refusing my Assent to it, and pressed them to prepare a new Bill free from the Objections which so obviously lay against this. Instead of a Compliance, they thought proper to return me the Bill with a Remonstrance, demanding it of me as their Right to give my Assent to it, (and as it was a Money Bill without Alteration or Amendment) as I should answer to the Crown for all the Consequences of my Refusal, at my Peril! To this extream Rudeness and Insolence I made no other Reply, than still to refuse my Assent to the Bill, and to

tell the House I would have it copied in Order to be laid before his Majesty, with my Reasons for not passing it; and if the House desired an Exemplification under the Great Seal they might have it upon Application. Under this Disappointment, the House proceeded to consider other Means of raising Supplies, and tho' many might have occurred to them, which I could agree to, consistent with Honour & a regard to Justice, yet it was easy to foresee that in such a Humour [pg 2 p. 10.] / they won'd not offer me a proper Bill, at Length they fell upon making a supplemental Bill to the Sixty Thousand Pound Act already passed by his Majesty, their pretence for this was, that it had obtained the Royal Assent, which agreeable to the Preamble of the Instruction most probably would not have been given, if the Proprietaries had not declined all opposition, on Account of the Bills having issued, and the perilous Circumstances of the Province, so that what was meant by the Proprietaries, as a well timed Instance of their Indulgence, was artfully turned against them, and the Law, tho unjust as being permitted to pass Sub Silentio, was set up for a Precedent.

In Order to obviate this plausible Reason in favour of the Bill, a Message was sent to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY

set forth the Grievances which would fall on Particulars, in case it was to pass into a Law. This had no other effect, than to produce an abusive Report of a Committee of Assembly, which the House adopted, and returned the Bill with a verbal Message, conceived in their usual Strain, that "if I shou'd continue to refuse my Assent to the Bill, as it then stood, they must it (sic) refer it to me to pay the Forces or disband them, as I should judge, I cou'd best answer for my Conduct to his Majesty."

As soon as this troublesome affair was ended they presented to me a Bill to render the Quartering Soldiers on the Publick Houses more equal, in which they laid a further Excise of two pence p Gallon on Liquors sold by the Publick Housekeepers subject by Law to be billeted upon, which leaving out the Retailers of small Liquors did but make bad worse, the Injustice of this Bill I set forth in a Message, to which they paid no Regard; and tho' I was by no means convinced it was a good Bill, yet as it made some further Provision for Quarters and was of a short Duration; I was advised to pass it, which I did unwillingly, thinking it to be a partial Bill.

[B 93 p. 11.]

/ Having received a Letter from the Lords of

Trade in January last ordering restraints to be laid on all Vessels bound to any other Port than such as belonged to his Majesty, I laid it before the House, with a Message desiring a Bill might be prepar'd agreeable to the Kings Orders signified in that Letter. As if there was not already Matter enough of Debate, they presented me a Bill confining the Restraint & Prohibition to America only; leaving Vessels at Liberty to sail to any Neutral Ports in Europe, and adhered to this partial Bill in opposition to my just Amendments & against the express Directions of the Lords of Trade, who were on this Occasion treated with Indecency in one of their Messages, which they likewise published in the Gazettes.

Another Bill was likewise offered at the same time to continue the Act now expired, for the more easy and speedy Recovery of Legacies. As to this, I was informed by Mr Hamilton and Mr Peters, you had made some just objection to it, as interfering with the Powers of Chancery, yet this being not a time to raise new Disputes, the Council advised me to pass it, which I accordingly did.

On the fourth of March an Express arrived in the Evening from Lord Loudoun with Letters to me and the Southern Governors requiring us

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

to lay a general Embargo, and to take all imaginable Care that it shou'd be strictly observed. The Collector was instantly sent for, and served with an Order in form under the Great Seal, not to clear any Vessel, + desired forthw.th to send a List of all the Vessels in Port, particularly those who had got their Clearances. The next day, I conferred with Colonel Stanwix and gave Orders to the Officer who commanded at the fort not to suffer any Vessels to pass. I sent a Message to the House acquainting them with what had been done, and desiring such an Embargo might be laid by Law, as wou'd answer my Lords Purposes, to this they have not yet vouchsafed to give me an Answer.

[4 qu. p. 12.]

/ In the Minutes of the Indian Conferences, you will find an Invitation made to the Indians to come and settle at Shamokin, with a Promise of having a Store of Goods to be sold to them at reasonable Rates under the Care of a Person for whom the Government would be answerable - to enable me to discharge this Promise and to put the Indian Trade, heretofore in the hands of Persons of no Character who had abused and defrauded the Indians, upon a good Footing, it was necessary a good Law shou'd be carefully framed. and such a one I might reasonably have expected. Instead of this, the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

House sent a Bill, the like to which I will venture to say was never offered in any Government. The powers of naming, commissionating and instructing the Agents to be employed in regulating the Trade, and even distributing the Presents to the Indians, & almost every thing else, being solely lodged in the House, or Committees of Assembly, without any Participation of the Governor and Council. Such a Bill I understood had been offered to the late Governor, whose Amendments were read in Council & being again considered and approved as necessary, reasonable and just, they were transcribed and sent with the Bill to the House, who instantly returnd it with a negative, and I as quickly sent it again with my peremptory Refusal.

Mr Hockley no doubt has acquainted you with the ill Temper the House was in, on my refusing a Bill for striking the Sum of two thousand eight hundred and forty Pounds, the remainder unpaid of your Gift of £5000. The Money indeed was particularly wanted at that time & coud have been employed to very great Advantage in enabling me to send Lieutenant Colonel Armstrong on a private Expedition, which cou'd not be executed for Want of such a Sum.

One Bill more closes this tedious Account

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

of the Proceedings of Assembly, except what was done with or by Advice of, Lord Loudoun, which will be told more properly when I come to speak [Page 5. p. 12.] of my Transactions with his Lordship. Common Sense and fatal Experience shews, that in such a Country as this, with so extended a Frontier, the proper defence must be made by a well disciplined + well regulated Militia. This, tho' the first in Order + consequence, was putt off to the Close of the Sessions, without regard to my warm Recommendations of it in my Speech at the opening of the Sessions, and to my repeated Applications during the Course of it.

I proposed to the Council to have a good and proper Militia Bill carefully drawn, and to have sent it to the House early in their Sessions, but it was signified to me by them, that many of the new Assembly on the late Change of Members, were well disposed, and might offer a better Bill of themselves, than they would approve, if sent by the Governor, of whom their Attachment to the People led them to entertain unreasonable Jealousies.

On this Consideration I dropped the Motion, and waited for the Result of the Assembly's Deliberations on this important Subject, which as I said

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

they did not chuse to send me, 'till the Members were tired with their long Sessions + impatient to go home. The Bill presented was worse in the most material Clauses than what had been already repealed by ye King in Council, nothing therefore but my passing such a Bill could exceed their Indecency in offering it. It was sent back with Amendments, which not being agreed to I refused my Assent.

Copies of all the Messages y^t^ have passed on Occasion of those Bills + Exemplifications of the Bills themselves are in the General Wall Packet Boat to which I refer.

The State of the Frontiers + the Forces come next to be considered. After Colonel Armstrong's successful Expedition against the Kittanning, (sic) and the Conclusion of the Peace at Easton, the back Inhabitants [p. 2.] enjoyed Rest from the / Incursions of the Savages, and the poor People who were drove from their Plantations generally returned to them. Straggling Parties of Indians may be always expected to do Mischief but none has been done in any part of this Province during the whole Winter that has come to my Knowledge, except that while Teedyuscung + his People were loitering on the borders in his Return an House was attack'd under the Blue Hills in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Northampton County, one Man killed, a Girl of abt Eleven Years of Age carried off + a Woman missing, a little after this a Boy was killed + Scalped on the borders of Berks County + another dangerously wounded, who made his Escape + declared he saw but two Indians. Two of the Centries at Augusta were shot by Foreign Indians in the Winter, who made off instantly, + the pursued were not overtaken. of this last Party of Indians Speedy. =ssecing as I said above gave an Account. In my last I mentioned that the Augusta Battalion were employed in building + carrying on the Works at that Fort, their Duty and Labour very severe. Even under these circumstances of the Garrison, I ordered a strong Detachment under Colonel Clapham towards the Ohio, to act offensively, and if possible destroy an Indian Town; but Intelligence arriving before these Orders could be carried into Execution, that a large Body of French + Indians was coming to besiege the Fort, they were obliged to lay the Expedition aside. This Account proving false, Colonel Clapham, who was employed in finishing the Fort, sent out a Captains Command to attack an Indian Town called Shingleclamouse, situate near the head of the West Branch of Susquehannah where was supposed to be a great Resort of Indians.

MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

Captain Hambright entered the Town, found the Cabbins all standing, but deserted by the Indians. agreeable to his Orders he did not touch any Thing, nor destroy the Town, in hopes the Indians would come to settle there again. This was the only Indian Town could be attacked, and we found/ by a second [4.99 p15] Expedition that they had returned, set their Town on Fire and retired to Venango, situate where the River Au Bœuf runs into the Ohio, Since the Affair of Kittanning the Indians on this Side the Ohio, have mostly retired with their Wives + Children under the French Forts on that River.

The State of the Provincial Forces, a Subject the most disagreeable of all, still remains to be mentioned. The thirty thousand Pounds raised in September were soon expended in discharging the Arrears due to the Forces, and for other Articles, at the Time that Bill passed. No Money remaining for the future Pay of the Soldiers and the Supply Bill being kept back, another large Arrear was incurred I suppose purposely, to breed Discontent among the Forces, prevent Recruiting, and every Way encrease the Publick Confusion, in order to oblige me to pass any Bill that should be presented. The Difficulties put upon me were, and still are, inconceivable, on Account of the Manner used here in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

enlisting into the Service, which is in some In-
-stances, for three Months, in others for six, and
in almost all, for only a Year. This I wanted
to alter from the very beginning, and gave the
Officers Orders to recruit for no less Term than
three Years, or during the War - I declared from
time to time to the Commissioners the necessity of
this Alteration, and their giving a large Bounty for
every Recruit, but they still answered me, that they
had no Money for recruiting + besides they were sure
the Soldiers would be glad to stay in the Service
+ reenlist, with this Answer I was forced to acquiesce.

As in the Spring Parties of the Enemy
Indians from the Ohio were expected to renew their
Incursions, at the latter End of March I ordered
Lieutenant Colonel Armstrong to encamp with a Detach-
-ment, consisting of Three hundred Men, near Kea's
Town, a well chose Station, on this Side the Alle-
-ghany Hills, between two Indian Roads, the only known [4.9c p.16]
Track of Indians to invade this Province. He had
further Orders to employ Spies, + send out ranging
Parties. By these Precautions the Inroads of ye In-
-dians might have been prevented, or their Retreat
cutt off, which would probably have hindered future
Incursions. For this Service, a few Horses, some
Forage, + a small Matter of Camp Equipage are

wanting. I cannot prevail on the Commissioners to advance the necessary Supplies, so that I doubt this Expedition will miscarry for Want of a trifling Expence.

Colonel Clapham gave me early notice that most of his Battalion were only enlisted for a Year, which in several Instances is already expired, & in most will expire, either in this or the next Month. That Gentleman, tired with the Discouragements perpetually given to the Service by the Commissioners, & with their particular Treatment of him, has resigned his Commission & there never having been a Lieut Colonel appointed to that Battalion Major Boyd has now the Command at Augusta. The Works there cou'd not be finish'd before the severe Season came on but they will be soon compleated if the Soldiers can be prevail'd upon to continue in the Service, wch I very much doubt. They have done a great Deal & ought to have Encouragement to do more which it is ought of my Power to give.

I am

Sir

Your most obedient

humble Servant

William Denny

Honourable Thomas Penn Esquire

[The]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

The above compriz'd in Sixteen Pages
is a true Copy of an original Letter
of the Honourable William Denny Esquire
Governor of Pennsylvania to the Honourable
Proprietor Thomas Penn Esquire compared by
Richard Peters Secretary.

Endorsed in Dep.y. Gov.r Dennys of April 9th/1757.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

Norwalk 20th July 1757 [p.177]

My Lord

Having in my Letter of the 16th March last to the Right Honourable Mr Pitt given an account of the Number of Troops Demanded of this Colony by the Earl of Loudoun for the Service of the Currant Year and the forwardness they were then in, I beg leave now to acquaint Your Lordship that as the Colony chearfully complied with Lord Loudoun's Demand, so all possible Expedition was used in raising the Men for the Kings Service wherein they have been for months past, and now are employed according to his Lordship's Directions.

I received on the 4th of May Mr Pitt's Letter of the 4th: February signifying His Majesty's pleasure the Colony should raise with the utmost "Expedition a Number of Provincial Troops at least "Equal to those raised the last Year for the Service of the Ensuing Campaign;" at the same time I received from the Earl of Loudoun a Letter of the 2d of May wherein he signified to me "that as he had Settled the Quota of Men to "be raised by this Colony for the Operations of "the Year and the Neighbouring Provinces before "the Secretary of State's Letter arrived he had

"some Doubt if the addition now required by
"that Letter, to put them on the Foot of the
"last Year with respect to Number could be raised
"and marched to take the Field in Due time
"to enter upon Service therefore both to comply
"with the Secretary of States Orders and for the
"greater Security of the Country it appeared to
"him absolutely necessary that the Militia of this
"Colony should be properly armed and furnished
"with Ammunition and have a Standing order to
[p.178]" march to the aid and Assistance of | The Forces
"under the Command of Major General Webb or
"the Commander of his Majesty's Forces in that Quar=
"=ter on his requisition &c.

Having an Opperlunity in about ten Days after I laid those matters before the General Assem=bly who taking them into Consideration gave Orders to have the Militia of the Government and all Householders furnished with Arms and Ammunition according to a Law which Directs him to be con=stantly provided and that the Law might be strictly observed ordered a general view of Arms, and that on their Muster the Captains of every Company should Declare to the Souldiers that they must hold themselves in readiness upon the Shortest Notice to march to the Assistance Succour and Relief

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

of such Fort Town Place &c. as should be attacked or in Danger of an Attack from the Enemy, by which means the Assembly have Endeavoured to have the Force of the Government in as good a posture for Defence as may be in base of any Sudden Emergency; and I trust if an alarm should happen from any Quarter the Inhabitants will Exert themselves according to the Exigency of the Cause.

I beg Leave to acquaint Your Lordship that altho' the Assembly readely came into these Measures which they well approved of for the De=fence and Safety of the Country, and were De=sirous to comply with Lord Loudoun's proposals, yet they supposed that they had before this raised the Number of Troops proposed by Mr. Pitt's Letter and more for altho' the Year before 2500 Men were ordered to be raised yet twelve hundred and fifty was the Number then requir=ed and expected as our proportion of Ten Thous=sand, but the Government added the other twelve hundred and fifty on account of the Deficiency of the Southern / Governments least for want of their Quotas the Number would be so small as to render the attempt not only fruitless but Rash therefore to consider Our Numbers on such [p.179]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

Special Occasions as a general Rule or for a presi=
=dent on future Occasions would charge this Colony
with an unequal and with respect to some a
Double Burden; Your Lordship will be pleased to
Excuse this Digression seeing it appears necessary
to Set the Colony in that advantagous Light
which it Justly Deserves.

I am further to acknowledge the receipt of
Mr. Pitts Letter of the 19th. of February, and Your
Lordships Letters of the 2d and 20th. May, and shall
be very carefull in conforming to his Majestys Com=
=mands respecting the Several particulars therein
signified.

I am
My Lord with the highest Esteem
Your Lordships most Obedient
and most humble Servant—
Thos. Fitch

The Earl of Holdernesse

[p.100]
Endorsed Connecticut July 20th. 1757. / Govr. Fitch. /
R. Oct. 11th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[B.181]

Annapolis the 20th of July 1757.

My Lord

I do myself the honour to acknowledge the Receit of Your Lordship's Letter dated the 2d of May, & also of a Copy of the Act of Parliament which You said would be transmitted by the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations As the Orders I received from the Earl of Loudoun for laying an Embargo in the Province were general, I thought it my Duty to detain the Vessels that were loaded with Grain for Great Britain & Ireland as well as those that were laden with other Commodities, or bound to other Parts of His Majesty's Dominions, but if I should hereafter receive similar Orders from His Lordship I shall take Care to make such Distinction be= tween Vessels freighted with Provisions for Great Britain or Ireland & them that may be bound to other Ports as Your Lordship is pleased to direct_ The Inhabitants of this Province have not for a considerable time suffered at all from the Incursions of the French or their Indian Allies, but they were much alarmed lately as well as the People of the two Neighbouring Colonies by a Report that a large Body of French & In= dians were actually on their March from Fort

Du Quesne towards our Frontiers with a great Number of Waggons + some Artillery. As the Ac-=counts which we had received from some Persons who had been captivated + afterwards escaped from the Enemy gave Us room to think that this Re-=port (which was made by a Party of Cherokee Indians that had made an Excursion to Fort Du [4 107] Quesne) / was not entirely without Foundation, I thought it my Duty to repair towards the Frontiers that I might be ready in case Colonel Stanwix should stand in need of such Assistance to join him with about five hundred of the Militia of this Province, whom I had drawn out on the Receit of the abovementioned Intelligence. immediately on my Arrival there I advised Colonel Stanwix of the Steps I had taken, + of my Intention to proceed agreeable to such Orders as he should think proper to give me; but before I was favoured with his Answer I received a Letter from Captain Dagworthy the Commanding Officer at Fort Cumber-=land, wherein he told me that he was assured by a second Party of Cherokees who were just then returned with some Scalps which they had taken within Sight of Fort Du Quesne; that the Number of the Enemy who had been represented as so formidable a Body did not exceed Two or

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

three hundred, and that they brought neither Waggons nor Artillery with them. As Captain Dagworthy seemed to be convinced of the Truth of this Account, & to think that he had Nothing to fear from such a Party, I thereupon dismissed the Militia being unwilling to put them to any Expence or Inconveniences that could be prudently avoided. Since my Return I have received another Letter from Fort Cumberland wherein the Commandant tells me that a Soldier who was taken Prisoner & carried off by the Enemy last Summer when they reduced Fort Granville in Pensilvania is come thither in Sixteen Days from Fort Du Quesne, & declares that in May last the Garrison of that place did not exceed three hundred French, but [p 102] that before he came off a Reinforcement of two hundred French had come up the Ohio & brought with them a considerable Quantity of Provisions in twelve large Boats, & that he was told by some of the Garrison that Seven hundred Men were expected down from a Fort which has been built on this side the Lakes, upon whose Arrival some Expedition of Importance would be undertaken, wherein they should have Occasion for Six Cannon & two Mortars that had been got ready for such a

purpose: If what he says also about a Party's being sent from Fort Du Quesne a few Days be-fore he left it to cut off our Communication with Fort Cumberland is true, It is not I think very improbable that they have a Design on that place, As it is much farther advanced than any other of our Forts it has served as a place of Retreat to all the Parties of Soldiers or Cherokees that have at times annoyed the Enemy. this the French are not ignorant of, they have heard also that a considerable Quantity of Ammunition & other Stores were left there by Colonel Dunbar, & they cannot but see that it is ex-ceedingly weak as well from its Situation as from the Materials wherewith and manner after which it is built. For some time past it has been garrisoned with One hundred & fifty Men who are in the Pay of this Province, but I appre-hend that Colonel Stanwix has ere now given Orders for the Garrison's being reinforced with One hundred and twenty Men from two New Com-panies that the Assembly of this Province when they met in May last thought fit to impower me to raise; the Rest of the Troops that are present supported by this Province being in Num-
[p. 104]
ber / about One hundred and forty effective Men

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIB

are left at Fort Frederick to garrison that place & patroll on our Frontiers for the Protection of our Westernmost Settlements, from which that Fort is about twelve Miles distant.

I am

My Lord

with the utmost Respect

Your Lordship's

most humble

& most obed.t Serv.t

Hor.o Sharpe [autograph]

The Earl of Holdernesse.

Endorsed Maryland july 20.th 1757. | Dep.ty Gov.r Sharpe | R.d Oct.r 11.th

[p. 219]

New York 4th Aug.st 1757.

My Lord,

Last Night I received a Letter from Major General Webb, a Copy of which I inclose, I set out Tomorrow for Albany to forward the Militia of this Province to his Assistance. I am apprehensive of the Event, as by a Letter from the Colonel of the New York Regiment, The French are said to be Nine thousand strong; however if the Militia get up time enough, I hope Genl. Webb will be able to give a good Account of himself.

I am &c.a

James De Lancey.

Rt Hon.ble the Earl of Holdernesse.

[p 220]

Endorsed New York — / 4th August 1757. / Lt Govr. De Lancey / R 29th Sept.r

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[p.221]

Fort Edward July 30th. 1757.

Dear Sir.

In my last. of the 23d: of this Month, I mentioned to you my Suspicions of the Enemy's Intentions to attack us by Lake George which I am sorry now to acquaint you, have proved but too true.

Col: Parker of the New Jersey Regiment set out (without my Knowledge 'till too late to prevent it) on Saturday Evening last, with Twenty Seven Boats of different Kinds, and about [p.222] 300 Men to annoy the / Enemy at Tyonderoga, & at day break the next Morning fell into an Am: = buscade of French & Indians at a Place called Sabbath day point. about 26 Miles from Fort William Henry they were fired upon by a large body on each Side of the Lake, & at the same time attacked by a great Number of Indian Canoes, in which the Enemy shewed so much Resolution, as even to board & overset our Boats, giving no Quarter to our Men, who from their being scattered became separately, an easy Con: = quest; Col: Parker & Capt: Ogden with four Whaleboats and / about 50 Men made their Es: [p.223] = cape, & have got into Fort William Henry, as have about 50 others, who got ashore, & came

over the Mountains, Capt.n M.c Lynnis + all the rest are still missing, and 'tis feared are killed or taken. By this Stroke you will perceive the Enemy have the Superiority upon the Lake, we having now but two of the old Sloops + five Whale-boats, three of which were sent out, on Thursday last, to reconnoitre and were obliged to return, having come in Sight of the Enemy at twelve Miles distance from our Fort
[p.224] both on Shore + in Canoes, as for Intelligence by Land, we shall do all we can to obtain it, tho' we are reduced to about Seventy effective Rangers, who from the Death of Capt.n Rogers are without a proper Head. —

I returned yesterday from Fort William Henry, where I have been ever since the 25th Inst.t and from the Situation of Affairs, am determined to march thither, with the whole Army under my Command, as soon as I shall hear of the further Approach of the Enemy to inform me timely of which Col.o Young sets out
[p.225] for that Place tomorrow Morning with a Reinforcement; I have Reasons to imagine they are very strong, for which Reason I shall immediately call in the Troops I now have at the different Posts on Hudson's River, + endeavour to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

disputs their Landing, or make a Stand with the whole on some advantageous Ground — I shall therefore (as it is requisite these Posts should not be deserted) give Orders for the immediate March of the Militia of your Counties. (I shall for the same Purpose write to the several Provinces for their Quotas) + to Sr William Johnson to join me with some / trusty Indians, if such we [p 226] have.

If you can possibly leave New York, I should think your presence at Albany extremely necessary at this Juncture, in order to forward the Militia. Should any thing divert the Enemy's Attack, (which I have very little Grounds to expect) I shall not detain the Militia a Moment.

I have received a Letter from Sir William Johnson wherein he informs me of the Enemy having carried off ten Women and Children at the German / Flats, + scalped three Men; some of our Indians, who were there, advised the Germans to pursue, and offered to go with them, but Mr. Herkemer (qu) would not listen to it, which Circumstance I beg on your Arrival at Albany, you will enquire into. / I am

&c.

Dan: Webb.

Fort Edward August 11th 1757 [p232]

Sir,

I this Morning recivd Yours of Yesterday & am sorry again to acquaint You that the Militia continue to go back as fast if not faster than they come up, Sir William Johnson has just now inform'd me that he believes there are not at present above two thousand of them at this place. Yesterday about ten o' Clock a part of the remains of the Army in the Camp & Garrison of Fort Willm Henry return'd here in the most distressing situation the Indians of the Enemy (notwithstanding the Terms of Capitulation which were that they should march out with all the Honours of War) having fallen upon them at their leaving the Camp with Spears & Hatchetts murdered the Women & Children and numbers of the Men, having first Strip'd them of every Rag they had on. Officers as well as privats Shared this Fate. till Oblig'd to save themselves by the most precipitate Flight Col^o Munro, Col Young & several other Officers & Men [p234] are still missing, but it is imagin'd/are re-=turnd to the French Camp in hopes of Protection which they have little reason to expect from a People who have in this manner Violated the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Terms of Capitulation as all accounts seem to agree the French must have connivd at this most in=
=humane treatment. two Deserters who came in this morning from the Enemy mention about two hundred of our People being there and say that the Indians + Canadeans will all go off for Canada this day, and that they have no de=
=sign of coming towards us this from other In=
=telligence we are pretty certain is true, however shall be upon our Guard, but the Militia need not be hurried so much as was before necessary. The irregularity + Confusion in which the Provincials from the Lake came in gives me room to sus=
=pect they have some of them pass'd us. should therefore be glad if you would Stop all such [p 235] as may come down to Albany + / continue in some manner for the Cloathing of those of your Province who have been Strip'd I shall send you as soon as Possible a Return of your Forces and must beg you will will compleat them from Draft's. as I shall write to all the Governours to the same purpose when I shall see further of the Motions of the Enemy. I shall let the Mili=
=tia return home to their Harvest / I am

Sir / Your most obed^{t} serv^{t}

Danl Webb

Copy

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

[p 236]

Endorsed Copy of Genl Webbs Letter to Lt Govr De Lancey / forwarded to His Excellency / Govr &c. / dated Fort Edward Augst 11. 57 / 1.
in Govr. Pownal's of Augt. 16: 1757.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p 231]

Albany 12th augst 1757.

Sir,

My last Letter to you was Yesterday, and now take the opportunity of a Messenger going to Mr Hancock, with a Letter (I suppose to the Earl of Loudoun) to write You, that I can mention few particulars more than I did Yesterday, only that I was mistaken in respect to Col: Munroe's coming in or Col° Young to Fort Edward the latter being wounded did not come away but remain'd under French Protection and Col° Munroe after the Massacre began went back to challenge or charge Mr Montcalm with a Breach of Faith. Whether he effected this or no We cannot yet say, But every Person comes in agrees to his Expressing the most re= -sentment; after a Treaty + Capitulation was signed with all the usual form to march out with the Honours of War +c: +c: occasion'd as I men= -tion'd in my last to their situation from their Cannon Bursting +c° +c: The French connived at their Indians (even as they march'd off) Stripping, Plundering, Murdering + every Cruelty [p 232] that / could be exercis'd— Many was basely mas= =sacred among whom some officers, But the Particulars I cannot yet inform You of. All came

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in Naked and miserable Objects of the most Sa=
=vage and Barbarous Cruelty fomented by a most
Deceitful & most Perfideous Enemy the French.

I am

Sir,

Your Obed^{t} humble Servant

G Christie A.D.C. M.G.
Captain in the 48 Reg^{t} &c.

P.S.

It is the Opinion of the People at Fort Ed=
=ward that the French will Rest satisfied with
what they have gott, and that their Indians
and Canadeans are returning home, but of this
I shall be able soon to give You a more par=
=ticular Acc^{t}

To his Excellency Thos Pownall Esqr

[4 240] Endorsed Copy of Captn Christie's Letter / to Govr
Pownall dated 12th / Augst 1757. / 2
in Govr Pownal's of Augt 16: 1757

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Springfield August 13th. 1757. [p.241]

Capt. Christie

Sir,

When I came here from Boston by His Excellency Governour Pownall's Direction in Order more effectually to forward the several Regiments of Militia that should be necessary for the Relief of the Garrison at Fort Wm. Henry &c I found Col°. Worthington's, Col° Williams and Col° Ruggles's Regiments were all march'd forward for that Purpose and some of them even before the Governour could get Orders to them for their March, and indeed was such as his Excellency's Case, to send, and such the Readiness of those People to go to the Assistance of the Distressed (in this most important Scituation of His Majesty's Affairs above you) that this Part of the Province seems almost evacuated, and the Frontier thereof on the North in a most dangerous Condition should an Enemy attack them, as the whole Militia near them, or within 40 or 50 Miles is drawn off for the Relief of the Garrisons on Hudsons River.

Col° Chandler's Regiment arrived here last night having travelled most of them fifty Miles and the very heavy Rains yesterday so hurt their

Bread that I am oblig'd to order a new Supp-
-ply to be baked for them here, which in
their great Hast they received even before it was
bak'd. I shall forward them all as fast as
[p 2v2] possibly it can be done / after the other three
Regiments most of whom I hope are by this
Time at Fort Edward. or very near it; for
as they went off (as I am told) on a Sud-
-den with great Freedom in great Numbers
and thro' great Difficulties of their private Af-
-fairs, I trust the same good Disposition will
continue and engage them to march with all
possible Expedition, and I wish they may be
the Instruments of some real Service. As soon
as I have sent forward all the men that
are ordered up from this Province, I purpose
my self to set out after them as fast as my
circumstances will possibly admit that I may
do every Thing in my Power to repel this threaten-
-ing Force & promote the general Service.

Please to make my Complements to His Hon-
-our General Webb and let him know I purpose very
soon to follow the Troops marching from the Massa-
-chusetts and hope to have the great Pleasure of
seeing him at Fort Edward. I am

Sir Your most Obed^{t}. Humble Servt.

Wm Pepperrell.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Springfield Augt. 15th. 1757. [p. 245]

Sir

Having Govr Pownall's Directions to unseal & Examine the Contents of the several Letters sent him by Express on his Majesty's Service. I find by Govr De Lancy's & yrs of the 12th & by the Copy of Genl Webb's of the 11th to Him, That he has pretty certain Intelligence that the Enemy purpose to return without making an Attempt on Fort Edward.

If this should by any further Advices be more confirm'd, I suppose General Webb will soon think of dismissing such of the Militia of this Province as may be with him at Fort Edward.

I hope, Sir, sufficient care will be taken that those Men who were earliest in their March (to relieve the Garrison in its Distress) & so will be last in their Return will be properly Supplyd with Provisions necessary for them therein, and of this I can't in the least doubt as the People pushed away in great Hast (An) & therefore illy provided, & many of them without Money or [p. 246] Opportunity to get any to purchase Necessaries on their March. And as this at least will be necessary to preserve in them the

same good Disposition readily to give their Assist-
-ance on any like unhappy Occasion hereafter.

And as it is the Midst of Harvest & the People left their Business in great Confusion & Disadvantage at Home I trust Genl Webb will dismiss them as soon as possibly he can with Safety.-

While I am writing I am told by some Soldiers returning that Col°. Ruggles & Col°. Williams have order'd the Return of their Regiments apprehend-
-ing the Danger to be over on Hudson's River & suspecting that like Scenes of Cruelty & Bar-
-barity may soon open on Connecticut (which God prevent) I suppose they had the Advice of some Gentlemen with You on this Head.

And as I now conceive I can be of no possible Service on the Western Frontiers, & sus-
-pecting that the People in the Eastern Part of the Province (who if any deserve my particular Con-
-cern) may be soon attack'd, I think of returning thither from hence instead of proceeding Westward
[p 287] as I / design'd / I am Sir,

Your most Obedient / Humble Servant

Wm Pepperrell.

Capt Christie

[p 288] Endorsed Sr Wm Pepperrell / to Capt Christie A D 2 Lt / Spring-
-field Augt 15 - 57 / 4 / in Govr Pownal's of Augt 16. 1757

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.219]

Springfield August 15th 1757.

Sir,

Your Excellency's Favour of the 13th Inst. I receiv'd last Saturday Morning the Remainder of Col. Chandler's Regiment went over this River to hasten to Fort Edward and my Design was to follow them to hasten them forward, but finding that the Enemy did not intend to come down lower than Fort William Henry I could not see any good End it would answer.

Many of the Militia that brought Loaf Bread with them before they got here was damnified by the very heavy Rains that was oblig'd to take the Flower lodg'd in this Town by Mr Kilby and to set the Women baking Bread for our Men. Your letter of the 10th. Instant to me which you directed to be communicated to Sir John St. Clair I immediately wrote him and inclos'd a Copy of [p.220] your Letter. You have here inclos'd a Copy of the Letters wrote Capt. Christie as the French and Indians are returning cannot think there can be any further Danger from that Quarter; all the Danger at present which I apprehend is that as the greatest Part of the Eastern Tribes of Indians was there, upon their Return

to their Homes may fall on our Frontiers.

I cannot see that I can be of any further Service in these Parts, have Thoughts of returning. I am,

Sr Your Excellency's
Most Obedient
and most Humble Servant
Wm Pepperrell.

Sr

As I was sealing this Letter some of Col° Ruggles's Men return'd and inform'd me his + Col. Williams's Regiment had Directions to return back.

As I would not delay this Express I beg you will excuse what is amiss.

[p 252] Endorsed Sr Wm Pepperrell to His/ Excellency/ Govr Pownall/ Springfield Augt 15th /1757/ 5 in Govr Pownal's of Augt 16: 1757

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[p.252]

Albany 14th August 1757.

Sir,

Last night I had an Express from Genl Webb with a letter from Capt.n Bartman his Aid de Camp in which is the following Paragraph dated at Fort Edward the 13th Current by the Generals Order Viz.t

"and desire you will send to Stop the New "England + other Militia from proceeding until "we can be better able to Judge from the Mo- "=tions of the Enemy whether their coming up "will be necessary

From the above you will Judge of the proper measures to be taken with the Militia which can best fullfill the Generals intention

I have few other particulars with respect to the Garrison of Fort William Henry more than I communicated to You in my Letter of the 11th Current only I was misinformed with respect to Col.o Munroes coming in for neither he nor Col.o Young with a number of other Officers are yet come, but we have hopes they are in the hands of the French, Great Numbers of the Garrison came into Fort Edward, and many gone thro.h the Woods towards New England. All confirm the Massacre committed by the Indians with the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

connivance of the French, the most barbarous brutalities committed in their sight and presence contrary to a Solemn Treaty and capitulation Exchanged between M Moncalm + Col° Munroe, wherein officers + Soldiers were to march out with all their Baggage, Drums beating, Colours flying and one peice of Cannon (a Six Pounder which Moncalm made Col° Young a present of for his Gallant Behaviour in the Lines) Likewise in the Capitulation says the Garrison to have for their brave Defence all the Honours which that of Minorca had. Many [p 75r] Officers/ come in has Authentic Copies of it which will be a lasting Reproach to the French Nation for the most barefaced + barbarous breach of publick Faith.

I am with Respect

Your most Obed^t humble Servt

Ly Christie A.D.C. to Ly

Captain in the 28th Regt

His Excellency Thos Pownall Esqr

P.S.

I took an Opportunity of an Express to Write You the 12th to which I refer since then I have been favoured with yours of the 8th Current, a Copy of which I sent to Lieut. Webb. We are pretty certain of Capt Brookshanks, Lt Balgahune,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Mr Furnace, & some other Officers being Killed in the Massacre, but the Number of Men & other particulars I must refer till I have certain Information, but hope there are not so many as was first imagined

I am

Sir

Your most humble Servant

Ly Christie.

[p.256]

Endorsed Albany 14th August 1757 | Letter from Captn Christie | to Govr Pownall | recd pr Mr Shepard Augt 18th | 5 oClock. P.M. | Copy | T. 1.

in Govr Pownalls Letter of Augt | 16 18: & 20 1757

[p 267]

This is to give Notice to all Colonels, Captains of Militia &c &c who may now be upon their March from any of the Governments, that it is General Webb's desire that they should Stop proceeding on their March till he can judge from the Motions of the Enemy whether their coming up will be necessary. Therefore they are to Stop accordingly on till they receive further Orders from their respective Governments.

Given under my hand & Seal at Albany this 14th day of August 1757.

G Christie A.D.2.M.G.

[p 260]

Endorsed Capt Christie's Notification / for the Militia to Stop / proceeding on their march / to Fort Edward Augst 14. 1757 / Copy / T.2.
in Govr Pownall's Letter of Augt 16: 18: & 20: 1757.

[p.261]

Albany, Augst 15th. 1757.

Sir,

I Refer to my last of the 14th and not-
=withstanding the Desire of a Stop them to the Militia, Genl Webb writes by a Letter just receiv'd

The Militia of New England that are now at or near Albany are to move on to Fort Edward the French not being yet gone.

I am Sir,

Your most obedt humble Servt

Ly Christie A.D.C. to
Capt in the 48th Regt

His Excellency
Thomas Pownall Esqr

[p.264]

Endorsed Albany August 15: 1757 / Letter from
Capt Christie / to Govr. Pownall / recd by Express
Augst 18th 1757 / 1 oClock / Copy / T. 3.
in Govr. Pownall's Letter of Augt 16:/18: & 20: 1757

Springfield Augst 17th 1757 [p 266]

Sir,

Your Excellency will perceive by mine of yesterday that Col Williams + Ruggles Regts were return'd, and by Capt Christies Notification of the 14th Curt of Genl Webbs desires Col Chandlers Regt is also return'd excepting thirty men left for the protection of the Town of Stockbridge, and the most of those sent from Col Worthington Regt are at Fort Edward none therefore of this Province are at or near Albany, and so not included in Genl Webbs desire, and therefore can receive no orders from me in consequence of that Notification + desire.

And as Mr De Lancey has omitted transmitting to Your Excellency the Copy of Genl Webbs he proposed to inclose in his, I can't know the State of Things at Fort Edward, nor what need there might be of any new orders to be made by me relative thereto.

By the best intelligence I can obtain I must be of the Opinion that the Force [p 266]
with Genl Webb sufficient to Repel the Enemy should they make any further Approaches unless the Spirit and Courage of New England

be intirely sunk + gone.

What Orders your Excellency are pleasd to send shall be carefully observed by

Sir

Your Excellencys most

obedient + most

Humble Servant

Wm. Pepperrell

His Excellency Govr Pownall

[4 760]

Endorsed Springfield Augst 17- 1757 / Letter from Sir William / Pepperrell to Govr Pownall / recd by Express Augst 18. 1757 / 1 oblock Copy. / T. H. in Govr Pownall's Letter of Augt. / 16: 18: + 20: 1757

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

P.R.O.
C.O.5:18

[p.269]

Extract of a Letter from Col° Israel Williams, & Col° Timothy Ruggles to Sir William Pepperell Bart Lt General of the Province dated Aug. 25th 15. 1757.

We have nothing material besides what Your Honour will be appriz'd of by the Ex=press before this reaches You. There was doubtless a most Horrible massacre of our Peo=ple, but we hope not so many murthered as was at first Represented, numbers being some in suppos'd to be Slain.

One Lt Farnsworth who was taken Cap=tive at Ft. H. in April last is now with us on his Return. He says he left Montreal twenty one days since that the French Army he was told by Major Sarose consisted of about Eleven Thousand (he says made up of old & young) that they sent over the Country for Pro=visions for their Army, and that those that did not hide their Wheat had no bread for their Families, that the French said there was a large supply of Provisions at Fort Wm Henry and by that they expected Relief. If their Army did not succeed they must give up for this Year. That there was fifteen hundred who was in the French Army which

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

they told him they intended to keep out upon our Frontiers. That the French expected Louis-bourg would be Invested by the English, that they suppos'd the Seige was begun and doubted not but the English would get Possession of it. That he had divers times heard of two large Fleets, one of twenty Vessells the other of twenty four that were arrived at Quebec with Provisions which he believed was false, and that after their Army had left Montreal a Schooner came there and took Provisions out
[p 270] of the Kings Stores to carry to Quebec, / and that he could not learn that more than two Ships of War were come to Quebec this Year.

That they said the English would not come to Canada this Year, That they were like to have exceeding good Crops this Year, the foregoing is the most Material of his Narrative.

When our Troops were Returning and had march'd thirty Miles & more we receiv'd Your Honours Advice to continue our march to Fort Edward but as you was unacquainted with what we had received from Mr De Lancey (which if you had Known) we presume You would not have directed us as You did, and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

P. R.O.
C.O.5:18

therefore we did not countermand our Troops

One thing we omitted Viz^t that Evening We arrived at Kenderhook we met one Company of his own Militia which they told us Govr De Lancey had Ordered back for a protection of that Place upon the Intelligence he had of the Indians being come out

[p 272]

Endorsed Extract of a Letter from Bd^o/Israel Williams + Bd^o Junr / Ruggles to Sr Wm Pepperrell/ dated Sheffield Aug^st 15. 1757. / I 5.
in Govr Pownall's Letter of Augt 16:/18:+20: 1757.

COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

Boston Augt. 18th 1757 [p.278]

Sir,

Since my last which I had the Hon=our to write you, all the Troops of Horse in the Province, and one fourth Part of the Militia were according to my Orders upon their March to join Sir William Pepperrell that he might be enabled to execute my standing Or=ders to him of sending forwards such Rein=forcements as you and the Circumstances you are in requir'd, and to form a Body to cover the Frontiers which were left so naked by the great numbers that were order'd out from them. Upon the Receipt of your Letter to Lt Governour Delancy dated August the 11th forwarded by his Honour to me, wherein you say, That you are from your Intelligence pretty certain that the Enemy have no Design at present of coming towards you, and the Militia need not be hurried so much as was before ne=cessary; as also upon Receipt of Capt Christies Letter, that the French will rest satisfied with what they have got; and having re=ceived no Accounts from you or him since, and receiving last Night a Letter from Sr. Wm Pepperrell acquainting me that two of the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

three Regiments which I order'd out of the Province were returning, and that Eight Hun=dred of Col.l Worthington's were still at Fort Ed=ward, I did last Night, Aug.t the 14th issue Orders for all the Troops of Horse and the fourth Part of the Militia to return to their respective Homes, and there to hold themselves in Readiness and Expectation to march at a Minutes Warning. I must now beg Leave to tell you I gave all my Orders out immediately as the Case requir'd, I took every Step to see them put into immediate Execution, and have gone into every Measure to render them effectual. I must now beg Leave to acquaint you that the Execution of these Measures I have gone into will, as I [p 276] am inform'd by Gentlemen acquainted / with pub=lick Accounts cost this Province near a Thou=sand Pounds Sterling a Day; Should such Alarms, while we act upon the Defensive, and are subj=ected to them be frequent and require such Measures it is impossible that this Province could sustain the Expence. I will submit it to your Judgment whether it would not make shorter and more effectual Work, I am sure it would cost the Provinces much less Money, and save the Lives of many of their Men to go into

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Offensive Measures, so far as to secure the Country for the future from that Quarter. I think I see universally in this Country a Spirit that will go into something of that Sort.

I have no Opinion, and can have no confidence in Expeditions as they have been form'd & carry'd on hitherto, and shall enter into such as they only waste the Money, destroy the People and exhaust the Strength of this Country; but if there be a Probability of carrying any Point worth attempting, & any Means propos'd of forming an Expedition upon such a Footing as shall give reasonable Hopes, under God, of an effectual Execution, grounded upon such true and Soldier like Measures, as I am sure you will alway act upon, I shall be glad to come into such with all my Soul and Spirit; and, as I say, submit it to your Judgment whether we can contrive any such or not. I am fully inform'd of the State and Nature of the Service where you Command, and have an Idea that the Waters betwixt you and Canada which are the Gate to this Country may be shut up, I say this upon the Supposition we can raise a Body equal to the Undertaking. I do not here mean to propose any particular Measures,

for I should have a much higher Opinion and Trust of any such Proposals as shall come from You, as I had rather trust your Judgment than my own in these matters. If any Thing shall arise or occur to you agreable to these Sentiments of mine, and you will please to communicate them to me, I will do every Thing that my Station and Situation enable me to promote with the People here, and I will not fear if you leave it to my Man=agement of the other Governments to concur with us.

[p 375] I still proceed in Forming a Train, and am in hopes of getting a Militia Law which will enable me to render my Measures more effectual another Time.

You are well enough acquainted with the Nature of this Country to know that upon all Events whatever, & especially those of such Alarming Import as the late unhappy ones, there will always be many and erroneous Re=ports flying about, and often such as disturb the Peace and hurt the Service of the Country. As far as lies in my Power I have taken Measures to restrain such by appointing Justices to take, upon Oath, the Information of all Peo=ple who pretend to give Intelligence, and to take

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

up and examine all those who are found rais-
=ing & spreading Reports.

I must beg Leave to observe that it was the 6th Instant before Your Letter (requiring Aid upon your Apprehensions of the Enemy move-ing towards you) came here, it was the 7th at Night before Capt Christie's arrived giving an Account of the investing Fort Wm Henry: I believe you will be convinc'd the Orders for the Militia to muster and march could not reach them before the 8th and therefore (as you know the Distance from the settled Parts of this Province to Fort Edward) you will not be surpris'd that they were not arriv'd there on the 9th, the Day that Fort Wm Henry surrendered. By the Accounts that Sr William Pepperrell sends me the People left their Harvest and turn'd out with great Chearfulness under great Difficulties and personal Expence.

And I depend upon it that the kind Treatment of those who have most chearfully and most early turn'd out voluntarily for the Service of their Country will give all Encouragement to the People for the future. I have very pressing and very strong Applications to me from Colo. Worthington in Favour of his Regiment of Militia

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

now with you; I am no Judge of Your Necessities, and give him therefore no Answer, but that I am sure you will not consider them as Troops in Pay, and will not keep them a Moment longer than an absolute and indispensible Necessity obliges. Let me beg of You to have in your Eye what future Service you may want of the Militia, and as their going beyond the Limits of the Province is of their own Accord, you will consider what [p 276] / Kind of Conduct is most likely to engage them.

You will, as far as you think proper communicate all I have said to Lord Howe, whom tho' I have the Honour to know so much as I wish, I cannot but love and honour.

Copy.

Endorsed His Excellency / Govr Pownall's Letter / to General Webb / dated Augt 18th 1757 / T. 6. / in Govr Pownall's Letter of Augt 16: / 18: & 20: 1757.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p 205]

A Journal of the Attack of Fort William Henry by the French on the third day of August 1757 and the surrender of it on the 9th of the same month

Fort Edward August ye 1st 1757 General Webb gave orders that as many of the Massachusetts Regiment as were at Fort Edward, exclusive of the two ranging Comps should march the next day for Fort William Henry, with One Hundred men of the third battalion, of the Royal Americans, and one hundred of the Independents,

August 2d: About 10 o'Clock this morning Lieut Colo Young with one hundred Royal Americans, commanded by Capt Task of that Regiment, one hundred Independents commanded by Capt Brookshanks and Eight hundred and twenty three of the Massachusetts Regimt commanded by Colo Joseph Frye March't, the rest of the Regiment being on Command at Saratoga, Still-water, Half moon; and Repairing the roads and Some Artificers at Fort William Henry, Colo Frye Carrying with him the following Captains of his Regiment .... viz

Captain Richd Saltonstal Captn Thomas Cheever
Captain John Endicott Captn John Burk

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Captain Ralph G: Waldo Captn Jon^a Ball
Captain John Tapley Capt Saml Thaxter
Captain Wiec^m Arbuthnot

(Captain Joseph Ingersol having been order'd there some time before) with a Small Train of Artillery
[p. 286] Commanded by Captn Lieut^t Macleod, Consisting of two brass Twelve pounders, two brass Six Pounders on their carriages, and two Iron nine Pounders in Carts, with Powder, Shott &c^a for them, nothing material happened during the march, except the Breaking down the Carriages of the whale boats. (of which we had six) which Retarded us much on our march, and one of them being so dis-=abled as obliged us to leave it near the half way brook, and Col^o Young being apprehensive we should not gett in till it was late in the night, if we Tarryed for them - order'd Captn Arbuthnot, with one hundred and fifty men to stay by them, till they gott them in, except that which was broke down.

About sunsett the main body arrived at ye encampm^t where General Johnson had the Battle in 1755, where we found encampt part of General Olivays regim^t under the Command of Lieut^t Col^o Monro, part of the New Hampshire Regement under the Comm^d of Lieut^t Col^o Yough, part of the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

New Jersey Regimt under the Command of Colo. Parker, some New Yorkers under the Command of Captn Ogdon, some Rangers, under the Command of Lieut Johnson with some Artificers of the [p 207]
Massachusetts Regiment / under the Command of Captn Ingersol and Mr. Worthen, with some sailors, under the Command of Lieuts Portious, Pinkney and Forty of the 35th Regiment, some of which were in the Fort, making in all about twelve hundred men, so that when the whole had Joyned in Camp and Garrison, we made about two Thousand two hundred men. fitt for duty. It being so late when we gott in, we could not encamp that evening in any regular form, therefore pitch't only a few tents for that night, and about nine o'Clock, we perceived the flashes of several guns down the Lake, which we imagin'd to be from a Reconoitring party we had sent out, who had fallen in with some of the enemy—

Wednesday August 3d. Early this morning we were alarmd with the Sight of a great number of boats Batteaux, Canoes &c. coming up the Lake, and upon their approach, the Fort fired a shott, which fell short and another shott was return'd from the enemy which also fell short

Our alarm guns were fired to give Notice to Fort Edward of the approach of the enemy who landed about three miles below the Fort, on the west side of the Lake and soon after [p208] we had a large / Party of french and Indians round us, and a great number march'd into the road leading to Fort Edward and had cutt off our communication, with that Fort

While the enemy were landing, a detachment was sent to the Fort, under the Command of Captains Ingersol and Arbuthnot, of the Massachusetts, with some officers and men belonging to General Otways Regiment, and the Fort to be Commanded by Capt.n Ormsby of said Regiment, Col.o Monro and Col Young being in the Camp, which we had fortifyed in the best manner we could, with logs and stones having two brass six pounders on a hill near the Center of the Camp, two brass twelve pounders, on the West side the encampment One brass Six pounder at the entrance of the Camp from the Lake and one on the east side of the Camp to Clear a Swamp

Upon the enemys Landing Col.o Monro ordered Capt.n Saltonstall of the Massachusetts, with One hundred of that Regiment, to march into the road leading to Fort Edward, to see what discovery he

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

C.O. 5:18

could make there, but being soon overpowered by numbers he was oblig'd to Retreat with the loss of Ensign Williams of Capt Ingersolls Company and eighteen men kill'd and several wounded - Upon Capt Dallonstals retreat / The enemy gott almost round us, and made a Continual fire with their small arms, which we return'd, and likewise with grape shott from our twelve pounders, which took good effect on ye Indians [209]

About Eleven o'Clock A M Genl Montcalm sent in Monsr Fontbrune, one of his aid de Camps with a flag of truce to demand the Fort and Camp in form, bringing with him the following letter from the Marquis De Montcalm to Coll Monro-

August 3d 1757

Sir

I have this morning invested yr place, with a numerous army, a Superiour Artillery and all the savages from the higher parts of ye Country the Cruelty of which a detachment of your garrison have lately too much experienc'd, I am obliged in humanity to desire you to sur-render your Fort. I have it yett in my power to restrain the Savages and oblige them to ob-serve a Capitulation as hetherto none of them have been killed, which will not be in my power

in other Circumstances, and your Insisting on defending your Fort can only retard the loss of it a few days, and must of necessity Ex= =pose an unlucky garrison who can receive no [p 290] Succours. considering the precautions I have taken I demand a decisive answere immediately, for which purpose, I have sent you the Sieur Funtbrune one of my aid de Camps, you may credit what he will inform you as from me I am with Respect

Sr

Your Most Humble
Most Obedt Servt
Montcalm-

Upon receipt of this letter Colo Monro absolutely refus'd giving up any thing, and the remainder of the day was spent in a constant fire upon us, from the enemys musquetry, and a constant fire from the Fort with Cannon, Shells &c.

Thursday August 4th. this morning we perceiv'd the enemy had been very busy all the last night, in throwing up an intrenchment, in the front of their encampment (which was within the woods on the west side the lake) and bring= =ing up stores, which for want of men, we could not prevent, but annoy'd them as much as possible from the Fort, by a Contin.l fire with

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

our Cannon, and mortars + hoits, which were under the direction of Lieut[t] Collins of the Royal Train of Artillery, and Adam Williamson Esq[r] His Majestys engineer. the greatest part of both Shott and Shells, took good effect as many of them [L.291] fell into the enemys intrenchment, wh[ch] considerably retarded their works,- This day we had the Misfortune to burst a Mortar, but wounded no body or but slightily - About noon a Report was barried to Col[o] Monro. that the Indians were endeavouring to cut off our Communication with the watering place upon which Capt[t]. Waldo, of the Massachusetts, with one hundred of that Regiment, was ordered out to dislodge them which he effected, but being advanc'd himself too farr, and being flank't by the enemy receiv'd a shot through his body + was brought in + dress'd, but had but little hopes of his Recovery, the rest of the party return'd with several wounded

Fryday August 15[th] This day we gott to the Camp a pufficiency of provissions and stores, and the whole of the day we kept a Constant fire from the Fort in the enemys works, but had the misfortune to burst two, thirty two Pounders, and One, Eighteen pounder, the Indians all the while annoying us all in their power, with their small arms.

Saturday August 6th. About one oblock this morning
Captain Waldo, died of his wound, and by break
of day we discover'd the enemys battery of Nine ban-
[p.292] =non, and upon the Fals firing, they | gave us
two guns, and very soon after, seven more quick
one after the other, which shott fire they continued
all day. The largest of their shott we found
to be Eighteen pounders, as we found several shot
with His Majestys ∧ which we imagined they took
at Oswego

Soon after they gott one of their mortars
to play on the Fort and several of our men were
this day wounded in the encampment. One of which
had his thigh Shot off, by an eighteen Pounder,
as he was standing Centry at Col° Frayes tent door,
which tore it to pieces

The Rest of this day, we kept a constant
fire on the enemy, from the Fort in doing which,
we were so unlucky, as to burst One eighteen pun-
=der and one twelve pounder, and had one of our
brass six pounders, ruin'd by a Shott from the
enemy

Sunday August 7th At day break this morning
we found the Enemy had opened a second Battery
of eight Cannon, and two mortars, The fire this
day, as well as the others, was began by the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Fort upon both their Batterys, but before the enemy began their fire, they sent in a flag of Truce, with a Letter from General Webb, which [p 295] some of their/ Partys had intercepted, directed to Colo Monro in the following words

Fort Edwd Augt 4th 1757.
12 o'Clock at Noon

Sir

I am directed by General Webb to acknowledge the Receipt of two of your Letters, One bearing date about nine o'Clock yesterday, and the other about six in the evening by two rangers, wch are the only men that have gott in here, except two yesterday morning, your first acquainting him with the enemys being in sight. he has order'd me to acquaint you, he does not think it prudent (as you know his strength at this place) to attempt a Junction, or to assist you, till reinforc'd by the Militia of the Colonies, for the immediate march of which, repeated expresses have been sent.

One of our scouts, brought in a Canadn prisoner last night from the Investing party wch is large, and have possessed all the grounds five miles on this side Fort William Henry, the Number of the enemy is very considerable, the prisoner

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

says eleven Thousand, and have a large train of Artillery with mortars, and were to open their
[illegible] batterys this day - The General thought proper to give you thes Intelligence, that in Case he should be so unfortunate, as from the delays of the militia not to have it in his power to give you timely assistance. you might be able to make the best terms, left in your power.

The bearer is a serjeant of the Connecticut forces, and if he is happy enough to gett in will bring advices from you

We keep continual scouts going to endeavour to gett in, and bring intelligence from you - I am Sir with the heartiest and most anxious wishes for your welfare -

Your most Obed[t] Hum[e] serv[t]

Y: Barlman
Aid De Camp

To Col[o] Monro, or
Officer Comm[d] at
Fort Will[m] Henry

Col[o] Monro still not without hopes of Assistance refus'd to come to any terms, and the french officer return'd to his Camp, and immediatly a very hott fire ensued on both sides,

During the time the flag of truce was

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

in the Camp, the Canadians and indians, with some regulars had gott round the back of our Encampment, under the Cover of a Small knoll [Captain Topley of the Massachusetts with abt [p.296] Eighty of that Regiment, having been posted there some time before, under Cover of some logs, but on seeing the number, and motions of the enemy, he Sent to give notice, and Capt Sallonstal of the Massachusetts, and Capt Brookshanks of the Independt having two hundred men, were ordered to reinforce him, and upon the French officers going away the enemy began their fire, and a very warm dispute ensued, which continued for near three hours, but the Enemy being rein=forced from the woods, the party were obliged to retreat to ye Camp

In this action we lost several men besides having several wounded, but kept the enemy from making any successful attempt upon our Lines, which at first was what we thought they pre=tended, and were accordingly prepared having both Officers and men at their posts with fix'd Baynetts,

The whole of this day a Constant and very warm fire was kept from the Fort on ye enemys works, during which we burst One 12 + one six pounder, — This day about noon Capt

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Ormsby was wounded, by the bursting of a Shell
wch fell in ye barrack, and the Commd of ye
[p 296] Garrison devolvd on Capt Arbuthnot of the Massa-
-chusetts Regiment, who, Considering the importance of
the trust, desired some officer of more experience,
might be appointed to the Command, and he to
Continue under him, and accordingly Capt Giles
Collins was appointed to that Command,

Monday August 8th At day break we found the
enemy had been very industrious in their works
the last night, having made a line of Intrench-
-ment from the west end of their first battery,
extending about South, near two hundred and
fifty yards, to the Garden, at the back of wch
they had opened a third Battery, in which was
nine embrazures, but were Constantly annoy'd all
day, by the Shott and Shells from the Fort
which they return'd, and which did us great
damage, both in Camp and Fort

Tuesday August the 9th With the day we dis-
-covered that the Enemy had Compleated their
work at the back of the Garden, which had it
began to play upon us, would have been more
serviceable to them, then both the others, as it
would Certainly have oblig'd us to quit both the
Fort & Retrench'd Camp, this last battery being

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

advanced within One hundred and forty yards/or a Little more of the Fort, — Early this morning we had the misfortune to burst another mortar, So that we had only left in the Fort fitt for use

2. 6pounders
1. 9 Ditto
2. 4 Ditto
1. 7 Inch mortar
1. 7 Inch hort

with very few shott or shells that were fitt for them therefore upon a representation to Bol.o Monro, a Counil of warr was Called, and they came to the following Resolution —

Camp near Fort Wm Henr Augt 9th 1757

Upon a representation to George Monro Esqr. Col.o of Hrs Majestys 35th. Regiment of Foot, and Commandg. officer, of all the forces at Lake George by several officers Commanding Corps in this Camp, that they were of opinion, nothing further could be done for the defence of Fort William Henry, they therefore desired that a council of war should be call'd, which was accordingly done & Compos'd of the following offuirs,

Lieut.t Col.o Monro ..... Commandg Officer
Lieut.t Col.o Young ..... 60th Regiment
Col.o Frye ..... Massachus.ts Do

Lt Col. Parker . . . . . New Jersey Do
Lt Col. Gough . . . . . New Hampshire

All the Captains of the Regulars, and one Capt of the Massachusetts regiment, who were unanimous=ly of Opinion, that Considering the near approaches [p. 298] of the | Enemy, and the batterys they have erect=ed, the Last being within One hundred and fifty yards of the Fort ready to play on us, + like(w) the excessive bad condition of the remain=ing Artillery, the greatest part of the largest + most serviceable peices being already burst, and that all the Communication between us, and Fort Edward, being cut off, ever since the third in=stant, as appears by General Webbs letter dated the fourth Instant, the only intelligence we have been able to come at, and considering also from the whole Tenor of the above letter, that their was not the least expectation, either of relief or Succour from him, without which, it was impossible to continue the defence of the Fort and Camp, longer than has been done, they have therefore requested Lieut Col. Monro (whose behaviour on this occassion they are all throughly satisfy'd with and take this publick opp't to re=turn him their thanks for) to send a deputation to the Enemy, and obtain of General Montcalm,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

honble terms for the Troops in Camp and Garison in the Fort, upon delivering it up into his hands Given under our hands at the Camp, near Fort William Henry this ninth day of August 1757.

John Young Lt Col tea

Upon which Captn Nash of the 60th Regiment was sent out, and soon after Lt Colo. Young went to the french Camp, on horse back (being wounded) and some time after return'd with the french Generals aid de Camp and the following Artides of Capitulation were agreed on

[1299]

/Articles of Capitulation granted to Lieut-t Colonel Monro for His Brittanick Majestys Garrison of Fort Wm Henry, the retrenchd Camp adjoining and all their dependencies, by the Marquis De Montcalm, General of His Most Christian Majestys troops in Canada Augt 9th 1757

Article 1st

The Garrison of Fort William Henry, and the troops yt are now in the Retrenchd Camp, adjoining thereto, shall march out with their arms, drums-beating, Colours flying, and the other honours of war, with the Baggc of the officers and Soldiers only, they shall retire to Fort Ed.-ward, under the Escort of a detachment of the French troops, & some of the officers or

Interpreters attach'd to the Savages, early to morrow morning,

2dly -

The gate of the Fort shall be deliver'd up Soon after sign'd this Capitulation, to the troops of His Most Christian Majesty, and the retrench'd Camp immediatly after the departure of His Brit=tanick Majestys troops,

3dly -

All the Artillery, warlike stores, provissions, and in General every thing, except the Effects of the officers & soldiers as is already Specify'd in the first Article, Shall be faithfully deliver'd over to His Most Christian Majestys troops and for that effect, there shall be given in with this Capitulation, and exact Inventory of all effects, mention'd in this Article, this to extend equally to the Fort Retrenchment and dependencies

[p 300]

14thly -

The Garrison of the Fort, Retrenchment, and their dependencies, are not to serve for the Space of 18 months from this day, neither against His Most Christian Majestys troops, or against his alies, an exact state of the Troops, in which shall be Comprehended, the names of the field officers, the other officers, engineers, artillerists,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY

C.O. 5:18

Commissarys, and all employ'd, shall be given in with this Capitulation—

5 thly

In the Course of three months shall be deliver'd at Carillon, all the officers, Soldiers, Canadians, women or Savages, taken by Land Since the beginning of this War in North America (as far as that depends upon the Commanding Officer) and according to the Receipt which they shall receive, from the Commanding officer of the french troops, to whom they shall be de-liver'd, an equall number of the Garrison of Fort William Henry, will be Capacitated to serve, according to the Comptroll, which Shall be given in by the English officer, who delivers over said prisoners.

6 thly

An officer shall be given as an hostage, till such time as the detachment, which is given as an escort to the British Troops returns.

7 thly

All the Sick and wounded that are not in a Condition to be transported to Fort Edward, shall remain with the [p.30] / Marquis de Montcalm, who will take all possible Care of them, and return them as soon as they are recovered.

8thly

Provissions for the Brittish troops, shall be issued for to day and to morrow only

9thly

The Marquis de Montcalm, being desirous to Shew Lt Colo Monro, and the troops under his command, every mark of Respect in his power, on account of the brave & honourable de-fence they have made, gives them a piece of Cannon—

Given in the Trenches before Fort William Henry Augt 9th 1757. 12 oblock

George Monro Lt Colo of the 35th Regiment, and Commander of His Majestys troops, in and near Fort William Henry

Agreed to in the name of His Most Christian Majesty, according to the Power vested in me by the Marquis de Vaudreuil, his Governor-General and Lt General of New France—

Montcalm

Soon after signing the above Capitulation, a party of the french troops took possession of the Fort, and retrench't Camp, in order to keep the Savages in some awe, notwithstanding which they soon gott over the works, and began to plunder many Small things, as brass kettles

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p 302]

to^a to^a./ they were all this day very troublesome, stealing the baggage of the officers, and what=ever they could lay their hands on, but to prevent their being drunk, the Liquor was all stove by order, both in Fort and Camp.

Several of the french officers being asked, what force they brought against us, agreed in general that they had

3000 Regular Troops
6000 Colony, Marine + Canadian troops
2500 Savages
11500 in all with ten mortars and about thirty peices of Cannon— Col^o Monro, for fear any accident might happen from the Savages, determin'd we should march out that night about 12 oClock, and accordingly orders were given out, and the men paraded, and began their march from the Camp, when Col^o Monro being inform=ed, that a large party of Indians were on the road, and suppos'd with a design to interrupt our march orders were therefore given for every man to return to the lines again, which was done, and we Continued till morn=ing, on our arms having nothing to cover us,

All the Remainder of this night the Indians were in great numbers round our lines,

and seemed to Shew more than usual malice in their looks, which made us suspect they intended us mischief,

Wednesday August 10th Early this morning we were order'd to prepare for our march, but found the Indians in a worse temper (if possible) then
[p 303] last / night, every one having a tomahawk, hatchett or some other instrument of death, and constantly plundering from the officers their arms tho: this Col: Monro complain'd of, as a breach of the articles of capitulation, but to no effect, The french officers however told us, that if we would give up the baggage of the officers and men, to the Indians, they thought it would make them easy, which at last Col: Monro consented to, but this was no sooner done, then they began to take the Officers Hatts, Swords, guns + bloathes, stripping them all to their Shirts, and on some officers, left no shirt at all, while this was doing they killed and scalp'd all the Sick and wounded, before our faces, and then took out from our troops, all the Indians and negroes, and carried them off, one of the former, they burnt alive afterwards,

Att last with great difficulty the troops gott from the Retrenchment, but they were no

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

sooner out, then the savages fell upon the rear, killing & scalping, which Ocasion'd an order for a halt, which at Last was done in great Confusion, but as soon as those in the front knew what was doing in the rear, they again press'd forward, and thus the Con-fusion continued & encreas'd till we came to the Advanc'd guard of the French, the savages still carrying away Officers, privates, women and children, some of which Latter they kill'd & scalpt/in the road— Thes horrid scene of blood [p. 304] and slaughter obliged our officers to apply to the officers of the French guard for protection, which they refus'd & told them they must take to the woods and shift for themselves, which many did, and in all probability many perisht in the woods, many gott into Fort Edward that day, and others daily continued coming in, but vastly fatigued with their former hardships, added to this Last, which threw several of them into Deliriums,

Colo Monro, with a number of Officers and men, were carried back to the French Camps where they remain'd some days, till the Fort was entirely demolisht, and were then Escorted to Fort Edward. the Indians carried off a number of our

Officers, and Soldiers, some of which they return'd by order of General Montcalm, the number missing is still uncertain but the officers missing are as follows — Viz[t]

Lt Joel Bradford Lt David Day Lt Simon Wade Enos[n] Joseph Greenleaf Enos[n] John Maylem	All of the Massachusetts Regi: :ment, and a Surgeons mate of the New Hampshire Troops

The Fort was garrisond, during the Siege in the following manner — viz[t]

of the Regulars . .	1 Capt[t]	5 Subs	+ 50	men
of the New Hampshires .	1 Do:	. . . . .	25	Do
of the Massachusetts . .	2 Do:	6	300	Do

[p 305]

/To His Excellency Thomas Pownall Esquire, Captain General, and Commander in Chief in, + over His Majestys province of the Massa:=chusetts Bay in New England, the foregoing Journal is humbly submitted

Boston Sept[r]. 4[th]. 1759

Jo[s] Frye Colonel

[p 306]

Endorsed in Gov[r] Pownalls of the 12[th]/September 1759.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION,

[p 204]

Albany Augt 16th 1757. –

Sir

Having but a Moments time, the bearer being just Setting out for Boston have batch'd my Pen to Inform you that on the 2nd Inst Col Young of the 60th Regt + myself was Orderd to March to Fort Wm Henry with 200 Regulars + 800 of the Regt. I had the Honor to Command to Reinforce that Fortress, as it was Apprehended the Enemy were on their March to Attack it, we Arrived there the Evening of the same day, had not time to pitch our Tents in any Regular Order but just so as to Screen our selves from the Damps of the Night, Early the next Morning the French Fleet hove in Sight, Upon which we immediately Struck our Tents and March'd within some Lines form'd by Logs + Upon an hill South – Eastward of the Fort, which was the Ground we Judgd the Enemy would take possession of, it being the most Commodious for their Purpose, it was but a few Minutes before we found Our=selves Surrounded by the Savages who had Either March'd up by Land or been Landed some time before the Fleet came in Sight, Capt Saltonstall was sent out with 100 men to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Reconoiter them but was soon Attack'd on all sides and Oblig'd to return with all possible Speed within the Lines. the Enemy Pressing hard upon his Rear. Came up in the Swamps near our breast Work and Attacked us we defended our Lines and kept them Out; in the Mean time the French landed on the West side the Lake the next Day which was the 3d we Saw their Trench Open'd from the Lake Running South Westerly as near as I can Judge about 300 Yards, ye 4th Early in the Morning, they Spoke to us from a Bat= =tery of 9 Guns. 1. 18 Pounder & 8 12 Prs and 1.
[p 310] 8 Inch Mortar, the 5th they had Extended their Trench further by which they had got Nearer and Open'd Another Battery of 8 Guns & 2 mor= =tars and play'd upon us from both, these two Batteries Distress'd both Fort and Camp, the Sixth they Got a 13 Inch Mortar to Play upon us, having thus invested the Place and All Com= =munication Butt off between the Forts and no pros= =pect of any Assistance we had nothing Under God to trust to but our Arms we Stood our Ground till the 9th Daily had Our Men Destroyed by their Shot Shells & Small Arms and by that time they had run a Trench through the Garden Westward of the Fort within Musquet Shot of it where they

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

were Mounting ten Guns more, which with the other two Batteries must have Demolish'd the Fort in a Few Hours which Obliged us to send for Terms of Capitulation to which Mons.r Montcalm Consented, We were to Surrender the Fort & Camp with All the Ordnance, Ordnance Stores and Provissions, have Carriages to Carry off the Officrs Baggage & the Soldiers leave to Carry off theirs to March out with the Honours of War with Drums beating Colours flying & Our Sick & Wounded to be taken due Care of but we a little Suspected Mischeif was design'd by the Indians so did not March till y.e 10.th at which time the Savages were let Loose upon us, Strips Skills & Scalps our people drove them into Disorder Render'd it impossible to Rally. The French Gaurds we were promis'd shou'd Escort us to Fort Edward Could or Would not protect us so that there Open'd the most horrid Scene of Barbarity imaginable, I was Strip'd myself of my Arms & Cloathing that I had Nothing left but Briches Stockings Shoes & Shirt the Indians round me with their Tomehawks Spears & threatning Death I flew to the Officrs of the [p.31] French/ Gaurds for Protection but they would Afford me None therefore was Oblig'd to fly and

was in the Woods till the 12th in the Morning of which I arrivd at Fort Edward Almost Famish'd, this was not Only my base but many Others - Since my Arrival at Fort Edward I have heard there was a Rt of Officers + Men had return'd to the Lines + were in Custody of the French God grant it may be so, what loss we have Sustain'd by this Massacre I am not Able to tell my Regimt is Rent to Peices that I can give no Acct of it I am Oblig'd not to bear Arms against the French nor any of us that was in the Siege for 18 Months therefore came here, where I shall Abide till I can get a Return of the Regt more Intelligable than at present I have, which I shall send as soon as I can Obtain it -

with what of Fatigue Starving &c I am Oblig.
=ed to break off but as soon as I can Recollect myself Shall write you more fully

You'll be pleas'd Sir to Communicate this Letter (if you Judge it fitt) to the Court, and Excuse my not writing to the Government as perhaps they may Expect, for the truth is, I am not Able either of Body or Mind, I am Dear Sir with Esteem

Your most Obt Humble Servt

Jne Fryo -
(sic)

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

C.V. 5:18

[p 312]

Endorsed Copy of / Col Frye's Letter to the Honble
Thos Hubbard Esqr Speaker of / the House of
Representatives / Albany Augt 16th 1757 –
in Govr Pownall's Letter of / Augt 22d 1757.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p 315]

New York 24th August 1757.

My Lord.

My last to your Lordship was of the 4th instant, inclosing a Copy of a Letter from General Webb of the 30th July, and acquainting your Lordship that I was to set out for Albany the next day, to forward the Militia of this Province to his Assistance, and declaring my ap=-prehensions of the Event, as the french were said to be 9000 strong, unless the Militia got up time enough. I have now the displeasure to inform your Lordship that Fort William Henry surrender=-ed to the French the ninth instant, the Par=-ticulars of the seige, the perfidy of the French, & the Barbarity of their Indians, contrary to the Capitulation, you will have more authentically from others; but as losses naturally lead to inquiry and examination into the causes of them, I shall take the Liberty to give a detail of the measures I took to give General Webb all the Aid and As=-sistance in my power.

The Plan for the defence of the Northern Part of this Province, was first by my Lord Loudoun, of which you must long since have had an account from his Lordship & Sir Charles Hardy; and General Webb was left with otways Regiment

+ the third Battalion of the Royal Americans,
+ the Provincial troops to oppose Monticalm; the
Quota of this Province being 1000 men was soon
completed, as We had kept up a Regiment of
800 men all Winter: and as I conceived that
General Webb was not strong enough in regulars,
and that Moncalm would endeavour to play the
same game he had done last year, by making
an early attack on this Quarter and returning
afterwards to Quebec, time enough to oppose any
attempt that might be made there by us, where
[f. 314] it was supposed the grand push would be: in
order to Strengthen General Webb, I, on the tenth
of June, soon after the administration of this Gov-
=ernment devolved on me, issued orders to the Colonels
of the Militia of Albany, Dutches. + Ulster, to march
the Militia of their Counties to the Aid and As=
=sistance of the Forces under the Command of
Major General Webb, on his requisition, and to
obey his orders, notifying to him by Letter of
the same date, that I had given these orders,
and soon after I gave the like order to the
Coll. of the Regiment of Orange, above the High=
=lands. a Copy of the Letter and Order are
inclosed, so that the whole Militia of the County
of Albany and all the Militia on both sides of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Hudson's River, one Hundred miles below the City of Albany, were ordered to his Assistance. These were the steps previous to my going to Albany. I set out for that place the 5th instant in the Evening, as soon as I possibly could after finishing the necessary business, and leaving Or-ders for 400 men of the Militia of Queens County, & the like number of West Chester County to hold themselves in readiness to march at an hours warning, and arrived there monday the 8th at night. I went immediately to Capt Christie Deputy Quarter Master, & then commanding Officer in Albany, to learn the State of things, he in-formed me that the Militia of Albany were gone up, and were at Fort Edward, & those of Dutches & Ulster were on their way above Albany; that the Orange Regiment got that day five Miles above Albany, but that the Col. was in Town to get provisions for his Men. I sent for him early the next morning and ordered him to proceed with the utmost dispatch to Fort Edward. Early in the morning I re-ceived a letter from General Webb of the 8th instant, giving an Account that the French Army was very numerous, a Prisoner taken the Evening of their landing, affirming it to consist of

[p.315] Eleven or twelve thousand men, and as two thou=
=sand of his troops / were at the Lake, he was
in no Situation to attack the Enemy, till re=
=inforced by a Larger body of Militia than
were arrived at that time, and as he had
heard others were on their march, he desired
I would forward men up to him as fast as
I could: accordingly I sent that morning My Bro.
=ther Oliver, Coll of the Regiment of the City of
New York, + Mr. Dies, as far as Still-water with
my Orders to spur on the Militia to Fort Edward,
that were between that place and Albany: on the
Tenth I received a Letter from General Webb dated
the 9th in which he acquaints me that the Mi=
=litia begun to murmur, + that he thought it
necessary I should come up instantly, as my Pres.
=ence might perhaps keep them in some awe, in
the Postscript he says, that instant he was in=
=formed the Fort surrendered at seven that morning,
which made my coming more necessary to assist in
resolving what measures to pursue, to which I answer=
=ed by letter of the 10th that I was sending ex=
=presses for assistance to all the Governments from
New Jersey to New Hampshire inclusive, and that I
was of Opinion I could be of more service at
Albany, in forwarding the Militia, than by going

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to Fort Edward: that the only measures that could be persued, were either to advance and give the Enemy battle, if he thought himself strong enough to drive them from this end of the Lake, or else to wait their coming at Fort Edward with all his Force; or if this should not be thought adviseable, then to leave such a strength at Fort Edward and in the Lines as might make a tolerable good resistance, till such time as Posts might be secured to prevent the Enemys crossing the Mohawkes River, & destroying Albany, which is the grand Magazine of Provisions &c. that I thought this last measure, should not be taken, till the Enemy forced him to retreat before them, as it would lose all the settlements on the Mohawkes River and a great part of the Country. I acquainted him that I had that morning an express from Col. Whitney informe=ing me that Fort Edward was sharply [p. 246] attacked at nine the night before; (this was occassioned by a false alarm among the Militia in which great Numbers of Muskets were fired, supposed from the Enemy Indians) I also told him that I had the day before ordered 500 men from the City of New York, 600 from Queens County, & 600 from West chester, and that day <u>all</u> the Militia of Westchester.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to march up with the utmost dispatch to Al=
bany, and that I would hasten up Men to
his Assistance as fast as they came: on the 12th
I received a Letter from the General of the 11th
acquainting me that the Militia continued to
go back as fast as they came; that the day
before, about ten part of the army from
Fort William Henry returned in a most distressed
condition, the Indians of the Enemy having fallen
upon them and plundered them notwithstanding
the Capitulation, and that he had pretty certain
intelligence that the Indians + Canadeans were to
go off for Canada that day, and that the Mi=
=litia need not be hurried so much as was
necessary before, desiring I would provide Cloathing
for the Soldiers of this Province who had been
stripped at the lake, and that I would com=
=plete the New York Regiment by draughts. On
the 12th I wrote to the General that as great
numbers of the Militia were continually passing
towards Fort Edward, which would occasion an
immense consumption of Provisions, and as the loss
of 50 teams at the Lake, might Occasion a
want of Carriages to transport provisions to Fort
Edward in such Quantities as were necessary. I
proposed to have sixty Waggons employed between

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

half moon and Still-Water, so that the teams and Carriages in that Service, might be wholly employed in transportation between Saraghtoga + Fort Edward. that as to the Militias returning back I had ordered all that came into Albany to be Stopt, that I had sent orders to the half-Moon, Still-water and Saraghtoga to have all taken up there, that had not a pass from a proper Officer + sent back by any party going to Fort Edward, + to be reported to him, that I had detained all the Provincials of the New York Regim.t / And had ordered them to be bloathed, [p.37] + that as to the compleating the Regiment by draughts, it was not in my power without calling the Assembly, which I should do as soon as I could properly leave Albany: + asked whether if the Indians and Canadians were gone off, it would not be a proper opportunity, to take advantage of their absence, and make an essay to recover Fort William Henry? to which I had an answer of the 13th, that he approved of the measure in regard to the additional Carriages. that he desired I would lay before the Assembly the completing the Regiment of New York by draughts that he would immediately write to the several Governors to raise the Quotas

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of their Forces, and doubted not the Province of New York would set the Example: that in regard to taking the Opportunity of attacking the Enemy, at Lake George, the Objections, that Occurred to him, were that the main of the Army was still there, that only few of the Indians were returned, and a party of Canadians with a hundred boats loaded with Provisions, and as the Forces with him were still inferior to the Enemy, he did not think it prudent to attack a su= =perior Force in a retrenched Camp, especially as the greater part of those with him, consisted of Militia, and a defeat would lay the Province open; and that as from the intelligence of the Enemys motions, he did not apprehend he should have occasion for more Militia, than were at present with him, and on the Road, he thought it better to return those of the lower Counties, and to stop those of New England: on the 14th I wrote to him that I would order the additional carriages, (which I have done) and that I would endeavour to compleat the New York Regiment as soon as possible (and for this purpose I am to meet the Assembly next Wednesday) and that I had ordered the Militia of the lower Counties back as he thought it best, & did not apprehend he

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

should have Occasion for them: on the 14th the General wrote me that he was sorry to be again Obliged to complain of the Behaviour of the Militia of this / Province, every man of them except those [p.316] of Albany having deserted in a most mutinous manner, and threatned to put their Officers to death if they opposed them: that as the french were still at the Lake with their whole Army (excepting the Indeians) and that they had destroyed the Fort, he desired I would use my authority to make the Militia return to their Duty; as should the Enemy advance, he was in no condition to oppose them; that he imagined it necessary to send forward the New England Reinforcements that were near Albany, & that notwithstanding his instructions of yesterday to send the Militia of the lower Counties back, if I should find there was not a Body from the several Provinces to make up an army of five or Six thousand men, he desired I would put a Stop to their March for the Present: to which I returned an answer of the 16th, that I was extremely shocked at the Mutinous behaviour of some of the Militia, of this Province, in deserting the Service before they were discharged; that immediately upon the Receipt of his letter I sent down orders on both

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

sider the River, to Require the Militia to return on pain of Death, that I had sent Col. Stoff-=man to Greenbush on the East side of the River, + Col. Vckay back to the flatts, five miles above Albany, with my Orders to command the Militia to Halt, + not to Stir till I had spoken to them; I got a party of one hundred Men under Capt. Ogden to go to the Assistance of Col. Stoffman with orders to Stop as many as he could, and in case of resistance to fire on them. I went my self on the West side of the River, and Stopt about one hundred and put them under the Care of some Of-=ficers at the Flatts; and perceiving them to march in great Numbers on the east side of the River, I returned and Crossed at the Ferry,

[p 319] where the Party under Capt. Ogden was / And found they had taken between fifty and sixty, and that one of the Party had shot and killed a Serjeant of Militia who refused to Stop; these I ordered into Goal. this Affair has given me great Vexation, and I am determined if I can discover the Ring leaders to make some examples. I also acquainted the General that in consiquence of his Letter of the 13th I had on the 14th sent orders to the Militia of the lower Counties to return,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

+ that they were gone back, but that however I had on the 15th. sent for 600 picked Men from Westchester, + on the 16th had ordered the Colonels of Dutches and Ulster with some of their Captains to go into their Counties and use their utmost efforts to bring back their men, that upon my meeting and asking the deserters how they could be so treacherous as to leave Fort Edward at a time when the Enemy lay so near, they all answered that they were willing to have gone against the Enemy, but that they must have perished if they lay still, few of them having Blankets, no Tents or Kettles, to dress their victualls: that I told them they were not the proper judges when it was fit to march against an Enemy, + that their duty to their King and Country required their Stay till they were discharged. On the 16th. the General Wrote to me, that the remainder of the Garrison of Fort William Henry with Col. Monro + Col. Young, and the rest of the Officers arrived safe the day before, about three, at Fort Edward: that the Enemy were still at the Lake with their whole Force, except part of the Indians, and a Scout who came in that morning, brought Advice that they were there

at Sun set the night before, & that they had sent off all the Artillery amunition Provissions &c that as soon as he was certain of their De= =parture he would send back the Militia, and that, as by that means, he should have only two thousand five hundred men, he pressed the necessity of immediately completeing the Regiments of the several Provinces, & had wrote for that purpose to the several Governors. On the 18th I received a letter of the 17th from Capt Bardman the Generals Aid de Camp, signifying that he [p 320] was directed to acquaint me / that the General had that day given leave for the Militia to return to their respective Provinces, and would be Obliged to me if I could get one hundred men to remain at Still-water & fifty at the Half Moon, till the Provincial reinforcements arrive: to which I answered by Letter of the 18th to General Webb, that I had given orders to send those that were coming up to their Respective Homes, that in the present disposition of the Militia, it would be impracticable for me to get the one hundred and fifty men for those posts, and therefore I proposed, that those who were left as invalids at Albany & were now recovered, should be sent to Still water, & that Lt Vanveghte

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

with the men of New York Regiment, who were at Fort William Henry should be placed at the half Moon: that as only Parties of Indians would come so low as half Moon, I thought this Officer + these men might bear Arms against them: that I proposed in a day or two to set out for New York to call the Assembly, to expedite the recruiting the New York Regiment, reminding the General that the Packet was detained, + that I should send her away as soon as his dispatches for England came down, to which I had an Answer of the 19th from the General, approving of the disposition I proposed, + acquainting me that he had given orders to Capt. Christie in con= =sequence thereof, and desired I would give direc= =tions to Lt. Vanveghte to march to half-moon with his Men, + that he had that day sent his dispatches to Wm. Bolden the Post-master: And by another letter of the same date he gives me his Opinion that some severe examples seem absolutely necessary to make the Militia useful: that the Provincials Troops desert very fast, + unless some stop be put to it, he shall not have hands to finish the necessary Works, much less to make a Stand against the Enemy:

[f 322] before I received these last Letters, I had a list of the Desserters from Col. Glazier of the New York Regiment and had sent Lt. Vanveghte with Lt. Rooseboom to Schenectady to take up some deserters who were said to be in that town; & I sent Capt. Ogden of the New York Regiment, down the River with the List, to apprehend and Secure all deserters; and left Orders in Albany for Lt. Vanveghte as soon as he re=turned, to repair to half Moon with his Men.

Thus My Lord you have a detail of all the Steps I have taken in this affair.-

I left Albany the 21st and with a fair Wind reached New York the next day; as soon as I Landed, I called the Council and fixt on next wednesday the 31st for the meeting of the Assembly, when I hope I shall be empowered to complete the New York Regiment by draughts and if I am shall send them with all pos=sible expedition to Fort Edward.

I shall make very few reflections on the Events of this Campaign; the first is, that by the Loss of Fort William Henry, we have lost one of the principal Keys to this Province, as it will now be no very difficult matter for the French to come up the Lake unobserved,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

with a large body + cut off Schenectady + the settlements on the Mohawks River, for if an army of eleven or twelve thousand men, with a very large train of Artillery, could move through the narrow pass between Ticonderoga or Carillon and Lake George unnoticed, when we had Fort William Henry within thirty miles of it, what should hinder a less body, without Artillery, from coming up the Lake, and penetrateing into the Mohawks Country equally unnoticed.

The second reflection is that this Province is in a very dangerous situation unless we are supported with a greater number of [p 322] Regulars. Montcalm has at least six Battalions, besides the Marines, a kind of Independant Companies, (114) and the Militia of Canada; what was there to oppose these? Osways Regiment + the third Battalion of the Royal American Regiment, + the Provincial Regiments raised in haste; + therefore an unequal match. And it seems to me very probable, that had we had two, or even one more complete Battalion, that either Montcalm would not have made the attempt against Fort William Henry, or that he might have been disappointed in it —

The third reflection I shall make is on the behaviour of the Militia: I know the use and Value of our Militia, but do not rate it higher than it deserves; and I know that they may be of great Service on an Emergency, & to make a push, but I also know that they cannot be held in due Obedience nor be kept long together; but I hope by some instances of severity, to bring them to a better sence of their duty, and make them more useful for the future, than they have been in this last instance: I shall order a strict inquiry to be made into their behaviour, & cause the Militia Law, which is a very good one, to be Strictly put in Execution.

Before I conclude I must take the liberty to observe to your Lordships, that these Countrys are almost exhausted of Money & men; of money by the great annual expences they are at, to raise & support their troops, which cannot be long continued without large Emissions of paper Currency, which will leave a heavy debt on them: of Men they are exhausted, by numbers going out in Privateers, numbers inlisted in his
[4 325] Majestys Troops, numbers in the / Provincial Ser:vice, and numbers lost by the Casualties of War, so that there soon will be scarce

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

numbers sufficient left for the ordinary work of husbandry, whence I would observe the Necessity of sending recruits for his Majesty's Troops from Great Britain or Ireland. I ask your Lords=ship's pardon for detaining you so long. I am with great Regard

My Lord

Your Lordship's

most obedient & most

humble Servant

James De Lancey]

[Autograph]

Right Hon.ble the Earl of Holdernesse

[p 324]

Endorsed 24 August / New York. Aug.t 24.th 1757. /
Lieu.t Gov.r De Lancey / R.d Oct.r 10.th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[f. 325]

New York 10th: June 1757.

Sir.

I inclose you Copies of the Orders I have sent to the several Colonels of the Militia above the Highlands: These are the only Militia of this Province that can march in any reasonable time to the Assistance of His Majesty's Forces in the Quarter where you Command: You will be Pleased to give me your Opinion on these Orders, and if you think them defective to point out to me wherein, that I may make such Alterations as his Majesty's Service shall require: I shall give Orders to the other Colonels in the lower part of the Province to hold their Regiments in readiness to march upon any Emergency.

I heartily wish you Health, and you may be assured I wish you Success, as this Province is so nearly concerned in the Event of this Campaign.

General Webb

[By]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

By the Honble James DeLancey Esqr
His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America.

Whereas His Excellency the Rt Honble the Earl of Loudoun Commander in chief of His Majestys Forces in North America, hath left Major General Webb to Command at Albany and the Forts, with a Body of his Majesty's Regular Forces, together with the Troops raised by the Northern Colonies. And Whereas it may be necessary from the Motions of the Enemy that the Militia should March.

You are therefore on the Requisition of Major General Webb, or the Commander of his Majesty's Forces in that Quarter, to march the Militia of the County of Albany to the Aid and Assistance of the Forces under his Command, and to obey
[p 326]
His Orders. And for this Purpose you are to take Care that the Militia under your Command, be properly armed and furnished with Ammunition, and hold themselves in Readiness to March without Delay upon such Requisition.

Given under my hand at Fort George at New York the tenth day of June 1757.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

To Sir William Johnson Baronet Colonel, Or the Commanding Officer of the Militia of the City and County of Albany.

To Martinus Hoffman Esqre Colonel, or the commanding Officer of the Militia of the County of Dutches.

To Johannes Hardenbergh Esqre Colonel, or the Commanding Officer of the First Regiment of Militia in the County of Ulster. To march the first Regiment.

To Thomas Ellison Esqre Colonel, or the Com=manding Officer of the second Regiment of Mi=litia in the County of Ulster. To march the Second Regiment.

The like Order sent to Colonel De Kay of the Regiment to the Northward of the Mountains in Orange County.

[p 328]

Endorsed New York 10 June 1757. / Copy / Letter from Govr DeLancey / to General Webb, with Orders issued / to the Militia of the upper Part of / New York to march to his Assistance / on his Requisition / in Lt Govr DeLancey's Letter / of Augt 24th 1757.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 229]

New York 26th August 1757.

My Lord,

This Morning Lieutenant Duncan brought me a letter dated at Halifax the 6th instant from Major Robertson Deputy Quarter Master General, desiring my protection and assistance to Lt Duncan, who is ordered to use the greatest dispatch to get to New York, and to get all the Vessells that draw but little water, that can be collected in readiness for his Majestys service: this is all the information I had from Major Robertsons letter upon inquiry of Lt Dun-can what could be the use of these Vessells, he told me it was to carry the Troops to Albany, and I found by others, that Lord Lou-down was returning to New York with eight Regiments, leaving two at Halifax, and three to go up the Bay of Fundy.

I this Morning gave Lt Duncan a Warrant to impress all Vessels suitable for that purpose, requiring the Magistrates to assist him therein.—

It is said the intention against Louisbourgh is given over, on account of the great strength gathered there, both of Troops & men of War. I thought it my Duty to advertise your Lordship

of these matters, tho' you will probably have them more authentically sooner from Halifax

[I am with great esteem

My Lord

Your Lordships

most obedient & most

humble Servant

James De Lancey]

The Right Honble the Earl of Holdernesse.

[Autograph]

[p 227]

Endorsed N. York 26th August 1757 / Lieut Gov. De Lancy. / Rx Oct. 11th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p 367]

My Lord,

I was honourd with your Lordship's Letter of the Second of May, by the Spry Sloop of War. The Embargo was taken off by Lord Loudouns Direction the Twenty Seventh of last Month. I shall strictly con=form to the other particulars in your Lordship's Letter.

The Affairs of this Colony seem to be every Day in a worse Situation than the last, and however reasonable the Proprietary Instructions may appear at home, it has, and may be impossible to put them in Execution, in every particular, especially in the Articles of the greatest Consequence, the Assembly of this Province obstinately refusing to raise Money on the Plan laid down in those Instructions, not=withstanding I have frequently recommended it to them. Therefore I find myself obliged to represent to your Lordship, that I think it will be for his Majesty's Service and the Safety of this Colony, that the Proprietaries should be pleased to relax their Instructions, or One of them come over, because the Dis=tance is so great, that before I can explain the Ne=cessity of an Alteration in them, the Province may be lost. I am, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obliged
and most obedient / humble servant
William Denny]

[Gov. Denny's Letter]

Earl of Holdernesse.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Williamsburgh Sept.r 12th 1757

Right Honourable.

I had the honour of Receiving both your Letters of the 2d + 20th May, and due Obedience Shall be made to their contents. I allowd four or five Sail of Ships Loaded with wheat for England + Ireland to clear out Last April, tho' Lord Loudoun laid an Embargo on all Shipping, yet from the Accots of the Scarcity of Corn in Brittain + Ireland I indulg'd the Ships as above to clear out And the Orders now Recew'd on that Account Shall be punc-tualy Obey'd.—

I have in our Gazette published the Instructions relating to the Spanish Nation, + every Vessel that Receives a Commission here as a privale Ship of War the Capt. duely furnished with Instructions agreeable to the directions in your Letter. And if either Haddan or Snooke who have been Guilty of Piracy in Robbing the Spaniards Should come into this Dominion, they Shall be Secur'd + Accots Sent to the Govrs. of New York + Nova Scotia.

We are at present very peacable on our frontiers having had a Regiment of this province and a pretty many Catawba + Cherokee Indians

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to owe Assistance, And I think we are So far happy as to have the Friendship of those two tribes or nations of Indians tho their friend=ship is purchas'd at great Expence in presents &c-

The Forces from Brittain join'd Ld Lou=doun at Nova Scotia the begining of July but I fear is too Late in the Season to go up the River St. Lawrence but hope he will be able to take Cape Bretton, he is So very Secret in all his Operations that Nothing perspyies, And I think its probable you may hear from him Sooner than we can here. —

The taking of fort Wm Henry alarmed us all here, however not so bad as we first heard, & the Enemy purchas'd that Fort, dear yt besieg'd having behav'd with great Resolution & kill'd them many men, at Last were Oblidg'd to Capitulate, the particulars thereof no doubt you have from N. York

With great Deference & due Respect I beg Leave to Subscribe myself.

Right Honourable

Yr Lordships most Obedt

and very humble Servant.

[contemporary] Robt Dinwiddie

Rt Hon. Earl of Holderness.

[E 75] Endorsed Virginia Sept. 12th 1757. / Lt Govr Dinwiddie / Rec. Nov. 10th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p 379]

Georgia, 20th Sepr 1759.-

My Lord

By Your Lordship's Letter of the 20th May inclosing an Extract of a Letter from Vice Admiral Townsend, & some Affidavits thereunto annexed, I am made acquainted with the pyratical Proceedings of the Commanders of some of our Privateers towards the King of Spain's Subjects.- His Majesty's Commands in consequence of them, I shall shew the utmost regard to, by doing every thing in my power to bring such notorious Offenders to justice, should they put into any port of this Province.- The additional printed Instructions for the direction of the Captains of Privateers, I shall distribute as occasion offers, & strongly insist upon the rigour with which the breach of them will be punished.- I have nothing to add My Lord but that this [p 380] Colony at present enjoys perfect Tranquillity.- The Creek Indians have been dissatisfied with us, but I flatter myself that some steps which we have taken, & others that we intend to take at a Congress that I expect soon to hold with them, will reconcile every misunderstanding tho' it may be proper to observe to Your Lordship, that the french have acquired such an

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

ascendancy over those Savages, owing to our negligence in times of peace, that it will scarce be possible to effect more than to keep them quiet during the War. – There is a necessity for giving constant attention to these people, the uniform conduct of the french in this respect deserves our imitation. – Some of the Indians have told me that the Eng: -lish are kind to them only in time of War, in which there may be some truth. – Your Lordship may be assured that I am thoroughly sensible how necessary it is to stand
[p 391] well with these people at this / juncture, and that I will strenuously exert myself in every measure conducive to that end – I am

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient and

Most Humble Servt.

[illegible] Henry Ellis

The Earl of Holderness. –

[p 392] Endorsed Georgia. Sept.r 20th. 1759. / Lieut. Gov.r Ellis / Rx March 24th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy [p 395]

Halifax 14th October 1757.

Sir

I think it my indispensable duty as Lieutenant Governor of his Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia, and particularly as having the immediate Charge of this place in the Governors absence, to acquaint you that it is esteemed highly necessary for his Majestys Service at this Critical conjuncture that a considerable naval Force should remain Stationed here during the Winter, and I flatter myself you will be of opinion with me that there should not be left Ships that you shall think of sufficient strength to protect the Harbour (which is much exposed) from any insults of the Enemy by Sea at the same time that they may be attempting to attack us on the Land side; But also such Cruizing Vessels as you may Judge proper and able to drive away the french Privateers that have the boldness to infest this Coast in order to pick up our Provision Vessels in their way hither, and to supply therewith the Garrison of Louisbourg as likewise our Vessels bringing Firewood from Lunenburg.

It is needless for me to mention to you Sir the late Successes which the Enemies Privateers have had in taking our Vessels / [p 396] upon the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Coast and even in our Neighbourhood, as you are allready well acquainted with them, but at the same time I cannot help suggesting to you that in all likelyhood one or two more Instances of that kind may be the means of putting a final stop to our Communication with the Continent for our Winters provisions, which may be attended with Consequences extreamly hurtfull to the Settlement in the present distressed situation of our Affairs.

I shall be very ready and willing to contribute every thing that possibly lies in my power, to promote any measures that may be judged beneficial to his Majestys Service, and particularly those which I have now the honour of submitting to your Consideration. I am with great truth and Esteem

Sir,

Yours &ca

Signed) Robt Monckton

Vice Admiral Holburne,

[p 390] Endorsed Copy | Lieut. Governor Monckton's | Letter to Vice Admiral | Holburne dated the | 14th. October 1757. | in Lt Govr. Monckton's | Letter of Octr. 15th 1757

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

St. Johns Newfd. land, 18th Octo 1764.

My Lord.,

I have the Honour to inclose your Lordship a Return of the Troops in Garrison in the Island of Newfoundland, and to Acquaint you; that on my arrival I was Petitioned by the Troops in Garrison here for their Pay, which on Enquiry I found was owing to the great difficulty of obtaining Specie. I gave an Order to Captain Aldridge Commandant in the Garrison, to Pay them Monthly in Cash if Possible, or by Negotiable Bills, he has procured Money for that purpose, to this time, and intends to take up as much as he can before the Convoys Sail, but it is attended with great difficulty the getting it, and the Soldiers are obliged (and have agreed) to allow Ten pCent. which the Merchants expect for Advancing their Money; They have likewise Petitioned me in regard to the Allowance of Fire and Candle for Guard and Barracks, on enquiry understanding there is an Order of Council for an Allowance at the Rate of 5/8d p diem for the Garrison of St. Johns, with the Distribution. I gave an Order to the Commandant to draw for the same. The Fortifications in the several parts of this Island, mostly, are not in the

best Condition. I have transmitted to the Honour=able Boards of Trade and Ordnance all Reports
[4.100] and Representations relating thereto / agreeable to His Majestys Instructions.

On my Arrival finding the Entrance of this Harbour defended by only a 4 Gun Battery in a very bad Condition, I ordered the Engineer to Repair and Compleat the said Battery with Embrazures &c.a for 6 Guns, which is now finished and Mounted with Two 24. and Four 18 Pounders, and as the small Number of Officers and Troops in Garrison here, are barely sufficient for the Necessary reliefs, I have Orderd hither for the Winter Season, the Officers from the out Forts, (as an Officers Guard is proper at the aforesaid Battery) and to return again early in the Summer. Your Lordship will see by the returns that the Troops in Garrison are very short of what was last War; I have likewise given Commissions and Orders for raising Four Companys of Militia for the Dis=trict of St. Johns, each Company consisting of Eighty Men, (Officers included) with orders to the Commandant for the Military Officers to be aiding and assisting in Instructing them in their Exercise.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Reverend Mr. Edward Langman Clergy-
man here, having Officiated for upwards of Seven
Years to the Troops in this Garrison, for which
he has had no Allowance, as the Officers and
Inhabitants in general, with a good Character have
certified the same, he has requested the favour [f.101]
of me to mention him to Your Lordship, as
his Allowance is but small, in hopes of your
favour to Establish him some Allowance for
the same.

I am with all due Respect

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient &

most Humble Servant

Rd Edwards

To

The Right Honble Lord Barrington

Secretary at War, White Hall

London

A true Copy./

Rd Edwards [authorship]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[4.111]

St Johns, Newfoundland, 28th Octo 1757.

Right Hble & Hble Gentlemen,

Agreeable to His Majestys Instructions to me, I have the Honour to Inclose You an Account of the Arms Ammunition and Stores in the several Forts and Fortifications in the Island of Newfound-land as delivered to me, with the Engineers Re-ports of their State & Condition, which are all full as bad as represented, together with a Re-turn of the Troops in Garrison, and the General Scheme of the Fishery for this Year. On my arrival at St Johns having received certain In-formation of a strong Fleet of the Enemys Ships being arrived at Louisburg and understanding that the Fortifications in general were much out of repair, particularly the Southside Battery of 4 Guns, the only defence of the Entrance of this Harbour, being hardly able to support the Guns Mounted, and totally exposed, I ordered the En-gineer to Repair and compleat the said Battery with Embrasures, Pallisadoes &c and carry on the Works to receive Two Guns more, which is now finished, and have removed Two 24 Pounders from Ferryland and Mounted them (with the Four re-maining 18 Pounders) thereon. The Engineer (with myself) was of opinion that a small Battrey

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

A Fleur D'Eau of Three or Four Guns, on that Rock a little above it on the opposite side, would be a great Addition to its strength and defence, I ordered him to Survey and Estimate the Ex=pence of that, in order to his carrying it on, but as the said Gentleman left the Place in
[p 412] a hurry to joyn Lord Loudoun and the Season Advanced, I did not chuse to begin it and leave it to be done in my absence, but referred it to the Honble Board of Ordnance for Approbation who are acquainted with all the particulers thereof.

The Ground about Fort William (very near to the Ditch) is extremely irregular and uneven, which in case of an Attack gives cover to a large Body of the Enemy, who by no means can be annoyed from the Garrison, there is likewise a great Number of Huts within the Limits, (and very near to) the said Garrison, permitted by the Indulgence of former Comman=ding Officers in the Garrison, to be Built by Sol=diers, Mattrosses and others, which they have as=sumed as their Properties, and made several of them over to the Merchants and Agents for Debts Contracted; I have ordred the Commanding Officer in case of any likelyhood of being Attack'd, to cause them to be pull'd down, and am much

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of Opinion that some Orders should be given to assertain the Limits and clear all Incum= =brances from Hes Majestys Garrison, or any con= =vinced the Expence that is, or may be laid out upon it, will be to little purpose in case of any attempt from the Enemy, there formerly was a Chain to go abross this Harbour, there be= =ing none now, it is a thing very much wanted, all which I have represented to the Honble Board of Ordnance.

I have given Commissions and orders for raising Four Companys of Militia for the District of St. Johns, each Company consisting of Eighty Men (Officers included) with Orders to the Com= =mandant for the Military Officers to be aiding [fo 403] and assisting/ in Instructing them in their Ex= =ercise &c. and herewith Inclose a Copy of my Instructions to the Colonel I appointed for the said Militia.

Sometime after my arrival, I received in Augt last the inclosed Representation from Lieut. Governor Hamilton and the Principal Offi= =cers of the Garrison at Placentia, in regard to the Necessity of erecting a Fort on a place call'd Castle Hill for the better defence of the place, together with the Engineers Report of the State

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of the Fortifications there and his Opinion there=
=of, with a Copy of part of the Honble Boards
Instructions to him dated in April 1750. not to
Comply with the Governor or Commander in Chiefs
Orders for any New Works or Repairs to be done
&c.a As I was not at Placentia, nor could
form any Judgment but from their Represenla=
-tions, and the Honble Board has been pleased
to give such Directions, I thought it most rea=
=sonable to refer the said Papers to them for
their directions therein, not thinking it Consistent
with the Character I bore to have any dis=
=putes with the Engineer.

It having been a Custom for some time
past for the Fishing Ships not bringing with
them from England, their Compleat Number of
Green Men, &c.a and a breach of the laud=
=able Custom of allowing Shares of what they
[1446] make in their Fishing Voyages/instead of Wages,
they have had recourse to getting over a great
Number of Irishmen, which being Generally Ro=
=man Catholicks, they use them as they think
proper, and seldome pay them any Wages by
which many of them are left on the Island
to the great Terror and Distress of the Inhabit=
=ants and are obliged (as is most of the Poor

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Labouring People) to engage themselves for only their Provisions in the Winter, to Labour and Fish for the Summer Season, as they supply them with Quantities of Rum for both which they charge them most Exorbitant Prices to the Distress of themselves, Families, the Fishery, and Trade of this Island; This I thought my Duty to lay before the Board, and as I could not obtain a compleat List of the Irish Roman Catholicks that remained in the Island last Winter, have given directions to the Justices of the Peace to get as compleat an Account as possible against next Season, what I have obtained is on the back of the Fishing Scheme, which is far short of the whole Number said to be.

Having receiv'd Information that the French carry on a Trade for Furrs with the [B 415]
/Labradore Indians, and a Fishrey from a place call'd Carpoon the North part of this Island near the Streights of Belle Isle. they had several Ships there this Year, and employ several small Vessels for that purpose, which they haul up and leave behind the Winter. I have employed a Vessel for the Necessary Services of the Island whose Master I have ordred, if an Opportunity favourable next Spring to make what discoveries

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

he can thereof, and to make his report to the Governor, or Commanding Officer of the Convoy that arrives.

I am with due respect

R^t Hble & Hble Gent^n

Your most Obedient &

Most Hble Servant

R^d Edwards

To

The R^t Hble & Honble

The Commissioners for

Trade and Plantation

White Hall

London

A True Copy.

R^d Edwards [autograph]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[4 417]

St. Johns, Newfoundland, 28th Octo: 1757

Right Honble & Honble Gentn

Agreeable to Hrs Majestys Instructions to me. I herewith indose You An Account of the Arms, Ammunition and Stores in the several Forts and Fortifications in the Island of Newfoundland as delivered to me, together with the Engineers Reports of their State and Condition which are all full as bad as Represented: On my Arrival at St Johns having received certain Information of a strong Fleet of the Enemys Ships being arr= =rived at Louisburg, and finding the Fortifications much out of Repair, in particular the South side Battrey of 4 Guns (in case of any attempt to Attack the Place) the only defence of the Em= =trance of this Harbour, being hardly able to support the Guns Mounted and totally exposed, I consulted with, and ordered Engineer Green to repair and Compleat the said Battery with Em= =brasures, Pallisadoes &c.a and carry the Works on to receive Two Guns more, which is now finish= =ed, and have removed two 24 pounders from Ferry land and Mounted them (with the Four remain= =ing 18 Pounders) thereon; As he, with myself, was of Opinion that a small Battery A fleur D Eau of Three or Four Guns on Chain Rock a little

above it on the Opposite side, would be a great Addition to its strength and defence, I ordered him to Survey and Estimate the Ex=pence of that, in order to his carrying it on, but as the said Gentleman left the place in a hurry to joyn Lord Loudoun, and the Season Advanced, I did not chuse to begin it [f. 210] /and leave it to be done in my absence, but refer'd it for your approbation. Indosed I send you his Estimate for the Repairs and Additions of the South side Battery, and the Expence, with which I was much dissatisfied finding it so far exceed the Estimate Mr. Green gave me.

Being obliged to furnish the Out Forts with a Quantity of Powder, and understanding the Powder remaining in Store last Year had not been clearly reported to You, I ordred it all to be proved, Eighty four Barrels of which was Re=ported to me by Capt. Lieut. Griffth. Williams of the Train, Serviceable, I gave orders for Sixty Barrels of the best of the said Powder to re=main, and the rest to be sent Home, which (allowing Thirty Barrels for supplies to the Out Forts) is equal to the Quantity I apprehend You intended to remain in Store at St. Johns. Find=ing the Expence of Freight for sending Home

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the three Unserviceable Iron Cannon, near equal to their Value, I ordred them to remain till Your pleasure should be known therein.

The Ground about Fort William (very near the Ditch) is extremely irregular and uneven which in case of an Attack, gives cover to a large Body of the Enemy, who by no means can be annoyed from the Garrison, There is likewise a great Number of Huts, within the limits of (and very near) the said Garrison permitted by the Indulgence of former Commanding Officers to be Built by Soldiers, Mattrosses and others, which [p 119] they have assumed as their Property, and made several of them over to the Merchants and Agents for Debts Contracted, which Huts were Survey'd by Mr Hylton the Engineer by my Order, and reported to me the 26th Inst. a Copy of which I have herewith Inclosed. I have ordered the Commanding Officer in case of any likelyhood of being Attack'd, to cause them to be pull'd down, and am much of Opinion that some orders should be given to ascertain the Limits, and clear all Incumbrances from His Majestys Garrison, or am convinced the Expence that is, or may be laid out, will be to little purpose in case of any attempt from the Enemy

I am informed there formerly was a Chain to go abross this Harbour, there being none now, it is a thing very much wanted in case any of the Enemys Ships should attempt to Enter it.

Someime after my arrival, I received in August last, the Inclosed Representation from Lieu=tenant Governor Hamilton and the Principal Offi=cers at Placentia, in regard to the Necessity of Erecting a Fort on a place call'd Castle Hill, for the better Defence of the place, together with Engineer's Dawson's report of the State of the Fortifications there, and his opinion thereof, with a Copy of part of Your Honourable Boards Instructions to him dated in April 1750. not to Comply with the Governor or Commander in Chief's Orders for any new Work or repairs to be done [illegible] tc.a As I was not at Placentia nor could form any Judgment but from their Representations, and You had been pleased to give such Directions, I thought it most reasonable to refer the said Papers to You, for the Directions that may be thought Necessary therein, not thinking it consistent with the Character I bore, to have any disputes with the Engineer.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I am with all due respect
Right Honble + Honble Gent.ⁿ
Your most Obedient +
Very Hble Servant
Rd Edwards

To
The Rt. Hble + Honble
the Principal Officers of His
Majestys Board of Ordnance
in the Tower
London

A true Copy
Rd Edwards [autograph]

[P 421]

An Account of Ordnance, Stores, Arms, & Ammunition &c. for the Defence of the Fortification at Barbonière, Newfoundland as Reported to me by Lieut. Tho.s Rogers of the R.l Regiment of Artillery the 25 July 1757 with what has been since supplied.

Iron Ordnance	18 pounders	10
Carriages with Beds & Coins &c. for d.o		10
Round Shott	18 pd.rs	150
Powder	Barrels	13
Paper Cartridges	18 pd.rs	150
Handspikes		5
Carbines		5
Halberts		1
Musquett Shott	Bag	1
Flints for Musquetts		500
Hand Hydes		2
Ladles with Staves & Spunges with Hammer heads		2 ea.
Match		40 ca
Sheep Skins		1
Pruning Irons		2

Thos Rogers

A true Copy.

Rd Edwards

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[B 429]

State of the Fortifications for the Defence of the Harbour of St Johns Newfoundland, as reported to me by Mr. Wm. Green First Engineer, the 1st July 1757.

Fort William is the Principal strength of this Harbour, and stands on a Rising Ground about 1880 Yards from the Harbours Mouth, and about 35 yards above high Water mark, it was formerly only a single Square Fort, but has within these Eleven Years re=ceived the Addition of Four Salliant Angles, pro=jecting from the Four Angles of the old Square Fort, whereby from its present Figure, it may be ranked among the Species of Star Forts. Its Parapets, Ramparts, and Berm are all of Earth inclosed with Sodwork. The Batteries and Platforms within this Fort, are all in good Repair, and upon which are Mounted the following Number of Guns, all in Battery en Barbette.

	Pounders 24	Pound^{rs} 18	Pound^{rs} 6	Totals
Towards the Mouth of the Harbour..	6	6	.	12
On the North West Salliant Angle to fire upon any Vessell, after she may have passed the Foregoing Battrey....	2	.	.	2
For the Defence of those Fronts which look towards the Land.....	"	.	10	10
Total of Guns in Fort William....	8	6	10	24

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

There are Four Royalls in this Garrison.

[p 271] The Battries to the foregoing Guns, have been raised and Repaired is such a Manner, as to become of the most Service in case of Action, and three new Platforms were made last Year for the Ten 6 pounders, all by the Order of Gbr. Aldridge Esqr.

The upright Palisading round the Berm was last Year Reformed and thoroughly Repaired.

The Main Ditch to this Fort is not wide enough by 20 feet, and in many places not quite deep enough.

The upright Palisading round the Fort in the middle of the Ditch is in good Order.

The way over the Main Ditch into the Fort is by a Wodden Bridge, and Draw Bridge.

The Slope of the Counterscarp, is very rude and irregular and has never been properly finished since the Addition of the Four Salliant Angles to the old Square Fort.

As to the Outworks, there just remains the appearance of a Place of Arms to each of the Three Fronts that defends the Land, with a small length of Glacis beyond them, but are at present so decayed, and Imperfect as scarce to be worth mentioning.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Buildings in this Garrison may be said in General to be in good Repair, particu=larly the Powder Magazine, Ordnance & Provision Storehouses, Artillery Barracks and Soldiers Guard Room, which are all of Stone. The Officers Guard Room and Provost is a Stone Building but was proposed to the Honble Board of Ordnance, to be Reformed and Repaired last Year.

There are Quarters for a Lieutenant Governor, Two Captains and three Subalterns, in One Building of Framed Timber, and is in very good Repair; There is likewise Two Piles of Soldiers Barracks, Quarters for | One Officer, and an Armourers Shop [f 425]
all of Wood, but not Framed, consequently Sub=ject to the general Inconveniencys of those sort of Buildings: The Ordnance, Timber Yard, and Artificers Shops, are all without side of the Gar=rison, but contiguous to it.

Fort George, commonly call'd the Lower Fort, runs out with its Branches, from that Front of Fort William, which defends the Harbours Mouth, and as about 215 feet distant from it, and about 23 Yards above high Water mark, at the extremi=ty of which Branches (which seem Originally to have been only Palisadod Retrenchments, at best very imperfect, and at present very much

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

decayed) is a Work something in the Style of a Swallows Tail, upon which are Mounted Twelve 24 pounders in Battery en Barbette, the Parapet and Platform are in good Repair, and may with Justice be esteem'd a good Battery, as soon as its Guns can be Brought to bear against any Shipping; Tho' a Bridge of Communication with Fort William is very much wanted. The Palis-sades to the old Retrenchments, running from the extreamity of this Work to the Ditch of Fort William, received a slight Repair last Year, chiefly against the Mischief that might be done to the Works by Gatle.

There is a Serjeants Guard Room, but so much out of Repair as obliged me last Year, to propose its being Rebuilt.

On the South side of the Harbour is a Battery on which is Mounted Four 18 pounders, about 500 Yards from and almost fronting the Harbours, and is in a very good Situation, to
[p.429]
annoy any Shipping, that / would force into the Harbour, but is at present much exposed to the Flank fire from the round Tops of the Ships the Depth of Water admitting them to come al-most close to that Flank of the Battery, which is so entirely exposed to the Raking fire of every

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Ship that passes by, for want of an Epaulment, and moreover this Battery may be taken in Re= verse by Land, for want of a proper Inclosure; Here is a small Powder Magazine, and a Soldiers Guard Room; The Platforms are Unserviceable and were last Year proposed to be Taken up and relay'd.

About 230 Yards higher up the Harbour, and on the same side with the Foregoing Bat= tery, is a Parapet chiefly of Masonry, intended for 6 Guns, but I believe the Inclination of this Battrey after it was Built, was found not capable of Answering the Intention, therefore no Guns were ever Mounted: A little behind this Battrey is a very good Ordnance Storehouse, and Powder Maga= zine, intended as I imagine for the supply of the Batterys that are, or might be Erected on that side of the Harbour.

In Novem^{r} 1754. I sent to the Honble Board of Ordnance, a Report and Estimate at large, for a General Reform and Repair of those Works, which are Represented in this Report to be decayed and Imperfect, and at the same time proposed the Widening and Deepening the Ditch of Fort William, To Add a Covert way all round the Fort with its places of Arms, and Traverses all well

Palisaded with a Regular Glacis beyond the Co-
-vert way.

I proposed likewise the Inclosing Fort George with a Parapet Ditch, Covert way and Glacis, The whole in such a manner as might be most consistent with the Nature, Situation and
[182] Intention of this Fortress. / And am humbly of Opinion that if the whole Reform was ex-
-ecuted in the manner I have proposed, This Fortress would then become so Respectable, as to oblige an Enemy to use some Precaution in any attempt they might be induced to make, And am further of Opinion, if then a Suffi-
-cient Number of Troops were Garrisoned here for the defence of the proposed Covert Way &c. that this Fort would be capable in some measure of resisting an Attack in Form, tho' I cannot omitt observing that above Three Fourths of the Interiour part of the Fort is seen into from the Neigh-
-bouring Hills, (some of them of a considerable height) so that the Covert Way and any Out Works that may be Added, must of course par-
-take of this general Defect, in the Situation of the Fort, Therefore in whatever Out Works are added, care must be taken to make Traverses of a Sufficient height, and thickness, to prevent as

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

much as possible the Works from being seen into, Commanded in Reverse, or the Branches of the Covert way from being enfiladed, and con=sidering such a Situation, it is further greatly to be wished. that a part of the Rampart of the Fort, or the Counterscarp of the Main Ditch was casmatted for the safety of the Troops off Duty, even if these Casematts were only sup=ported with Timber Work.

I have likewise proposed and Estimated an Epaulment to the Four Gun Battery on the South side of the Harbour, and to Add Two more Guns, which its Situation and the Ground about it would very well admitt of.

An Observation has occured now, being War time, which I did not reflect upon when the foregoing projected Reform of the Works was sent to the Honble board of Ordnance in No=vemr 1754.

That the Interior part of Fort William, and Fort George both together, are to small for the Number of Inhabitants, with their most Valu=able Effects + Provisions that are in this Har=bour, and that would Naturally leave the Ad=jacent Harbours all in expectation of being Received into this Garrison, in case of any Apprehensions

[p 426]

of an / Enemy; Therefore a small Hornwork or some Out Work, as might be found to suit best with the Situation, should be run out from the North Front of Fort William, towards the Land, which would not only hold a Considerable Number of the Inhabitants with their Effects and Provisions, but with its Covert and Glacis, would extend in such a manner as to take in and defend a rising Ground situated rather Advantageously for an Enemys Attacks against Fort William, and within about 160 Yards of its Ditch.—

I must here beg to observe, that the Body of Earth beyond the Ditch, in that Front at the Entrance of the Fort, wants very much to be reform'd, and the Counterscarp brought down to its proper Level, as a great part of it present, may serve as a Cover for a Considerable Body of People, which could neither be seen nor annoyed from any part of the Fort.

W: Green

A true Copy.

Rd Edwards [autograph]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Return of Capt. Chris.r Aldridge's Company in the the Detachment of the R.l Regiment of Artillery in to me the 29th Octo 1757.

	On the spot for			
	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns	Sergeants
Capt.n Aldridges Company				
Total	1	1	1	4

Train of Artillery	Captain	Captain Lieutenant
St. Johns	"	1
Ferryland	"	"
Carbonear	"	"
Trinity	"	"
Total	"	1

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Hontble Major Jeneral Hopsons Regiment of Foot. And Garrison at St Johns Newfoundland, as reported

Duty —				Unserviceable	Wanting to compleat							
Corporals	Drummers	Private	Deserted lately		Captain	Lieutenant	Ensign	Serjeants	Corporals	Drummers	Private	
4	2	88	7	. . . . .	.	1	"	.	.	"	12	

On the spot for Duty

First Lieutenant	Second Lieutenant	Lieutenant Fireworkers	Serjeants	Corporals	Bombardiers	Gunners	Matrosses	Drummers
.	1	2	1	1	3	9	19	1
"	"	"	"	"	"	1	2	.
.	"	.	.	"	.	1	1	.
"	"	.	.	"	.	"	3	.
.	1	2	1	1	3	11	25	1

Chris[r] Aldridge

A true Copy

Rd Edwards [illegible]

[459]

To His Excellency Richd Edwards Esqr. Governor & Commander in Chief in and over His Maj^ty's Island of Newfoundland, Town & Garrison of Placentia &c^a

The Representation of the Lieu^t. Governor & Principal Officers belonging to the Maj^ty's Garrison of Placentia.

Sir,

As the present Defenceless State of this Garrison & place makes it highly necessary that something or other be done to prevent its falling into the French Hands shou'd they attempt the Reduction of it while they have so Powerfull a Squadron of Men of War so near us as Louisbourg, our duty to his Majesty Obliges us to lay before you the true Condition & state of it that you might give your Orders accordingly for the carrying on such works as shall be judg'd necessary for the Defence of the Garrison—

In the first place we are to represent to you that the French formerly had a Castle on the Hill which overlooks both Old & New Forts is very high & within Random Shott of even small Arms & looks into the very Parades, this Castle prevented any Ships from coming into the Road to Anchor & from Sending their Men in Fresh Water bove which is

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

commanded by Castle Hill and almost the only
place where an Enemy can Land. But during
the long Peace unhappily was Suffer'd to go to
Ruin or Demolished, and as the consequence and
Importance of it has ever been acknowledg by those
[p.120] who have been here, without the Possession of
which Eminence no Defence is possible to be made
here, we have therefore in this Emergency which
the French have so great a Naval Power so
near us as Louisbourg + it being highly probable
they may detach some part of it to besiege us
thought it our Duty out of the regard we have
to his Majestys Service to you in the strongest man-
-ner we can the Emminent danger this place in
its present Defenceless State is in of falling into
the Hands of the Enemy (shou'd they attempt it)
by reason of our wanting some small Fortification
on the said Hill where where the Castle formaly
stood which is now as before mention'd ruins +
would if repaired and a Battery on it prevent
any Ship from coming into the Road as it
commands the whole place, a Pallisaded redoubt
with a block house in the Middle + a Battery of
Six p^ders of Cannon Six or Nine Pounders would
in our Opinions Sufficiently Answer All ends + pur-
-pose + put it out of the French power, At least

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

without a very great Armament to Recover the Possession of this place again + we are intirely of Opinion that its absolutely Necessary to Erect it, + that it ought to be done in the method proposed without loss of time. It is no only the loss of this place to His Majesty but that of the whole Island must be the Consequence as with their Inn=dians +ᵉᵃ from this they Routed + destroy'd every part on the Island belongg to His Majesty + even in the Dead of Winter took St Johns Fort burnt + plundered all the Settlements, + we know of no way better to prevent their renewing their former Ravages shou'd they ever recover this place than by repairing this Castle the Expence of which would be but Trifling in Comparison of the Ad=vantage we / must further Observe that the French [p4v] always considered this place as almost Impregnable while the Old Castle Existed + its being repaired is Obvious to every Inhabitant + Earnestly desired by them to Secure their propertys against Privat=eers and others coming to burn their Houses in the Night time.

We must also represent to you the Necessity we think of a new Barrack being Built that the Soldiers might all be Quarter'd in the Fort during the time of Warr who are now Obliged

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

for want of room to be dispersed all over the Town and at the New Fort (which is only half finished) where they can be of no Service in case an Enemy shou'd suddenly land in the Night time, take them & destroy the Town, The Old Barrack now in being was never designed to hold above 30 or 40 Men & the present Number of the Soldiers & Train, Amounting to upwards of an 120 the greatest part of which are in the Town for want of a Barrack.

The whole is Humbly Submitted to your Excellency's Consideration by

Sir

Your mt. Obed.t Hble Servt.

Otho Hamilton

J. Hamilton

Jno. Dovers

Placentia 12th. Augt. 1757

A Copy

Rd. Edwards [autograph]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[B 248]

State of the Fortifications of Placentia in Newfoundland, as Reported to me by Wm Rd Dawson Engineer the 11 August 1757./

The Fort is an Irregular pentagon of Pal:=lisades situated at the Entrance of the Gut with a Raised Batt.y of 20 feet from the water of 8, 18 pounders & 1. 9 pdr Guns facing the Sea on each side of which are low Batterys that on the left of 6. 18 pounders, & that on the right of 2 face:=ing the sea also the Bastions with plat forms in them that the Men may fire over the Top of the pallisades in 2 of which Bastions are two Nine pound Guns but the situation of this Fort is such that it is Commanded by a Hill, Distance from the Fort 800 Yards which if an Enemy should make themselves Masters of with a few Guns they would Oblige the Garrison to Sur:=render having no shelter from there fire, This has been represented by me to the Honble Board of Ordnance last Year, I sent them also a plan & Estimate of a Fort proposed to be Erected on that Hill the amount of which would be £506.19.- this Fort on the Hill certainly would be the greatest Security to this place & is absolutely Neces:=sary for the Defence of it, but as the Hon.ble

Board hath strictly Order'd me not to proceed on any work without their Approbation & Consent, I have herewith Inclos'd a Copy of that part of their Instructions relating thereto that the Govr may see them & if he thinks that it is for His Majestys Service that the Work should [illegible] be carried on, I will do it with the / Utmost Diligence, but as to the Drawing the Bills or Ordering Payment for it I humbly presume it is directly Opposite to the Boards Express Orders to me

I am with Respect

Sir

Your most Obedt. Hble Servt.

Richd. Dawson

Attested by me

Oths. Hamilton Lt. Fy

A Copy

Rd Edwards [illegible]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[445]

Copy of part of the Honble Board of Ordnance's Instructions to the Engineer of Placentia dated April 1750

If the Govr. or the Commander in Chief should Order any works or repairs to be done which are not included or are beyond our Instructions we expressly forbid your complying therewith but you may acquaint them that you will represent the same to us the first Opperturity which we hope will prevent all disputes as it ought to Satisfy any reasonable man

You are to be particularly carefull not to exceed what is or shall be allowed to be expended being determined to remove any person who in manifest Breach of our Instructions shall lay out more than what is at any time Allowed.

NB This last has been repeated in all the Instructions I have received from the Honble Board

Richd Dawson

[1455]

By Richd Edwards Esqr Governor & Commander in Chief in and over the Island of Newfoundland in America the Fort & Garrison at Placentia, and other Forts & Garrisons erected and to be erected in that Island.

Whereas the Defence of the Entrance of this Harbour is of great Consequence in case of any sudden Attack from the Enemy, who I have certain Information has now a strong Fleet at Louisbourg. By its appearance to me, as well as from the Report of the Fortifications for the Defence of this Harbour delivered to me from You the 1st Inst. That the Four Gun Battrey on the South side of the Entrance (its only defence as Fort Williams Guns can be but of little Service untill they have passed the said Battrey) is in so bad a Condition, that the Parapet is Unserviceable, Men and Guns Uncovered and totally exposed in Front and Flank Fire, and open in Reverse, in case of an Attack by Sea or Land.

You are hereby required and directed without loss of time, to Repair the said Defects, and to lengthen the Battrey in order to receive Two Guns more, the Whole to be formed with a Proper Parapet well supported, Embrasures, Merlons

†c[a] and to Add an Epaulement of Masonery as
[p.456] a defence against the Flank / Fire of Ships, and to secure the whole in Reverse with Palisades and Timber Work, so as to defend it against the Land-ing of Boats, or being Attack'd from the Landing place.

And as it appears to me That a small Battery a Fleur D'Eau, on Chain Rock Point, the North side of the Entrance of the Harbour (with-in the above Battery) is very Necessary, and would be a great Addition to the strength and Defence thereof, You will please to View the same, and report to me Your opinion thereon, with an Estimate of the Expence of the whole as near as You can Judge, for which this shall be your Order. Given under my Hand at St Johns this 20th July 1757.

Rd Edwards

To

Wm Green Esqr. first
Engineer at St Johns
Newfoundland

A true Copy
Rd Edwards [autograph]

[p.458] Endorsed Order to the Engineer to / Reform & Re-pair the / South side Battery at St. Johns

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 459]

St Johns Newfoundland 25th Octr. 1757.

Sir,

In Obedience to your Excellency's Order to me Dated 16 Sepr. Ult.o I have made an Enquiry into the Number Of Houses, Huts, &c Built within the Boundaries of Fort William, as they were Survey'd by me in 1754. According to the Lines & Marks then Shewn, as Said out by Lieut.t Govr. Wyborts Order, & wch. According to the best Information I can gett are as Follows. (Viz.t)

Those Mark'd No. 1 are Built by the Sol=diers since the Year 1749 by Permission of the Commandg. Officers Of the Garrison. —

Those Mark'd No. 2 were Built by the Soldiers by Permission of Mayr. Otho Hamilton at that time Commanding Officer of the Garrison two of wch. Houses are Claim'd by Messrs. Newmans of Dartmo. as being made Over to them by the first Proprietors for Debt. as is Also The House & Ground mark'd A Built by John Dicke Mattross in the Year 1752 & Likewise made Over to said Newmans; The Others Mark'd 2 are Inhabited by some Of the Soldiers But in a Ruinated Condi=tion, & falling Down. —

No. 3 is a Fishing Room Belonging to the Heirs of Thomp.s Roberts Of Dingm.o Possessed by him

1711 being a Purchase made by Said Roberts of one ___ Brittain.—

No: 4 a Fishing Room Belonging to Mr. Jno: Stripling Purchas'd by his Father, of the said Brittain As Appears by Vouchers And Affadavits of Sundry Old Inhabitants.—

No: 5 a Plantation held by Maurice Welch of Wm. Evans, who Married the Grand Daughter of Sampson Jove, as likewise The Plantation Mark'd No: 20 Possess'd by Joan Williot Widow of Geo: Williot Grandson to sd: Jove, wch. Plantations were by him Possess'd Upwards of Forty Years Ago,

No: 6 Houses Meadow & Garden Belonging to Edward Hardy Built by John Jones About the Year 20, whose Widow the sd: Hardy Married, likewise A fishing Room Below the S.W Angle Of Fort William by him Built in 1726.—

No: 7 A House & Garden Belonging to James Howell by him Built without Any Leave in Lieut: Gov: Wyballs time.—

No: 8 Kings Yard, Carpenters Shop, & Storekeepers House Originally Intended For a Smith's Forge—

No: 9 Kings Forge & Engrs: Office all Built by Lieut: Gov: Wyball.—

[p.66] No: 10 Gardens Taken in by the Officers Of the Garrison

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

No. 11 A House under the S W Angle of Fort William Belonging to The King + Built by Lieut. Gov.r Wybalt
No. 12 A House + Garden Belonging to Mr. Will.m Wigmore Built by Permission Of Lieut: Gov.r Wybalt.
No. 13. A house + Garden Belonging to the Heirs Of Ja.s Sieff late Master Carp.r To the Honble Board of Ordnance, Built by Leave of Lieut. Gov.r Wybalt,- No. 14 Ground Taken in by Mr. James Stewart in 1751 for a Garden .- No. 15 Two Stages Situated near Where the Wharf + Storehouse stood, in Queen Ann's time, + known by the name Of the Queens Store, now Claim'd by Wm. Keen Esq.r wth. All the Ground E.t ward Of the Run of Water to the Kings Forge + To the S W Angle Of the Ditch of Fort William As given in Exchange for Ghain Rock Point- No. 16 Plan.=tation Belonging to the Heirs Of Jeoffry Sang, now Untenanted- No. 18 Kings Wharf Built on the Ground claim'd by Jn.o Wyatt aspart of a Plantation by him Purchas'd Of Wm. Keen Esq.r Deceasd In 1732. being a former Purchase made in the Year 1719 from one Presly by the s.d Wm. Keen Esq.r Presly having possessed the s.d Ground in the Year 1709- No. 19 Another Estate Belonging to said Wyatt N.E Of the Kings

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Wharf Bought Of Saml: Wakeham in the Year 1714 by Jnº Wyatts Father. —

NB The House Markd Nº 18 is Rented by the Honble Board Of Ordnance for a Store House, from the Aforesd Jnº Wyatt Upon Lease

This Sir is All the Information I can Possibly Gett. —

I am with All Due Respect

Sir

Your Excellencys most Obedt

Humble Servt

Edmond Scott Hylton

To

His Excellency

Richd Edwards Esqr.

Governor of Newfoundland tca.

A true Copy /

Rd Edwards [autograph]

[p 467] Endorsed Report of the Hutts tca / round the Garrison at / St Johns. a Copy sent / to the Board of Ordnance

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.163]

By Rich.d Edwards Esqr. Governor + Com=
=mander in Chief in + over the Island of
Newfoundland in America the Fort + Gar=
=rison erected + to be erected in that Island.

Whereas a well ordered and Disciplined Militia is Essensually Necessary for the safety peace, + defence of this Island, as there never was more need for His Majestys Liege Subjects Exerting themselves in General, for their defence against our Natural Enemys the French and their adhearants, I have thought Proper to form a Militia for the defence of the Island and to appoint you Mich.l Gill Esqr. Colonel of the Militia to be raisd in St Johns, Torbay Petty Harbour and Quitty Vitty under the Orders of the Governor + commanding Officers his for the time being in case of an alarm from the Enemy, with the following Instructions

The Captain of each Company to have a List of the Officers + Men in his Company, + the Colonel to keep a List of the whole Number,

Every Officer to take the Oaths of Alle=
=giance Supremacy and Abjuration When they receive their Commissions and each Man to take

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Oath of Allegiance to his Majestys King George at the forming of the Company before he is Instructed./

[p 4½]

/As the Commandant have my Directions for the Militia being Instructed by the Officers + Serjeants from the Garrison, Each Militia Officer + Man to furnish himself with proper Arms, and the Officers, Serjeants, Corporals, + Drumers, to be Instructed as fast as possible in order to the whole being so, and in case of need in time of Service to be furnish'd with what Arms can be spared from the Garrison, + Ammunition for the whole.

No man to be suffer'd in Liquor when under Arms, it being a disgrace as likewise a great Obstruction to his Learning the Exercise.-

One fourth part of the Company to be Instructed in their Exercise every fourth day, from the time of the Company being form'd till well acquainted with the same, after that to be drawn out and Exercised in Companys, once a Week, + as often after the sixth time as the Colonel and Officers shall think Necessary./-

After the Companys are well acquainted with their Exercise the whole to be drawn out + Exercised together as Often as the Colonel shall think

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

proper, not exceeding once a Month –

Soon after the arrival of the Governor at the beginning of the season the whol_ bom=
=panys (or as many as can be spared from the Fishery) to be drawn out and Exercisd be=
=fore him.

The whole Militia always to be ready in case of an alarm Day or Night, to goe into the Garrison, or as they shall be ordered in Defence of the Peace –

[p.165]

The Number of Militia above three to assemble under Arms at any time except those learning from their Officers to Exercise or without Orders from the Colonel and their Officers at their Head.

A Militia man removing from one part of the Island to the other is to serve in the Militia at the place he goes to and another put in his room at the place he came from –

A List of each Company of Militia for St. Johns, Torbay, Petty Harbour, Quitty Vitty to be put upon the Church Door as soon as the bom=
=panys are form'd Given under my Hand at St. Johns 30th Sept.r 1757. –

Rd. Edwards

To Mich.l Gill Esq.r Colonel of the Militia to be raised within the District of St. Johns Newfoundland

A true Copy Rd Edwards [illegible]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

State of the Fortifications at Ferryland, Trinity, & Barboniere in the Island of Newfoundland as reported to me by Edmond Scott Hylton Engineer at St Johns the 12 Oct. 1757. [p. 69]

The Isle of Boays Ferryland Situated at the entrance of the Harbour is inaccessable all round except one or two places & those very Diffi-ficult to land at on account of their Declivity, on the S E point is a Battery open in Reverse with a Parrapit & Embrazures, capable of mount-ing Nine Guns, but at present it has Only Six (Viz.) Four Twenty four pounders, & two Eighteen pounders & would be a good Defence against any Shiping which might attempt to enter the Harbour was its parrapit Higher, the present one being but four feet High, & Twelve Broad, so that the Men are exposed to the Musquetry from the round Tops of the Shiping—

On the S W side is the landing place with a good Wharf of about 100 feet long Ad-joining to which is a Battery of Six 18 pounders inclosed wth Pallisades in Reverse with a parrapet & Embrazures but not above 3½ feet high & 11 Wide, it stands about 80 feet above high water Mark and likewise commands any Ships which

may attempt coming into the Harbour, On the North side is a Battery & Barbetta of 4 – 18 pounders inclosed with pallisades in Reverse, & much about the Hight as the Six Gun Battery, this Battery Commands all the Shiping in the Harbour, from the N & E end, along the East side is a small Brest work thrown up by the Inhabitants by Order of Admt Smith in the Year 1743, with several viz= =regular Embrazures & five or six Old Guns, mount= [470] =ed on wretched / Carriages belonging to the Inhabit= =ants, In the Middle of the Island is a good stone house about 36 feet Long & 18 feet Wide with a Magazine adjoining capable of Holding 200 Bar= =rells of Powder, which with the platform & para= =pits are all in good Order, pursuant to Mr James Stewarts Contract with the Hble Board of Ordnance, The Detchamt of Artillery live in a House hired by the Board as there are no Barracks –

Trinity

The entrance into this Harbour is Defended by 2 Batterys Situated on a neck of land (Viz^{t} One of a Eleven 24 p^{ders} with a wretched decay'd parrapet, thrown up last Warr by the Inhabit= =ants & not above 7 feet Broad, scarce proof against Musquettry, its platform but 12 feet Wide

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

with[t] any Slope + situated in a bad direction for annoying any Enemy as it cannot Command but a small Line of Fire till the Ships are entrd the Harbour, The other Battery is only 3 Twenty four Pounders mounted on a small Plat= =form laid w[th] Black Spruce Spars without any Plank + no parapet, but in a good direction for the defence of the Harbour, There is likewise a Parrapet en Barbette fronting the Sea about 8 feet Broad w[th] a Platform 15 feet Long + 12 deep mounted with One Six p[der] but its Height from the Sea renders it of little use, There are three more Six Pounders pointed towards the Har= =bour but with Platforms: There is a good Store= =house + Magazine of the Same Dimentions as those at Ferryland. last Year the Inhabitants contributed + Inclosed the Neck of Land on which the Batterys are Situated with a range of Stout Pallisades with a small Redan + Braneaus (under the direction of the Commanding Officer of Artillery) there is a small Wharf never finish'd, having been drove / from the Place where it was first De= =sign'd to be erected to a small Point on the Beach: The Batteries in the Condition they are now, are of Little Service, but may be made Capable of annoying the Enemy greatly (if they

shou'd attempt coming in) with any Additional Ex=
=pence than what it will Cost to put it into Proper
Repair as it now Stands./ The Detatchment of Ar=
=tillery live in a House Hired by the Board
of Ordnance as there are no Barracks, As this
Parrapet was erected by the Merchants + was quite
decay'd before Mr Stewarts Contract commenced it is
not included in his repairs, the rest is kept up
in the same state as when he first agreé'd wth
the Board of Ordnance./

Carboniere, Island situated in
Conception Bay between Carboniere + Harbour Grace
Harbour, opposite to the entrance into Muskitta Cove
abt 3/4 of Mile distance from the Shore, it is in=
=accessable almost all round, it has two Batterys
on Barbetta One of the South side Inclosd with Pal=
=lisades in Reverse the other On the North side quite
open with a small Ditch about 12 or 14 feet wide
+ 6 or 7 feet Deep, each Battery mounts five 18
pounders, but their Height from the water being
near 100 feet together with the Distance from
those Harbours + the Batterys being situated not
in the most favourable manner, render them of
little service, There is a good Barrack capable of
holding 40 Men + their Officers, with a Storehouse

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

+ Magazine the latter of which will hold 150 Barrells of Powder, the Storehouse is much the same Dimentions as the other two, There is a kind of Wharf built after the manner of Stage heads but the Violent run of the Sea renders it difficult to land very Often - The above Wharf, Buildings + Platforms +ᵃ are kept up in repair according to Mr James Stewarts / Agreement with the [p.97] Honble Board of Ordnance, The Guns + barriages in all the three out Settlements, want to be puttyed + painted + Tompeons particularly for those at Carboniere

I am —
Sir
Your mᵗ Obedᵗ Hble Sowᵗ
Edmond Scott Hylton

A Copy
R Edwards [illegible]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[47]

An Account of Ordnance, Stores, Arms & Ammunition for the Defence of the Fortification at Ferryland Newfoundland as Reported to me by Lt. Primrose Elphenstone of the Rl. Regimt of Artillery the 10th Augt. – 1757. with what has been since supplied.

Iron Ordnance wth Carriages &c.	24 pounders	4
	18 do.	12
Round Shott	24 pd rs	100
	18 do	144
Powder ... Barrels		16
Do. in Cartridges		4
Paper Cartridges	24 pd rs	50
	18 do	144
Ladles & Spunges	24 pd rs	3
	18 do	6
Match in Bundles		3½
Handspikes		8
Priming Wires		2
Wadd Hooks		2
Musket Flints		500
Musquet Ball ... Cwt		1
Tarr'd Hides		1
Union Flagg		1
Gun tackle fall & Slings		1
Copper Hoops		40

Magazines, Storehouses, Wharf &c. all in good repair.

Primrose Elphenstone

A true Copy-

Rd. Edwards

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[475]

An Account of Ordnance, Stores, Arms & Ammunition for the Defence of the Fortification at Trinity, Newfoundland, as Reported to me by Lieut. David Rogers of the R[t] Regiment of Artillery the 10th August 1757. with what has since been supplied.—

Iron Ordnance with Carriages &c[a] Compleat	24 pounders	14
	6 do	4
Round Shott	24 pounders	164
	6 do	50
Powder ... in Barrels		19
Spunges & Wadhookes	24 pounders	4
	6 pounders	3
Ladles	24 pounders	3
	6 Do	2
Handspikes		9
Priming Wires		2
Tann'd Hides		2
Sheep Skins		2
Gintackle falls & Slings Compleat		1
Musquet Ball ... & wt		1
Do ... Flints ... Bag		1
Union Flag		1
Copper Hoops		74
Match ... in Bundles		1
Paper Cartridges	24 Pounders	172
	6 do	100

David Rogers

A true Copy

Rd. Edwards [illegible]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[Num 17]

Return of Captn John Hamilton's Company, in his Majestys 40 Regiment of Foot Commanded by Major General Hopson, With the Detachment of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, in Garrison at Placentia, in the Island of Newfoundland, as reported to me the 6 August 1767.

Captain Hamilton's Company	Captain	Lieutenant	Ensign	Sergants	Corporals	Drummers	Invalids	Private	Total
Total	1	1	1	4	4	2	2	91	106

J. Hamilton

Attested by me
Otho Hamilton, Lt Govr

Train of Artillery	Captain	Sergeant	Bombardier	Gunners	Matrosses	Drummers	Total
	1	1	2	5	10	1	20

Jnº Dovers

a true Copy,
Rd Edwards [illegible]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Province of the
Massachusetts Bay }

Boston October seventeenth 1757

William Arbuthnot Esq.r Captain in the Massachusetts' Regiment Commanded by Col.o Frye being duly Sworn on the Holy Evangelists doth de=
=clare that he did duty in Fort William Henry during its being beseiged by the French, that he was in the said Fort at the time of the ca=
=pitulation that there were several Sick and Wound=
=ed in the Fort when the English Troops marched out and delivered the said Fort on Capitulation to the French Troops. That after the French Troops were in Possession of the said Fort the Deponent being in the Casemet saw the French Indians kill the Sick and Wounded without spar=
=ing any one that he knows of, all which was done in View of the French Officers who did not attempt to hinder or prevent it

Wm Arbuthnott [autograph]

Sworn before me

J Pownall [autograph]

[p490]

Endorsed Affidavit of Capt.n Wm.y Arbuthnot of the Mass.a / Regiment taken and / Sworn before his Excellency / Governor Pownall / in Gov.r Pownall's letter / of Oct.r 29 1757

[p. 491]

Province of the
Massachusetts Bay]

Boston October seventeenth 1757

Miles Whitworth Surgeon to the Massa-
=chusetts Regiment under the Command of Col.o Frye,
being duly Sworn on the Holy Evangelists doth
declare, That when Fort William Henry and the
Intrenched Camp were delivered up by Capitulation
to the French Kings Troops there were in Fort
William Henry about thirty men sick, and forty
wounded, unable to be moved, that there were
also seventeen Men of the Massachusetts Regiment
wounded unable to March, under his immediate
Care, in the Intrenched Camp, that according to
the Capitulation he did deliver them over to the
French Surgeon on the ninth of August at two
in the Afternoon, shewing him every Man and
how wounded and delivering therewith to him
a list of said seventeen men, that the French
Surgeon received them into his Custody, and plac-
=ed Centinals of the French Troops upon the
said seventeen Wounded. That the French Sur-
=geon going away to the French Camp the said
Miles Whitworth continued with the said Wounded
Men till five o'Clock on the Morn of the tenth
of August, That the Centinals were taken off and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that he the said Whitworth saw the French Indians about 5 o'Clock in the Morn of the 10th of August dragg the said seventeen wounded
[4 ½ pages] men out of / their Huts, Murder them with their Tomahawkes and Scalp them, That the French Troops Posted round the liner were not further than forty feet from the Huts were the said Wounded Men lay, that several Canadien Officers particularly one Lacorne were Present and that none either Officer or Soldier protected the said Wounded Men.

[illegible] Miles Whitworth

Sworn before me

J Pownall [illegible]

[4 ½ pages] Endorsed Affidavit of Miles / Whitworth Surgeon of / the Massa. Regimt. taken / & Sworn before his Excellcy / Governor Pownall
in Govr. Pownall's letter / of Oct. 29. 1757

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Norwalk 17th November 1757-

My Lord

As the News of the Surrendry of Fort William Henry to the French on the 9th August last must have been received or will be long before this Letter arrives, and as Questions may arise concerning the Aid afforded by the Governments in these parts for the Succour and Relief of that Fortress against the Enemy, I apprehend it my Duty to represent the Measures taken and the Vigorous Attempts made by the Colony of Connecticut for that purpose.

Having in my Letter of the 20th July given Your Lordship an Account of the Orders of the Assembly made in pursuance of the Earl of Loudoun's Proposals for having the Militia of the Government furnished with Arms and Ammunition "and to be in constant readiness upon the shortest notice to march to the Assistance Succour and "Relief of such Fort Town or Place as should be "attacked or in Danger of being attacked by the Enemy."

I am now further to acquaint You that those Orders being attended, the Militia was put under a standing Order to march in whole or in part as there should be Occasion on any Sudden Emergency of which I gave Major General

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Webb Notice.

That on the 5th of August I received a Letter from him Dated Fort Edward July 30th 1757 wherein he signified to me that the Exigen=cy of Affairs from the Motion of the Enemy with a large Army towards those parts and the weak=ness of the Provincial Regiments Occasioned by Death Sickness and other Casualties requiring the Imme=diate Reinforcement of the Quotas Each Province was to furnish upon his Application therefore re=quested such additional Numbers might be ordered to march forthwith to Albany, on the same Day
[p500] I Dispatched Orders / For Eleven hundred Men (being the Number I understood him to intend) to be forth=with Detached out of the Militia nearest to Albany and to march to his Assistance, which being forthwith done the Men were in general on their March from the several parts in less than Eight and fourty hours.

That on the 6th of the Month I received another Letter from Capt. Christie Quarter Master Genl. Dated at Albany the 4th of August giving me the Intelligence of the Forts being invested by the Enemy on the 3d Day of the Month two Days before I received Mr. Webbs Letter acquainting me of the Motion of the Enemy.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

. On receiving Capt. Christie's Letter wherein he requested all the Assistance that could possibly be sent I with the utmost Dispatch gave out orders for one fourth part of the Militia of the whole Government and one half of one of our largest Regiments nearest Albany includ=ing those ordered the Day before to be forth=with Drafted and to march to the Relief of the Fort then attack't.

That in pursuance of those Orders the Men were Detached and sent forward mostly on Horse Back with uncommon Dispatch (some Troops of Horse and some Volunteers accompanied them) carrying their own Provisions, but notwith=standing all these Endeavours and Vigorous At==tempts and the great Expence occasioned thereby (which by the best Computation amounts to twelve or fifteen Thousand pounds) it was not possible for them to afford the Relief proposed in as much as while we were Exerting Ourselves in so Extraordinary a manner and Proportion the Fort was Surrendered and all Our Expectations frustrated; had the Fort held out about ten Days and if the other Governments sent Men in proportion to this the Reinforcement could not have fallen much if any thing short of being twenty Thousand strong

and according to Humane appearance must have
[p 501] been abundantly Sufficient Either to have Vanquished
or drove the Enemy off.

Our Militia having arrived some to Fort Edward some to the Parts on the River below, remained there ready to obey such Orders as should be given them by the Commander in Chief until the Enemy being Drawn off Major General Webb gave them leave to return home and accordingly they came off in a Regular and orderly manner.

As I have not been particularly informed what Numbers the other Governments sent out on this Occasion I would not be un=
=derstood to Say any thing to their prejudice but believe on the whole no one Exerted itself in this part of his Majestys Ser=
=vice beyond the Colony of Connecticut.

Thus my Lord having given You a brief Narrative of Certain Facts, shall make no Remarks on this unhappy Affair, but only that it must appear Clear and Evi=
=dent the loss of that Fortress was in no Degree Owing to any Neglect or Delay of this Colony which could not have done more than it Did to save it, and that we humbly hope Our Service in this particular

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

may be acceptable to Our most Gracious Sovereign
I am My Lord with the
highest Esteem Your Lordships
most Obedient and most
humble Servant
Thos Fitch

The Earl of Holdernesse

[p502]

Endorsed Norwalk in Connecticut | Nov. 17th. 1757 |
Yor. Fitch | R March. 28.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

To His Honor Henry Ellis Esquire Lieutenant Governor & Commander in Chief of his Majestys Province of Georgia.

The Humble Address of the Upper House & Commons House of Assembly—

May it please your Honour

We his Majestys most dutifull & loyal Subjects the Members of his Majestys Council, and Commons House of Assembly of the Province of Georgia, in General Assembly met, have perusely & attentively considered your Honour's Message with the Copy of a Letter from the Right Honourable William Pitt Esquire one of his Majestys principal Secretarys of State

The very seasonable & vigorous measures his Majesty has been graciously pleased to take for the preservation & defence of his American Dominions at this critical Conjuncture have a just title to our most dutifull & gratefull acknowledgements—

It is with the utmost concern we reflect upon the extreme poverty of the Inhabitants of this Province, as we are thereby deprived of an opportunity of manifesting our Inclination of contributing effectually to the common Cause, & of demonstrating with what chearfullness we should embrace every occasion of testifying our Loyalty &

Zeal for the best of Kings—

When your honour considers the great efforts we have made this Session by doubling our Taxes, & appropriating so great a share of our Time, & Labour, for erecting Places of publick De= =fence in the different Districts of this Province; You will be convinced Sir that we are unable to [p. 210] do more, & that/nothing has been wanting on our parts but Ability to Vie with the most zealous & opulent of his Majesty's Subjects—

It would be presumption in Us Sir to suppose your honour a Stranger to the melan= =choly State of this Colony; a bare Recollection of which awakens in us every Apprehension that can result from a knowledge of the most emi= =ent & complicated danger: To find ourselves in a country surrounded with most cruel & insolent Savages; absolutely destitute of every Means of de= =fending ourselves from their barbarities in case of a Rupture; Without any Forts that are not ut= =terly in Ruins, or Artillery but what are in a manner unfit for Service; Without Magazines or Funds to erect them; Without any Troops stationed here, save Twenty odd Rangers (raised in the hurry of an Alarm) Yet unestablished, unpaid, & undis= =ciplined; Without any Vessel of War for the protection

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

of our boast; With but few Inhabitants & those poor & widely dispersed over the Province; Open, on the one side to every Incursion of Indeians; And on the other exposed to every possible Insult from the most inconsiderable of the Enemy's Vessels:— In such a Situation our All is precarious!—

When we reflect on his Majesty's unabating goodness to the lowest & most distant of his Subjects & advert to the recent instances we have experienced of his Paternal Regard to this Colony; when we consider Sir the importance of this Province to the Mother Country; its being a Barrier to the other provinces on this Continent against such formidable Neighbours as the french Spaniards & some of the most powerfull and numerous of the Indian Nations; And when at [p. 2nd] the same time / we observe the manner in which his Majesty's principal Secretary of State has wrote to your honour (so unsuitable to our present circumstances) we must Conclude that his Majesty & his Ministers have not been so frequently & so fully informed of the real State & Condition of this important Frontier as our Necessitys, & the critical Situation of things on this Continent required—

The uncommon Zeal your honour has displayed

for the welfare of this Province since your arri=
=val here, justly demands our hearty Thanks, +
merits our utmost confidence; It is therefore Sri
upon You that we must depend for a faithfull
Transmission of these Facts to his Majesty in the
most clear, and Precise manner; not doubting but
they will have all the weight, + produce all
the effects that we can Reasonably desire

28th July 1757

[p 212] Endorsed in Lt Govr Ellis's Letter of Augt 1st 1757.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS [illegible] MANUSCRIPT DIVI

Georgia

Present

His Honour Henry Ellis Esqr Lieutenant Governor & Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Province of Georgia, and Vice Admiral of the same.

Sir Patrick Houstoun Baronet

The Honble { James Habersham, Francis Harris, Jonathan Bryan, Jas Edward Powell, William Ellifton, William Knox — } Esqrs

On the One part, & on the other the Head Men & Warriors of the following Towns in the Upper, & Lower Creek Nations Viz^t the

Cowetas,	Cussetas,	Mucklassees,
Hellabees,	Sunggalas,	Great Tallasee,
Conhatchee,	Wyokees,	Ufalas,
Little Tallasee,	Talmuchasse,	Hatsechubbas,
Fushatchee,	Puckenatchehasse,	Ottosees,
Okonees,	Tuskegee,	Uchees,
Cheehaws,	Oakfuskees,	Tuckabatchees,

Who reflecting seriously on the miseries of War & Discord, & the blessings & advantage of Peace & Good Correspondence, & being desirous to avoid the One, & preserve the Other, the Governor who

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

represents the Great King, & the aforesaid Micos who are the Heads of the Upper & Lower Creek Nations mutually agree to the following Articles Viz.t

1st That all the former Treaties agreed upon, & Concluded between the Great Squire, or any other of the King's Officers, Governors, Councellours, or Be-loved Men, & the Head Men of the Creek Nations, are hereby ratified & confirmed according to their true intent & meaning, & shall be the foundation of this Treaty.-

2dly That by this Treaty all former Greivances & Dissatisfactions of every kind shall be forgiven & forgotten as thoroughly as if they never had happen'd & Peace & good friendship is hereby re-newed, & established between the people of the Great King George, called White Men, & his be-loved Children of both the Creek Nations com-monly called the Red Men

3dly And that the Friendship & Alliance now firmly established by this Treaty may never be en-dangered or interrupted, It is reciprocally Agreed that the irregularities & misdemeanours committed by the Straglers or Vagrants of either Nation shall not hereafter be considered as the Act of the Na-tion to which they belong, nor cause any Mis-understanding between the two people, nor by any

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

means involve them in a War on that account
But that all differences & disputes of what nature
soever which may hereafter arise between the Eng=
=lish & the Creek Indians, shall be amicably de=
=termined & adjusted at a Congress to be forthwith [p 521]
held for that purpose, where shall be present the
Beloved Mico of the Great King George who shall
then Govern this Province, or any other of the
Kings Beloved Men on the one part, & on the
other the Meccos Headmen & Warriors of the Creek
Nations who shall be authorized to transact the
same. —

4thly And whereas it has been asserted that
the Head Men & States of the Creek Nation had
alienated & sold to Coosaponakesee alias Mary Bosom=
=worth the Lands & Islands called Osseban, St
Katherines, & Sappalo, & the Lands from the Town
of Savannah to Pipe Maker's Creek, This is
therefore to declare that We the Head Men &
States never did sell or alienate the same to
the said Coosaponakesee alias Mary Bosomworth, or
to any private person whomsoever, & that we now
deliver the said Lands & Islands In Trust to
his Honour the present Governor Representative of
the Great King —

Lastly It is heartily & willingly Agreed to by

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

both Parties that the Friends of the One, shall eternally be considered as the friends of the Other, and the Enemies of either as the Enemies of Both, and that the present Treaty of Peace and Alliance shall remain firm & inviolable, as long as the Sun shall shine, and the Rivers run into the Sea.-

Done in the Council Chamber at Savannah the 3d day of November 1757.-

Henry Ellis
[seal] / Patrick Houstoun
James Habersham
&c.a Witnesses

The Wolf King's Mark
Mico Caweta Great King
Thulthepoe Mico
Towanagemalthla
The Long Lieutenant
Tustenachoboy
Thulthlapoehajo
The Long Second Man of the Wyokees . . . .
Tustanakee
Chiskoliga
Ofatustanakee
Tustunakee
Tustunegemalthla
Lieutenant of the Tuskachels . . . .
Tustegee Mico
Yaholaemalthla
Enthlamis Mico
Tustanakehulthaboy
Yaw Willee alias Hoopoy . . . . .

Asseniahulla
Ofa Itacho
Relesmiha
Okelisa
Tustanage the . . .
Muskogee Warrior

Endorsed in Lt. Govr. Ellis's Letter of / Decr. 10th 1757.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p 103q]

2d Copy

Georgia 31st October 1758

Sir

I was honoured with your Letters of the 30th of December and 7th of January last, which I immediately acknowledged, but as I have not been favoured with any information relative to the points touched upon in my last Letters, I must now beg leave to resume them and lay before you some further particulars of consequence.

In some former Letters I had the honour to receive from your self, and the Earl of Holderness, I was directed to apply to the Commanders in Chief of the Kings forces in North America, for any assistance that might be thought necessary to the safety of this frontier Province convinced of its exposed and defenceless condition, and urged by the solicitations of our Assembly, and the principal Inhabitants here, I applyed to the Earl of Loudoun near two years ago, for a few Troops to remove the apprehensions of the People, and protect them from growing insolence of the Savages, who seemd sensible of our Weakness and [p 104o] inclined to take advantage of it, by committing daily outrages and irregularities; at the same time we were threatned with insults from the Enemys

Privateers, who for three months together, infested our Coasts without molestation; there being no Naval force here to interrupt them; this I likewise unsuccessfully represented to Admiral Holbourn

In consequence of some very Alarming appearances amongst our Indian Neighbours, the late Governor in December 1756 began to raise some Rangers for the defence of the Colony, the Officers for three Troops were Commissionid, and forty Men for the first one levyed which to this day are unestablished.

When I entered upon this Government I did not fail to write frequently to My Lord Loudoun concerning them, and pressed him in the strongest manner to instruct me how to proceed, whether I should compleat the Troop which was half raised, or disband them; His Lordship saw the expediency of keeping them on foot, but gave me no positive, or direct instruction about them, further than to authorize my drawing upon the deputy Pay Master at New York for a certain Sum [p 1061] to maintain what where/raised untill further Orders; but I heard no more from his Lordship —

Upon the change in the chief Command of the Kings Forces I wrote four times successively to General Abercromby upon the same Subject; but I

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

have never been able to obtain one Line for answer; so that after soliciting and remondrating near two Years upon this, and other material points rela= =tive to the Security of this Colony, I find my self precisely where I set out; The Forts on the frontier in the most decayed condition, and ex= =cept these few Rangers which for eight or nine Months past have been subsisted upon my own Credit and pisque, and a small detachment from one of the Independent Companies of South Carolina stationd upon the Ruins of Frederica, no other force is near us — As the above Rangers are highly necessary to be kept up, and were more than tacitly allowed of by the Earl of Loudoun, as being well calculated for the Service, I am loth and even afraid I cannot answer to dismiss them which however I shall soon be obliged to do, if I receive no orders to the contrary. — I am there= =fore to intreat you Sir, that I may be hon= =oured with the Kings commands upon / this [p 1042] Head, for no situation in Life can be more un= =easy and embarrassing than that in which I have been for these twenty Months past; I have in= =deed been very fortunate in accommodating most of the Differences that subsisted between this Co= =lony and the Creek Indians; and the influence

I have acquired amongst them, adds greatly to our security; but it is generally known how unaccount=ably capricious these people are, and how precari=ous that Security must be, that depends upon their humours, in the mean time the Colony thrives apace, the people are pretty easy in their minds, and a general tranquility prevails.— I have the honour to be with all imaginable deference and respect

Sir

Your most Obedient and
Most Humble Servt

Henry Ellis

Rt Honble William Pitt Esqr

Endorsed Georgia Octr 31st 1758 / Govr Ellis. /
Rd Febry 14th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

Copie de la Relation des principaux Evenements Militaires arrivés dans le Canadas depuis la prise D'Ossuego le 14 Août 1756.

Depuis la Prise de Choaghen tous les Villages des cinques Nations Iroquoises dernierement (sic) des Ambassades a Mr. le General composéz de deux cent de leur Principaux Chefs. Ils ont fait un Sejour a Montreal de pres de deux mois, ou ils ont été accueillis avec toutes Sortes de Temoignage d'amitié Ils ont presenté à notre Gouverneur plusieurs Colliers portant des Paroles importantes sur la Colonie.

Un des Colliers etoit qu'ils avoient vû avec Plaisir les Succes de notre Entreprise sur Ossuego, ou Choüaghen:

Un autre portant leur engagement pour ne jamais permettre que les Anglois vinsent faire de nouveaux Etablissements sur le Lac Ontario, ni dans les environs.

Un autre pour engager à etablir au milieu de leur Village des Magazins pour leur fournir leur Besoins et y recevoir le produit de leur Chasse.

Un autre pour nous offrir leur Jeunes Guerriers pour nous aider a combattre nos Ennemis.

Toutes ces Paroles ont été reçeu comme bien vous pensez tres favorablement et pour leur en donner des

Temoignages non equivoques on les a comblé des Presents, lorsqu'on les envoyé dans leur Vilage.

Le 21 de Janvier Mr. de Roüilly faisant les fonctions de Major a St. Frederic prit les Ordres de monsr. de Lusignan, Commandant au Fort de ce Nom, pour se rendre a celuy de Carillon pour y Transporter des Vivres + autres Munitions avec huit Traines attellez chacun de deux Chevaux + escortez de 15 Soldats 1 Sergent + [f. 030] 2 officiers / de royal Roussillon de la Marine. Trois Traines de Six Soldats avoient pris les devants, + etoient a la pres qu'il de De Roüilly apperçut les Ennemis qui sortoient du Bois au Nombre de 70, ou 80 hommes qui attaquerent les trois Traines + sept de nos hommes furent fait Prisonniers, et trois se Sauverent en Rebroussant Chemin sur les Chevaux Les Ennemis les poursuivoient inutilement, Monsr. Deroüilly detacha un homme pour en informer Monsr. de Lusignan, qui envoya promptement à leur Secours cent hommes Sans vivres + peu de Munition, tant Sauvages que Soldats Canadiers que Volontaires quatre officiers cinque Cadets et deux Sauvages furent detachés ensuite pour porter les Vivres, + Munitions, Notre petit Detachment fit une Marche forcée pour couper Chemin à L'Ennemi, a deux heures apres Midi il fut rendu au Lieu ou il devoit l'attendre,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

une heure apres il apperçut Ses Anglois qui marchoient au petit pas en chantant, La moitié de notre Detachement fit une Decharge de mous=quetérie qui ne fit aucun Effet, Le bombat s'en=gagea alors avec Opiniatreté, + dura jusqu'a la Nuit, + les Ennemis en fuyant prit un Terrain avantageux, à huit heures du Soir deux Canadiens vinrent avertir Mr. le Commandant que les Munitions manquoient, on fit partir 25 hommes, pour la porter, ils furent rendu à 9 heures, pour lors L'Ennemi abandonna le Champ de Bataille, + prit la fuitte vers la Baye. Leur Perte a eté de 40 hommes tué dont 3 officiers, + huit Pri=sonniers dont deux Blessés, Deux qui ont pris la fuitte, l'étoient vraisemblablement tous puisqu'il ne s'en est rendu que 3 au fort George, d'ou etoit parti ce Detachement. Nous avons perdu dans cette Occasion 11 hommes morts sur le Champ de Bataille y compris un Sauvage + 26 blessé dont Mons.r Debasserode qui commandoit ce Partie est du Nombre, 4 Cadets 17 Soldats deux Canadiens + deux Sauvages.

[Folio]

Mr. le de Vaudreuil ayant resolu de faire une parti d'hyver pour tenter une Expedition sur le fort George ordonna en Consequence un Detachment de 1600 hommes dont 300 des Troupes de Terre aux Ordres de Mons.r Poularié Cap.ne des Grenadiers du Regiment de Bearn,

300 de la Marine 600 Canadiens + 400 Sauvages. Le Detachment etoit commandé par mr. De rigaud Frere du Gouverneur general, ayant pour ses Ordres mr. de Longueil Lieutenant de Roy de Quebec, mr. Dumas Capne des Troupes de la Colonie faisant fonction de Major General de Monsr. Le Mercier Commandant d'artillerie faisant celle d'Jngenieur. Le Detachment partit de Montreal au commencement de mars, + ne se rendit à Carillon que le 9, d'ou il partit le 15 passant au Sud du Lac St. Sacrement il fut campé le 18 une Lieue et demi du fort George. Mons. Poulariè accompagné de mr. Dumas Raimond, et Sauvien furent Ordres d'aller Reconnoitre le fort a un quart de Lieue, Ils apperçurent, L'ennemi en mouvement ce qui leur fit douter du Succès de L'entreprise qui avoit eté projetté, sur leur Rapport Mr. de Rigaud y renonça. Le 19me. Les Sauvages + quelques Canadiens allerent fusiller au pied du fort. Les jours 20, 21, 22. on travailla à bruler un petit fortin ou il y avoit quelques Volontaires qui se refugierent dans le fort. 300 Batteaux 4 barques deux Hangards 1 hopital, quelques Baraques, 1 Moulin a scie Quantité de Bois de Chaufage, de Construction furent egalement brulés. Mr. Mercier par Ordre de Mr. Rigaud fut sommer le Commandant de se rendre, mais il repondit que dut il perir avec Sa Garnison

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

il vouloit aussi bien se defendre dans un mauvais Poste que dans un bon. Des lors on se retira, Les Anglois n'ont fait aucun Sortie, Les Sauvages assurent En avoir tué une vingtaine qui etoient Sortis du fort, mais on y ajoute pas foy. Notre Perte a eté de 5 hommes tué + 6 de blessés. Mr. Wolf officier Partisant a la Suitte des Troupes de Terre, desespere de ce qu'on avoit pas eu a 4 Reprises [p 532] differentes mettre le feu à une Barque de 16 Canons, qui etoit encore sur le Chantier, + sous le Canon du fort, demanda la Permission d'y aller avec 20 hommes assurant qui la bruleroit, sans faire Usage des Artifices ordinaires On luy permit, Il prit des fagots de Bois sec, un Pot de graisse + une hache, avec laquelle il fit 5 trous dans le corps du Batiment, y insinua son Bois, sa graisse, + le brula a la Barbe de l'Ennemi, qui firent un grand feu de dessus leur Rempart qui nous tua cinq hommes mais ils n'oserent sortir.

On a fait dans le Mois de Juin dernier divers parties des Sauvages + Canadiens dans la Vue d'avoir des Nouvelles certaines de l'Ennemi, ces parties ont fait quelques Prisonniers en differents Endroits, qui se sont tous accordés de dire, que le fort George etoit gardé par 1800 hommes + le fort Sydius par 5 ou 6000, que leur grand Armée

ainsi que my Lord Loudon s'etoit pendué, pour le Bord de la Mer par une Entreprise impor=tante. les Connoissances ont determiné nos Generaux a faire le Siege de ce premier fort, + selon les Circonstances peut etre les attaquera-t-on tous les deux a la fois La Longueur + la Violence de l'hiver, a retardé notre Navigation, + L'arrivée des premiers Vaisseaux d'Europe; par Consequent l'Ouver=ture de la Campagne ne s'est pas si tot qu'on se l'etoit proposé de sorte que les derniers Divisions de nos Troupes, n'ont pu se rendre que vers la fin de Juin, au fort de Vaudreuil ou Carillon, L'Artillerie, + tout l'Attirail necessaire au Siege y a été rendue aussitôt malgré les Difficultés de la Navigation + des Portages. Mr. de Jacau qui a été fait Capne d'Artillerie cette Année la y signala son Zele, il a inventé un Batteau dans lequel trois hommes peuvent executer le Service d'une Piece de Canon de 8 qui tire aussi avantageuse=ment en se battant en Retraitte qu'en poursuivant
[4 033]
L'Ennemi. Je crois que cette Espece de Batteau sera d'un grand Service sur le Lac St. Sacrement, at=tendu que son mouvement est facile, + qu'il tire tres peu d'eau, et qu'il n'est pas d'une plus grand Capacité qu'un Canot de huit Places, be=pendant les Hommes y sont a l'abri de la mousquetérie

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

+ le Canon ne paroit que lorsqu'il tire.

Mr. le Marquis de Moncalm partit de Montreal le 13 Juillet + se rendit a Carillon le 18. Le 20 Detacha Mr. de St. Ours Officier de la Colonie avec 10 Canadiens choisis dont 5 Freres nommés les Paul de Sorel, pour aller a la De=-couverte dans le Lac. Lorsqu'ils furent vis a vis du Pain de Sucre, trois Berges Angloises de 20 hommes chacune sortirent d'une Riviere qui formoit une Pointe + les couroit avec 150 autres Anglois qui etoient a Terre, le Canot de Mons. St. Ours eut le Bonheur de s'echapper + de gagner une petite Isle ou ils les attendirent de pied ferme. et lorqu'il fut à une demie Portée de Pistolet, il fit une De=-charge qui mit le Desordre dans les Berges, la seconde + la troisieme acheverent de les deconcerter, ils se retirerent honteusement, + Mr. de St. Ours revint a Carillon avec sa petite Troupe apres avoir tué une 40ne d'Anglois. Il ne luy en a coute qu'une legere Blessure, Un des Paul de Sorel a eu cinq Coups de feu, mais qui ne sont pas dangereux.

Cette petite Avanture ayant fait connoitre a Mr. de Moncalm que L'Ennemi avoit Dessein d'in=-sulter nos Gardes avancées pour tacher sans doute de faire quelques Prisonniers, detacha Mr. Marin avec 300 Sauvages + 100 Canadiens pour aller faire

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

des bourses par la Route de la Riviere de Chiot,
Il partit de Carillon le 21, + se rendit le meme
Jour au fond de la Baye, + trouva la une
Patrouille de 10 Anglois qu'il tua, les Sauvages
[f 53r] leverent les Chevelures, + Une centaine relacha / a
Carillon. Il continua sa Marche du Coté du fort
Lydius. Le 22d: il rencontra une garde avancée de
ce Poste de 50 Hommes qu'il tua egalement a
la Reserve d'un seul homme qui fut fait Pri:
=sonnier. Les Sauvages font encore des Chevelures +
cent + quelqu'un s'en retournent a Carillon. Il ne
demeura que 180 hommes avec Mr: Marin, il poursuit
sa Routte + arrive le 23d a la Vue du Camp des
Ennemis, sous le Canon du fort Lydius, y fait
sa Decharge a la pointe du Jour, tue beaucoup
du Monde, car, presque tous les Corps porterent
+ met l'Alarme general dans le Camp: Tous
prennent les Armes + un Corps de plus 2000 hommes
sont des Retranchements, vint attaquer nos 180 Braves
qui s'etoient retirés sur le Bord du Bois + la Ils
fusillerent deux Heures + demie avec ce redoutable
Corps, auquels ils firent tomber bien de Membres.
Ils eurent le Bonheur de ne perdre pas un Seul
Homme si ce n'est un Canadien qui mourut deux
Jours apres de fatigue: Mr Marin s'est rendu a
notre Camp le 25. Le 22d Mons: Moncalm detacha

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

aussi 400 hommes sous les Ordres de Mr. de Corbrières officier de la Colonie Scavoir 300 + 100 Canadiens. Ils eurent Ordre de battre le Lac, pour tacher de decouvrir les Barges Angloises qui avoient attaqués. Ils ne furent pas long tems sans rencontrer L'Ennemi. le 25 ils rencontrerent au dela du Pain du Sucre 23 Barges + 2 Esquifs Anglois, Nos Gens gagnerent L'Isle ou Mr. de St. Ours s'etoit si bien defendu, L'Ennemi les approche, + lorsqu'il est à demi porté; Nos Sauvages + nos Canadiens font leur fameux bris qui est Suivis d'une Decharge Si heureuse, que les Anglois prennent le large pour Trouver leur Salut dans la fuitte, mais ce fut bien Inutilement, nos agiles Canots d'Ecorce + Batteaux les eurent bientot. Ils les atteignirent au milieu du lac, + leur livrerent la le Combat naval le plus Terrible; le Parti fut Entierement defait. Il etoit composé d'un Colonel, 4 Capitaines 4 Lieutenants, 4 Ensaignes. 160 Soldats. Il [4535] etoit parti du / Fort George dans l'Intention de faire des Prisonniers Sur nos postes avancés. 21 Barges et les 2 Esquifs ont ete pris. Il s'y est Trouvé 180 morts, + 146 Prisonniers, parmi lesquels il y a Six Officiers. Les deux Barges qui ont echapé sont extremement maltraités. Avoüez mon cher Mons.r que ce que Je vous dis a bien l'air d'un Conte, c'est

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

pourtant la pure Verité, + ce qui doit bien vous surprendre c'est que nous n'avons pas perdu un homme dans cette Occasion.

Toutte notre Armée s'est mise en Marche a la fin du Mois pour le Fort George, elle est compsée de 400 hommes des Troupes reglées, 4000 Canadiens + 2000 Sauvages. 400 vont par Terre aux Ordres de Mr. de Levi, 3000 par le Lac, ayant a leur Tête Mr. De moncalm, + le restant occupera quelques Postes qu'il est necessaire de garder. Nous avons à cette Entreprise 40 Bouches a feu. Dieu veuille nous y donner un heureux Succes.

Le 13 Août Le Courier nous a apporté La Nouvelle de la prise du fort George avec la Capitulation dont Voicy la Copie.

Articles de la Capitulation,

accordés au Lieutenant Colonell Monro pour la Garnison de sa Majesté Britannique du fort William Henry ou George Camp retranchés qui est joint + les dependances par Mr. De moncalm General des Troupes de sa Majesté très Chretienne le 9 aout 1757

Article premier.

La Garnison du fort William Henry + les Troupes qui sont dedans le Camp retranché y joint sortiront avec les Armes + Bagages des officiers et

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Soldats seulement, ils se retireront au fort Edward, escortés par un Detachment des Troupes, françoises, ou par quelques officiers Interpretés attachés aux Sauvages + partiront demain matin a bonne heure.

Article 2de:

La Porte du fort sera remise apres la Signature de la Capitulation aux Troupes de Sa Ma=jesté tres Chretienne, + le Camp retranchée au moment [p 536] du Depart des Troupes de Sa Majesté Britannique.

Article 3me:

On remettra de bonne foi aux Troupes de sa Majesté tres Chretienne toute l'Artillerie, Munition de Guerre, + de Bouche, + generalement tout excepté les Effets des officiers + Soldats ainsy qu'il est Specifié au 1er: Article, + pour cet Effet il sera remis avec la Capitulation un Inventaire exacte des Munitions + Effets qui sont l'Objet de cette Article, en observant qu'il S'etend sur le fort, Retranchment + Dependances.

Article 4me:

La Garnison du fort + Camp retranché + De=pendances ne pourra servir de 18 Mois a compter de ce Jour, contre sa Majesté tres Chretienne, ni contre ses allies, + l'on remettra avec la Capitulation un Etat exact des Troupes, ou seront compris les Noms des officiers Majors, autre officiers, Ingenieurs

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Artilleurs Commiss. command + employes.

Article 5me:

Dans le Cours de trois Mois seront remis a Carillon tous les officiers, Soldats, Canadiens, femmes, Sauvages qui auront été pris par Terre depuis le Commencement de cette Guerre dans l'Amerique Sep:=tentrionale, moyennant le Recu du Commandant françois à qui on les remettra, pareil Nombre de la Garnison du fort George pourra Servir suivant le Controlle qui en sera remis, par les Officiers Anglois qui conduira les Prisonniers.

Article 6me:

Il sera donné un Officier pour Otage jusques au Retour du Detachment qui escortera les Troupes de sa Majesté Britannique.

Article 7me:

Tous les Malades + blessés qui seront hors d'etât d'etre transporté au fort Edouard resteront a la Garde du Marquis de Moncalm qui en prendra [p551] le Soin convenable + les renverra/à leur Garnison apres leur Guerison

Article 8me:

Il ne sera pris des Vivres pour la Sub:=sistance des Troupes de sa Majesté Britanique que pour Aujourd'hui et demain.

[Article 9me]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Article 9 me:

Le Marquis de Moncalm voulant donner au Lieutenant Colonel monro + a sa Garnison des Marques de son Estime par Raport à leur Defense honorable leur à accordé une Piece de Canon de Six. Fait dans la Tranchée sous le Fort William Henry le 9 Août 1757.

Accordé au Nom de sa Majesté tres Chretienne, suivant le Pouvoir que j'en ay du Marquis de Vaudreuil, son Gouverneur + Lieutenant General en la nouvelle France. Signé Moncalm, Monro, Commandant pour sa Majesté Britanique au fort William Henry.

Les Anglois se sont un peu mieux defendu à cette Place qu'à Chouaghen. Nous avons ouvert la Tranchée le 4 me comme vous sroyez: Ils se sont rendus le 9 à midi: leur Perte a eté de 150 hommes dont 6 Officiers de marque, Leur Garnison etoit compo= posé de 2000 hommes. Il ne manquoient ni d'Ar= tillerie, ni de Munition d'aucune Espece, Cependant cette Conquete ne nous a Couté que 26 hommes scavoir 15 Sauvages, 6 Canadiens + 5 Soldats. Nous avons eu, a peu pres pareil Nombre de blessé. Je crois que nous ne ferons pas d'autre Entreprise cette Campagne.

Les Soldats qui n'ont rien trouvé a piller

dans le Fort n'ont pas eté trop contents de cette
Capitulation, + dans respectèr les Engagements que
nous avions pris, Ils ont eté attendre les Anglois sur
le Chemin du fort Edouard, en ont pillé le plus
grand Nombre qui ont sans façon abandonné le
Paquet pour conserver la Vie. Ceux qui ont fait
quelque Resistance ont perdu la Vie, ou la Liberté
[Page] 1500 se sont rendu | au fort Edouard à la legere.
3 ou 400 se sont replié sur notre Camp ou ils ont
eté receu avec l'humanité françoise. Il en est demeuré
pres de 300 entre les Mains des Sauvages. On travaille
a retirer ces pauvres Malheureux de ce dure Esclavage
à quelque prix que ce Soit; On les rachetèra tous.
Il en a coute la Vie a quelqu'un de plus Mutin.
On pretend que cette Accident est arrivé par la
faute de Mons.r de Monro, qui a fait defiler son
Monde avec Precipitation, + avant que notre Epaule
fut formé, malgré les Representations que nos Officiers
luy ont fait à ce Sujet. Le General a eté du
Nombre de ceux qui se sont Sauvé dans notre Camp.
M.r de Moncalm a ecrit à M.r Webb Commandant
au fort Edouard pour prendre des Mesures pour
luy renvoyer les Anglois qui sont venu se jetter
entre ses bras, + ceux qu'il a rachetté, + qu'il
rachettera. Plusieurs Sauvages se sont deja rendu à
Montreal avec leur Prisonniers, + pour celebrer d'une

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

maniere digne d'eux la fête de notre Dame. Ils en ont mis une demy douzaine en Pieces, dont ils ont fait Chaudiere haulé, + en ont poussé la Barbarie jusqu'à pousser tous leur autres Pri= sonniers d'en manger. On ne peut empecher ces Cruautés, qu'en mettant un tres haut Prix à leur Rachat. Mr. de Vaudreuil n'epargnera rien pour les decouvrir + les delivrer. Lorsque Mr. de Monro + ceux qui l'ont Suivi ont eté rendu a notre Camp le Bruit se repandit que plus de 1500 Anglois avoient eté les Victimes de l'Amitié (lisez) des Sauvages, qui les avoient entierement massacré. Tout le Monde le crût, d'autant plus que les Sauvages ne cherchoient point a nous tirer de l'Erreur. Monsr. de Moncalm fit partir sur le Champ un Courrier pour apprendre à Mr. de Vaudreuil cette triste Nouvelle, + la Douleur qu'il en avoit. Tout le Canada en fut entierement affligée: Mais sa Peine n'etoit pas de longue Durée, Le Courrier Suivant nous a appris que le 1500 Anglois que l'on avoit crû morts, s'etoient rendu au fort Edouard. / Une [bosq] Lettre du Commandant de ce fort en avoit instruit Mr. de moncalm. Nous avons eté heureux que Lieu= tenant Colonel Mr. de Monro n'ait pas fait une plus longue Resistance. Deux Jours, deux Jours de

plus, il nous auroit peut etre mis dans l'Embarras, Mr Web se disposoit a venir avec la Meilleure Partie de son Monde: Un Sauvage qui etoit envoyé du fort Edoüard au fort Guillaume Henry fut pris par nos Iroquois, Leur ci comme etant de la meme Nation, ne voulurent pas faire de Mal, mais ils en firent present a nos Outaöuls qui le mirent en Pièces sur le Champ, pour en faire festin, comme ils le carteloient un petit Globe de Plomb tomba de son fondement dans laquelle on trouva la Lettre Suivante.

Le Major General au fort Edoüard, au Commandant du Fort Guillaume Henry

J'ay Ordre du General Web de vous dire que c'est la faulte de milices Si je ne suis pas deja a votre aide: mais comme il y en a deja une grande Partie D'arrivé que j'en attend ici a demain plus de 1000, vous powez etre bien sur, que Je serai bien vite a votre Secours. Vous verrez que lorsque nous serons en-gagé avec L'Ennemi, comment vous powez faire pour le mettre entre deux feux, J'en augure bien. Nous vous avons envoyez plusieurs Expres, J'espere qu'aucun ne sera Tombé entre les mains de l'Ennemi. Mr Johnson doit etre avec nous avec 150 Sauvages qui ne tardent que le moment

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

d'arriver. Nous esperons que vous vous soutiendrez jusqu'à notre Arrivée, + je me flatte que je vous delivreray bientôt quoyque je suis informé par un Prisonnier que L'Ennemi a 11000 hommes. aussitôt que vous aurez receu la' presente Le General vous donne Ordres de luy envoyer plusieurs Exprés pour l'informer de votre Situation, Combien d'Ennemis, + le Tems que vous pensez pouvoir tenir contre leur Canon. Je suis, +c

Il y a apparence que Mr. Web ayant appris
[Boro]
la Reddition / du fort Guillaume Henry sera demeuré tranquille, dans le sein + que les Armées Depart et d'autre se contenteront de S'observer.

Nos affaires vont aussi tres bien du Coté de la belle Riviere, 12 à 1500 Sauvages font con=tinuellement des courses sur les Territoires Angloises, + mettent la Desolation dans toutes ces belles Contrées. Ils peuplent leur Villages des Enfans de Nos Ennemis.

Un Courrier de L'Accadie vient de nous informer qu'un Parti d'Anglois a eté rencontré + attaqué par un des notres aux environs de Beausejour. Il en a tué 22 + fait 22 Pri=sonniers qui ont eté mené à Miramichi, Ils ont dit qu'ils n'avoient aucunes Nouvelles d'alifax depuis dix Semaines, Ce qui les Sur=prenoit d'autant plus, qu'ils avoient Coutume

d'en recevoir tous les 8 Jours, L'Escadre de
Mr. Dubois de la Motte, en est peut etre Cause.

[p 582] Endorsed An Account Nº. 2 / Of the French
Military Operations / in America from ye taking /
Oswego to ye taking Ft. Wm Henry - / 1756 - 1757 /
Taken by Capt. Bruchie in ye / King of Prussia
Privateer / + Sent to Gov. Pownall -
in Gov. Pownal's Letter of Decr / 28th 1757.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

C.O.5: 18

Memorial

Stating

The Nature of the Service in N America 1756–

+ Proposing

A General Plan of Operations founded thereon.

by J Pownall

His Majesty has now ~~Applyd~~ United the Service into one power of Action and under one Direction by appointing a Commander in Chief for this Service over all North America with power to direct, and Forces to carry on this Service as a one whole: The next grand and absolutely neces=sary point therefore is, that there should be some one general Plan of Operations fixed that may be carried on not only by the general Forces employ=ed in the General and Military parts of such plan, but by every particular Province + Colony in its own private Councils and own private Opera=tions coincident with the whole. When such is fixed on, every Sum of Money that is raised for this Service will be applied to what shall be of real Service, and permanent Use; and every the most minute Operation that is undertaken will

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

become as part of such plan Ἔργον εἰς ἀιέι: And
every the most (otherwise insignificant) Measure
would become of more Importance and more
Service, than Twenty the most expensive and bustl=
[p 104] =ing Operations that arise from momentary + Partial
starts of Whim Vanity or Interest, there could not
even a Log House be built, nor scarce a Piquet
stuck down in any place of the bountry but
what would be a necessary Measure, and whose
Use (however Trifling the thing in itself) would
extend to the grand Service of the whole: there
would not be a pound scarce a penny raised,
but would have its share in this grand Source:
Or the contrary while private Persons or particular
Independent Bodies of People have consulted only
the Momentary partial Starts of Whim Vanity Party
or Interest under the Influence of such Motives,
without any general Scheme to the Defense of
the bountry: the taking possession of it, or the
bommand of it, without any Reference to any one
General Idea; Forts have been built up and down
the bountry, that cou'd never have been of use,
have never been used, have never been supported,
have been left to go to ruin, have been aban=
=doned to the Enemy, or if they have been
kept up at all, have been a private standing

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Jobb to all concerned in them: While thus large Sums of Money have been squander'd away to no use or bad ones; while thus fruitless detach'd measures, that have been of no use, but preversion and Incumbrance on the general Service, and interfering amongst each other, have been pursued by rage random fitts & starts: the Public Service has not only been ruined, but the People have lost all Opinion and Confidence in Military Operations, have been discouraged and alienated from engageing in any active measures, and always Suspicious, that whatever Sums they give to such, are either thrown away, or put into the Private Pocket of some Jobb: on the contrary were there some one general Plan of Operations formed upon the practicability, and really intended Execution of which [p.605] they might confide in, the Assemblies / Might be perswaded, the People would be willing, and I verily believe would be persuaded to give amply & chearfully. So that it is not only necessary to the gaining the end propos'd, but also absolutely necessary to the gaining the Means, that some such general Plan should be fixed.

In order to which the following Paper proposes to consider

1st The Scite of the Country.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

2dly The Interests of the Possessions and Settlements.
as the Basis of
3dly The State of the Service in America.

It becomes necessary to a right understanding of these to recur back and run up to the first principles on which they are founded, not only because the Subject is New, but because it has been Misconceived perverted and Misrepresented.

1. Prior to any Observations on the Settlers and Settlements it will be necessary to take some Notice, of the peculiar State & Site of the Countries, in which they have Settled: for it is the Site & Circumstances (I mean those that are unchangeable) of a Country which give the Characteristic form, to the State & Nature of the People who inhabit it.

The Consideration of the Continent of America may be properly divided into two parts, from the two very different and distinct Ideas that the Face of the Country presents, but more especially from the two distinct Effects which must necessarily and have actually Arisen from the two very different sorts of Circumstances in each Tract of Country.

All the Continent of North America as far as known to the Europeans, is to the Westward
[p 606] of the endless Mountains, a high level / Plain.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

All to the Southeast of these Mountains slopes away Southeasterly down to the Atlantic Ocean. by a level Plain, I must not be understood as tho' I thought there were no Hills or Vallies or Mountains in such; but that ye plain of a Section paralel to the main Face of the Country would be nearly an horizontal plain. As the plain of a like Section of this other part would be inclined to the Horizon, with a large Slope to the Atlantic Ocean. The Line that divides these two Tracts, that is, the Southeast Edge of these Plains or the highest part of this Slope, may in general be say'd to run from Onondaga along the Western-most Allegeani Ridge of the endless Mountains to Apalatche in the Gulph of Mexico.

For considering first the Main Continent, this high plain, with very few Exceptions in com-parison to the whole; it may be observed that the Multitude of Waters found it is properly speaking, but of two Masses: the one composed of the Waters of the Lakes and their Suit, which disembogue by the River St Laurence; the other that Multi-tude of Waters that all lead into the Mississippi and thence to the Ocean. The former into the Gulf of St Laurence: the latter into the Gulf of Mexico.

There are in all the Waters of Mississippi,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

at least as far as we know, but two Falls of Waters: the one at a place called by the French St. Antoin, high up on the West or Main Branch of Missisippi; the other on the East Branch called Ohio; except those, and the temporary Ra=pidity arishing from the Freshes of Spring, and the Rainy Seasons; all the Waters of the Missisippi run to the Ocean with a still easy and gentle Current.

As to all the Waters of the five great Lakes, and the many large Rivers that empty into them; the Waters of the [4 lines] great Outawawa / River, the Waters of the Lake Champlain, of Trois Riviers, and the many other that empty into the River St. Laurence above Quebec; they may all be con=sidered in one Mass as a Stagnation or Lake of a Wilderness of Waters spreding over the Country by an infinite Number, and va=riety of Branchings, Bays, Straits &c. for al=though at particular places of their communi=cations, and at the Mouths of their Streams they seem to pour out such an immense Ocean of Waters, yet when they are all collected and Assembled together at a general Rendezvous where

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

they all disembogue themselves into the River St. Laurence; the whole Embocheur of this multitude of Waters is not larger than the Seine at Paris.(1)

The Waters of each respective Mass not only the lesser Streams but the main general Body of each going through this Continent in every Course and direction have by their near Approach to each other, by their interlocking with each other, by their Communication to every quarter and in every di:=rection, an Alliance + Unity, and from one Mass, a one whole.

Let any one raise in his Mind the Idea of a Country incapable of being Travell'd, except on the Roads Causeways Dykes &c.a that have been made through it, and that these Roads have through=out the whole Country a Communication that con:=nects and forms that into a one System of Di:=sign, a one whole: such Person will readily conceive [p 608] how/Easily and with what few Numbers a General

(1) About twelve Leagues above Quebec over against a place called La Loubiniere, the River St. Laurence appears to be of a very considerable Breadth, but when the Tide which rises up much higher than that place, has at its Ebb, intirely retired, that breadth which one would have judged to have been that of the St. Laurence River, remains all dry except a small Channel in the Middle which does not appear to be much larger than the Seine at Paris, nor the Waters of it, that pass there, to have more, or a greater Current.

may take possession of hold the Command of, and defend this Country by fortifying with Redoubts and such Works the strong Holds and passes in it, and at what an almost insurmountable Disadvantage, any one who Aims to recover such must act even with twenty times the Numbers: If these Roads + Lines have thus a Communication forming a one whole, they are the foundation or Basis of a Command throughout the whole Country and whoever becomes possessed of them, has the Com= =mand of that Country.

Let any one behold and see with his own Eyes America as it really is a Wilderness of Woods and Mountains incapable of Land Carriage in it's present natural unwrought Form, and not even to be Travelled on foot unless by the good Will of the Inhabitants, as such Travelling in these Woods + Mountains is perpetually and unavoidably liable to Ambuscades and to have their Communication cut off. Let such Person also know that the Waters for these Reasons have ever been the only Roads that the Inhabitants use and untill Art + Force (fit Via Vi) make others are the only Roads that any Body of People can in general take.

Seeing this and being convinced of it, as

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Fact and Experience would convince him, let such then recollect what is say'd above of the Communication and Alliance amongst the several Waters of this Continent, of the Unity, one Mass, and one whole, that they form, he will see in a strong light how the [4 Cong.] Watery Element claims and holds / Dominion over this Extent of Land. That the great Lakes which lie upon its Bosom on one hand and the great River Missisippi and the Multitude of Waters which run into it form there a Communication an Al- =liance (sic) or Dominion of the Watery Elements that Commands throughout the whole. That these great Lakes appear to be the Throne, the Center of a Dominion whose Influence by an infinitude of Rivers Creeks & Streams, extends itself through all & every part supported by the Connection & Communication of and Alliance with the Waters of Missisippi.

If we give Attention to the nature of this Country, and the one united Command & Dominion which the Waters hold throughout the same, we shall not be surprized to find the French (tho so few in Number) in possession of a Power which Commands this Country: Nor on the other hand when we Consider the nature of this Eastern part of America, on which the English are setled, if we give any degree of Attention to the Facts, shall we be

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

surprized to find them, tho' so numerous to have so little and languid a power of command, even within the Country where they are already setled. I say a very strong Reason for this fact arises out of the different Natures of the Country, prior to any Consideration of the difference arising from the Nature of their Government, and their Method of taking this Possession.

This Country by a communication of Waters that is extended throughout, and by an Alliance of all these into one Whole is capable of being and is naturally a foundation of a one System of command: And accordingly such a System would and has actually taken root therein under
[p.610] the | French Hands: their various possessions through=
=out this Country have an Order a Connection and Communication and Unity a System, and is form=
=ing fast into a one Government as will be seen by and by: Whereas the English Settlements have naturally neither Order Connection Communication Unity nor System: The Waters on this Tract on which the English are settled are a number of Rivers + Bays unconnected with, and independent of each other either in Interest or Communication. The vague dissipated random Settlements therefore scatter=
=ed up and down will have no more Communication

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

on bonnection amongst themselves than there is amongst the various independent Streams they are Setled upon: This bountry instead of being United and Strengthned by the Alliance of the Waters which run in it is divided by these several various Streams detached from, and inde=pendent of each other into many seperate detached Tracts, that do naturally, + have Actually become the foundation of as many seperate and inde=pendent Interests.

As far as the bommunion of the Waters of any River or the bommunion there may be betweem two such extends, so far extended will arise a bommunication or System of Interest and bommand: And therefore the Settlements on this Tract of bountry would be naturally, as they are actually divided into numbers of little weak unconnected independent Governments: Were I to point out the natural Division of the Tracts, and these Interests it would point out a new Division of the Governments of the bolonies, which is not the purport of this Paper.

[p 64] / The bonsideration of which bountry so far as it is connected with or has any Effect upon the Interests and Politicks of the English Settle=ments, presents itself to View divided in two

Ideas 1st the Country between the Sea + Mountains.
2dly the Mountains. The first part is almost throughout the whole capable of Culture and is intirely Settled. The second, a Wilderness, in which is found here + there in small portions, in com=parison of the whole. Solitary detached spots of Ground fit for Settlements, the rest is nothing but Cover for Vermine and Rapine a Den for Wild Beasts, and the more Wild Savages, that lurk in it.

Thus far of the Scite of the Country, as it becomes the foundation of a Natural differe=ence between the English + French Possessions in America. The next point that presents itself to Consideration is

IIdly The manner in which the English and French have taken possession of and Setled in this Country, and
1st of the French.

The French in their first Attempts to settle themselves in these parts endeavored to penetrate by Force of Arms, to fix their possessions by Military Expeditions, till thro' the perpetual and constant Abortion of these measures, and the certain Disap=pointment and pure loss that attended them, they thro' a kind of Despair gave over all thoughts of such.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Whether by the dear bought Experience that they learnt from hence or whether through Despair leaving their Colony to make its own way, or whether rather, the right good Sense of Mr. Frontenac and Mr. Calliers lead them to it, is neither / Easy nor material to determine. [p.612]

But so it was they fell afterwards into that only Path in which the real Spirit and Nature of the Service lad.

The Native Inhabitants (the Indians) of this Country are all Hunters: All the Laws of Nations they know or acknowledge, are the Laws of Sporting, and all the Idea they have of Landed Possession is that of a Hunt. The French Setlers of Canada universally commenc'd Hunters, and so insinuated themselves into a Connection with these Natives.

While the French kept themselves thus Allied with the Indians as Hunters, and communi=cated with them in, and strictly maintained all the Laws and Rights of Sporting, the Indians did easily and readily admit them to a local Landed Possession: A Grant which rightly acquired and applyed they are always ready to make as none of the Rights or Interests of their Nation are hurt by it: but on the contrary they experience

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and receive great use, benefit and profit from the Commerce that the Europeans therein establish with them. Whereas on the Contrary the English with an insatiable Thirst after landed Possessions have gott Deeds, and their fraudulent pretences grounded on the abuse of Treaties, and by these Deeds claim possession even to the Exclusion of the Indians, not only from their Hunting Grounds (which with them is a right of great Consequence) but even from their House + Home, as by particular Instances from one end of the Continent to the other might be made appear; upon these pretences they have drove the Indians off their Lands: the Indians unable to bear it any longer told Sr. William Johnson that they believed soon they [p. 613] shou'd not be able to Hunt a Bear into a Hole in a Tree but some Englishman wou'd claim a right to the Property of it as being his Tree. And whatever the great Proprietors Patentees and Land Jobbers may affirm or affect to prove or how=ever angry they may be with those who declare this: this is the sole ground of the loss and Alienation of the Indians from the English Interest: and this is the ground the French work upon: On the contrary the French possessions interfere not with the Indians Rights but Aid and Assist their Interest

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and become a means of their Support: and this will more clearly and better appear by a more minute and particular Attention to the French measures in these matters.

1. No Canadian is suffered to Hunt or Trade with the Indians but by Licence from the Gov.=ernment and under such Regulations as that Licence ordains: the main Police of which is this: the Government divides the Indian Countries into so many Hunts, according as they are divided by the Indians themselves: to these several Hunts there are Licences respectively adapted with Regulations respecting the Spirit of the Nation whose Hunt such is, respecting the Commerce and Interest of that Nation; respecting the nature of that Hunt.

The Canadian having such Licence ought not to Trade & Hunt within the Limits of such Hunt but according to the above Regulations: and he is hereby absolutely excluded under severe Penalties to Trade or Hunt beyond these Limits on any Account whatever.

It were needless to point out the many good and beneficial Effects arising from this Police, by giving thus a right attention to the Interest of the Indians, in observing the true Spirit of the Alliance / In putting the Trade upon a fair [p. 014]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Foundation and by maintaining all the Rights and Laws of the Hunt which the Indians most indispensably exact.

But the Consequence of the most important Service which arises out of this Police, is a regular definite precise assured knowledge of this Country.

A Man whose Interest and Commerce is circumscribed within a certain department will pry into and scrutinize every Hole and Corner of that Endroit: again when such a Hunt is by these means as full of these Coureurs de Bois as the Commerce of it will bear: whoever applies for a Licence must betake himself to some new Tract and Hunt, by which again begins an opening to new Discoveries and fresh Acquisitions.

When the French have by these means established a Hunt a Commerce Alliance and Influence amongst the Indians of that Tract and have by these means acquired a knowledge of all the Waters passes portages Posts, that may hold the Command of that Country, in short a military knowledge of the Ground, then, and not before they ask and obtain leave of the Indians to strengthen their Trading House, to make it a Fort, to put a Garrison in it.

In this manner by becomeing Hunters and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

creating Alliances with the Indians as Brother Sportsmen by founding that Alliance upon, and maintaining it (according to the true Spirit of the Indian Law of Nations) in a right communi:=cation and Exercise of the true Interest of the Hunt: they have insinuated themselves into an In:=fluence with the Indians, have been admitted into a landed Possession, and by locating and fixing [p.615] those Possessions in Alliance with and by the friendly Guidance of the Waters whose Influence extends throughout the whole, they are become possessed of a real Interest in and real command over the Country. They have thus throughout the Country 60 or 70 Forts, and almost as many Settlements which take the Lead in the com:=mand of the Country, not even one of which Forts without the above true (sic) Spirit of Policy could they support with all the Expence and force of Canada. Not all the Power of France could, 'tis the Indian Interest alone that does maintain in these Posts.

Having thus got Ground in any certain Tract, + having one principal Fort they get leave to build other trading Houses and Entrepots, at length to strengthen such, and in fine to take possession of more and more advanced Posts, and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to fortify and Garrison them, as little subordinate Forts under the Command of the principal one.

Thó these principal Forts have subordinate Forts dependent on them, they are yet independent of each other, and only under the Command of the Governour General: there is a Rotine of Duty settled for these, and the Officers + Commanders are removed to better and better Commands: what the particulars of this is, and of the Distribution of these Troops, I have not yet learned as to Canada, but in general. the present Establishment for this Service is three thousand Men of which there are generally two thousand three or four hundred effective.

I have not been able to get an exact List of the Forts in Canada but the following is sufficient to sketch out the manner in which they Conduct this Service.

But first it will be necessary to describe
[p.616] the Line/ Which now divides Canada + Louisiana in the Illinois Country. it begins from the Oubasch at the Mouth of Vermillion River thence to the post called Le Rocher on the River Peorias, and thence to the Peninsula formed at the Confluence of Rocky River and the Mississippi.

[Forts]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

Forts in Canada.

St. Frederick { St. John
Carrillon or Ticonderôga

Frontenac { L: Presentation
Les Coudres
Quintéz.

Niagara { Toronto
one other

Missilimakinac and its dependencies

Du Quesne { Presq'isle
Riviere au Boeuf
one other

Le Detroit . . two—

'twas proposed to the Court in the Year 1762 to erect this into a Lieutenancy Du Roy.

The post Miamis

+ Sioux

Nipigon { two or three, one on the River Michipocoton × one other on the long River.

× there is a Trade carried on between this Fort + Hudsons Bay By means of the Indians, by which Trade the French furnish all their posts + Magazines in this quarter.

St. Joseph and one other.

Le Petit Paris.

Alibi

Saguenay

in all about 60

St Johns in Nova Scotia.

Most

[Fors] Most of these Forts have fine Settlements and large Stores round them, and they do intirely support themselves, it being usual for both Officers and Men to defer receiving their pay 'till the Garrison is relieved, which is generally in six Years: and scarce any thing is sent to these Garrisons but dry. Goods + Ammunition.

There is a fine Settlement at Detroit of near two hundred Families; a better still at St Joseph's of above two hundred: a fine one at St. Antoin, many fine ones about petit Paris but the French Government does not encourage these, + have by a Positive Ordonance absolutely forbid any one to make a Settlement without especial Licence, which they found necessary to do, to restrain the Canadians from totally abandoning Canada.

The Establishment, Posts and Settlements of Louisiana are as follows.

Thirty seven Companies of fifty Men each, and two Suisse Comp.s of seventy five each.

1. Garrison of New Orleans. French F.s 900 / Suisse .... 75 } 975.

Out of which are Garrisoned the out posts of Balisse and other small Posts.

De tour Anglois: the Garrison of this consists of 4 Companies which have their tour of Duty with the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Mobile Illinois &c

Mobile: 8 French Companies & one Suisse .... 475.

"It is necessary to fix this Number here on account
"of the proximity of Pensacola on one part, & of
"the English on the other, as also to Influence
"the Indians: and as there are at our Meeting
"& Treaty held here Annually with the Indians
"sometimes two, sometimes three thousand Indians present."

Mr. Vaudreuil to the Court.

[p 618]

| Tombechbi
| Alibamons } One Company each a Detachment from the Garrison of Mobile.

Four Companies of this Garrison relieved every Year.

The Illinois, Six Companies 300

The Posts were in 1752 Baskaseas
Fort de Chartres
Village de St Philip
Praire de Rocher
Cohokia
Village de St Jeune Ywe.

The Arkansas, a less principal Post. one Company ... 50

The Natches ..... one Company .. 50

The Nachitoches ..... one Company .. 50

for the present on Account of their not being able to prevent Desertions to the Adages a Spanish post within 7 Leagues of it they propose when they shall be able to settle a Cartell with the Spanish

Governour and His Majesty approves of it to fix two Companies there it being a Frontier post.

The Point Coupe . . .	one Company .	50
The Almang^{ds}	one Company .	50
	Total	2,000

The Settlements of Louisiana in general produce Indigo equal to the Guatimalo which admits three Cuttings or Crops annually. Rice in great Abundance, Cotton but find great difficulty in cleansing it from the Seeds that accompany its growth here, Tobacco, Pitch, Tarr. they have a Trade with their own Islands. Flour, Peas, Beans, Salted & Barn'd [p.619] wild / Beef and Pork, Hams of Hoggs and Bears. Tallow Grease. oil Hides. Lumber. Planks Badage. they have also Myrtle Wax which they export to France. they do also in small quantities Manu: = facture the Buffalo Wool. from the abundance + natural growth of Mulbery Trees they have their Thoughts turned to Silk. Iron. Lead. Copper and Coals in abundance, besides the Skins and coarse Furrs, arising from the Indian Trade and Hunt. they had so long ago as the Year 1744 several Vessells at their Port, which come from Florida + Havanna, and Bay of Campecho to Trade for Boards Lumber Pitch dry Goods + live Stock to the value of 150,000 Piasters. they had a setled

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Treaty of Commerce with the Royal Company of Havanna by the Terms of which the French were to deliver them at Louisiana Pitch at 2 Piastres a Barrell, Tarr at 3 piastres a Barrell. Boards at 2 Reals each: Their Settlements towards the Mouth of Mississippi almost deserted and ruined, the Setlers not being able to support the Expence of Banking against the Inundations of the Sea and Land Floods. Mr. Vaudreuil says in a Letter to the Court Sep: 26: 1752. he thinks it would be much better to defer for some Years attempting Settlements here, 'till the Ground be more raised and elevated by the Accretion of Soil as it has been three feet in fifteen Years last past.

I mention nothing here of the Ports of New Orleans, De Louse Anglois and Balise nor of Mobile, because being Marine Ports the Consideration of them does not come within the Scope of this Paper. I will observe that they require our par=ticular Attention. they are become the ports to which all the Men and Stores, with which the Bounty of the Ohio is furnished are sent / Annually and constantly. As from New Orleans to this Country the way is much Shorter than through Canada, the distance being at the most, when they are [p. 620]

Obliged at low water to follow all the Windings of the River not more than 340 French Leagues, but at the usual times that they send their Convoys not more than 300, and to which they can go up with decked Sloops 9 or 10 Months in the Year. the Trade comes down from the Illinois about the latter end of December, and goes up towards the latter end of January or the beginning of Feb.ry

I shall describe the Post of Tombechbe from Mr. Vaudreuil's Letters.

April 20 1751 } This Post restrains the Alibamons, Talapouches, Abekas, + Couetas. preserves the Communication between the Waters of Mobile, Alibamons River, and the Missisippi: 'tis necessary for us to keep up amongst the Chactaws, the Spirit of Warring against the Chickasaws. 'tis also necessary as an Entrepôt in our Expeditions against the Chickasaws and English. From hence we can go within seven or eight Leagues of the Villiages of the Chicasaws with Periaugoes by the River Tombechbe, over which 7 or 8 Leagues of Land Carriage, we can easily go by Land and carry Cohorns and light Field Peices: from hence also it is that we must send our Parties against the Carolinians.

Jan 6: 1746
Oct.r 26 1745

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

March 6: 1749 Yet this Fort being a heavy expence and
with great difficulty supplyed and being so
situated as to be of no use to hinder the
English from going to the Chactaws when
that Nation is inclined to receive them as
they may conduct their Convoys a little above,
or a little below the Fort without our being
Sep. 24: 1751 able to oppose them. This being the base were
the Chactaws / Intirely secured in our Interest; [p621]
were the Chickasaws destroyed: and had the
English lost and given up all hopes of streng-
-thning themselves in that quarter as we hope
to Effect: I then think it would be no
Jan.y 12: 1751 longer necessary to keep up this Post. Yet
'till this be effected, it must be kept up
and more especially as by suppressing it now,
the Chactaws would think themselves abandon-
May 30: 1751 -ed. This Post as well as Alibamons should
always be Victualled for a Year, least by any
Revolution in Indian Affairs the Road to it
should be obstructed.

As to the posts in the Illinois country. I
am not able to describe them particularly but
what appears to be of more consequence, I collect
from Mr Vaudreuil's Letters (from 1743 to 1752.
the general Idea upon which the Fortifying

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and Securing that Country is founded.

July 18: 1748
Augt 30: 1724

The first Fort of their Plan in forti-
-fying the Illinois Country was on the Peninsu-
-la in Lat. 41: 30. This was a Check upon +
Barrier against the several Nations of Sioux
(not then in Confederacy with them) the next
Post in this plan was on the River Vecrias
(so called after the Junction of the Illinois
River + Theakiki) which would be of more pe-
-cecial use if situated on the North of the Lake
of that River, whence the Road divides that
leads to Missilimakenac and St. Joseph. this
he describes as the Key to the Illinois Country
from Canada.

The next is the garrisoning and fortify-
-ing the Country from the Mouth of Missouris
to Kaskasias where there are five Posts. Mr.

May 15: 1751

Vaudreuil thinks that Kaskasias is the principal
as it is the pass and Inlet of the Convoys of
Louisiania, as also of those of Canada, and of

[p.622]

the Traders + Hunters of the Post / Detroit and
that (the) greatest part of the Savage Nations.
There is also at this Post a River where the
Sloops which come from New Orleans may be

Mr Macarty to Mr. Vaudreuil. Janu.y 20: 1752.

safely laid up in Winter. But Mr. Macarty who
was on the Spot thinks the Environs of Chartres

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

as far better situation to form this Post provided there were more Inhabitants. he visited Fort Chartres found it very good only wanting a few Repairs and thinks it ought to be kept up.

The next post (I take them in order of
Nov: 4 1745. place not of time) which comes into this plan is on the Ohio over against the Mouth of the Cherokee River. this he says would be the
Augt 20. 1744. Key of the Colony of Louisiana, would be a sufficient Barrier against the English and
May 15. 1751. restrain their Encroachments, and would obstruct their designs in Alienating the Indians of the Ohio; it would restrain the Incursions of the Cherokees on the River Ouabask and River Mississippi, it would also check the Chickasaws, and would by these means secure the Navigation of the Mississippi and the Communication
Nov 4: 1745. with our Posts. He here expresses the greatest uneasiness (as the French Court did not care to engage in the measure at that time) least the English should build a Fort here, in which case he says we must give up all Communication with the Illinois, for the English would become Masters of the Navigation of that Country.

Apl 8: 1752. Mr Jonquiere proposes another Fort at the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Mouth of Rocky River (this is in the Government of Canada) which he says would secure the Tran=quility of the South of Canada. This says Mr. Vaudreuil together with the Post of the Illinois would restrain and become a Barrier against the
[4629] /English and cover all our Indian Allies to the West from our Enemies the English the Cherokees Catawbas and others.

+By these Posts above, and the Posts of Miamis: this whole Country is secured and forti=fyed. This Country says Piere Charlevoix (in 1721) will become the Grainary of Louisiana: And in 1746 we find it actually become so; for in that Year it sent down to New Orleans 50 Ton of Flour. In 1747 we find it well furnished with Provisions and having very fine Crops. and in a Letter of Mr. Vaudreuils 1748 we have an Account of its produce and exports Flour barr Bacon Hams, both of Bears and Hogs, barr'd Pork, and wild Beef, Myrtle Wax, Cotton, Tallow Leather, Tobacco, Lead, Copper, some small quantity of Buffalo Wool, Venison Poultry Bear's grease, oil. Skins + some coarse Furrs. And we find a regular Communication setled

---

I mention nothing here of the Influence of the Jesuit Missionaries because nothing is meant less than Religion by them.

+. Three Letters of Mr. Vaudreuil's Quoted on Page ... may referred to in this place.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

with New Orleans by Convoys which came down Annually the latter end of December, and return at latest by the middle of February.

Thus the French do not only Settle the Country but also take possession of it, and by the form rite and police of such Possessions (led on and established by the Guidance of and in Alliance with the Natives) a natural Foundation of a one Command, have they acquired & become possessed of the Command of this Country.

By these means, I repeat it, have they created an Alliance an Interest with all the Indians on the Continent: by these means have they acquired an Influence a Command throughout the Country. They know too well the Spirit of Indian Politicks, to affect a Superiority a Government over / The Indians, yet they have in [p.624] reality and truth of more solid Effect an Influence an Ascendency in all the Councils of all the Indians on the Continent, and lead & direct their Measures. Not even our own Allies, the five Nations excepted, unless in that remains of our Interest which partly the good Effect of our trading House at Oswego, and partly General Johnson has preserved to the English, by the good Esteem and high Opinion the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Indians have of his Spirit and Truth.

The English

East.

In the French Interest
- Esquinaux
- St. Johns
- Miemacs
- Souriquois
- Noridgwalkes
- Abenakais
- St. Francis Indians
- Sachuewage
- Saatcoke
- Osuegatchie.

Senekes
Onondagas
Cayuger

Oneides
Tuskaroras

Mohawkes, Mehikanders — wholly in the British Interest.

Delawares, Shawenese — lost to the English except a few on Susquehanah.

Catawbas, Cherokees, Chickasaws, Creeks. — supposed in the English Interest but much Debauched by the French. —

Cawetas, Abekas, Talapoonches, Alibamous — the four Nations of the Creeks

North.

Wholly French.
- Assinipoales
- Adirondaches
- Algonkins
- Outawaouaes, Ehmonderdes or Hurons — Shamadenerounes.
- Messisagues
- Outagamier
- Miscontins
- Sakis
- Christanaux Almipogins Nipissenes.

West.

French —
- Sioux
- Nadonessiries
- Ilinois
- Sawigtwaes
- Miamis
- Painkesshanaes
- Wawyactaes
- Picques
- Kaskaskies

South.

wholly French.
- Oragaes
- Akansaqs
- Chactaws
- Panimées

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.625]

The English American Provinces are as fine Settlements as any in the World, but can scarce be called Possessions because they are so setled as to have no Possession of the Country. They are setled as Farmers Millers Fishermen upon Bays and Rivers that have no Communication nor Connection of Interest Consequently the Setlers belonging to these Rivers Bays &c. have no natural Connection.

But further the Setlers upon any one River or set of Waters, which Waters having a Connection might become the natural Seat of a one Interest, are yet so setled that they have no Connection nor Union amongst each other, scarce of Communion much less of Defence.

Their Settlements are vague without design scattered independent. they are so Setled that from their situation 'tis not easy for them to unite in a System of mutual Defence, nor does their Interest lead them to such System, and even if both did, yet through the want of a Police to form them into a Community of Alliance Unity & Activity amongst themselves they are helpless & defenceless and thus have the English of this Sort for many hundred Miles a long indefensible Line of Frontiers prior to the Consideration of the Nature of the Enemy they may be engaged with.

2

III The state of the Service as arising from the above Facts.

It appears from the first Stroke of the Eye, that the English without some preparative measures, will not be able to carry into Execution any Military Expeditions against the French in the upper part of America: because that from any post, where they can Collect and form an Army, and [p.626] / Say in all its Stores Ammunition & Provision, they must undertake for many hundred Miles a long dangerous and tiresome March by Roads the most harassing and of almost insuperable difficulty, thrô a Wilderness of Woods and Mountains without Magazines of Forage &c or any other Assistance. thrô a bountry liable to Ambuscades and all the Strokes of War, through a bountry whereof the French are possessed of the Command; or if through any part where their personal Command does not actually exist, yet where Indians, (the most dangerous Enemies in such a Wilderness) where the Indians I say are Masters and possessed of every Hold & Pass.

To put this matter in a still stronger light, let any one Consider whence arises the danger of Marching thrô a fortifyed Country.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

whence the danger of a General's leaving behind him any Enemies Fort or Garrison not taken.- It is that the Enemy who has the possession of these has the Command of the whole Country, except the sole confined Spott where the stronger Army is present; can forbid and restrain the Inhabitants from furnishing you with such Assistance as the Country is other-=wise capable of affording: can by Sallies from these Posts cutt off and intercept all your Parties, all your Intelligence: can cutt off all Communication with your Magazines, and your own Posts, can perpetually Harass and obstruct your March and return within Cover before any Superiour party sent out from the Main Body can reach them, you are also always liable to Surprize even within your Camp.

A March from any Post where the [f. 107] English can at / Present form any Army, and collect its Stores Ammunition Provision Carriages &c. thrô the Country as at this day above Circum-=stanced, is literally and precisely in its Effect, the same thing as the March here described.

While the Indians, whose chief Art of War is that of making Ambuscades, who have acquired from practice and Art a peculiar Method of secretly

traversing the Woods and lying Concealed in them: While the Indians whose Military Skill of fighting either single or in parties admidst these Woods, renders the situation of them equivalent to fighting under Cover: While the Indians thus train'd & incredibly expert in the Art, can at any time Sally out from the Holds, Fastnesses, Lurking places, & Ambushes in which the Country abounds (and all which they know) may even from the Cover of the Woods, and drive in all your small out Parties; prevent such Foraging as the Country will afford; Intercept and obstruct your Convoys; cutt off your Communication or Intelligence Provisions & Succours, and retire again within Cover out of danger of any Pursuit, and continue thus constantly to Harass and perhaps Surprize your Army. While they can do this; and (Beleive it) all this they can do and will do, your Army is to all Intents and Purposes as to the War with the Indians, marching thrô a Country of Forts and Fortresses. Let any one here compare this State of the Case with the Causes & Reasons of the failure of the several Military Expeditions on this Continent, & its Truth will be still more Evinced.

As then no General would think of making
[p 628] a/Campaign in any Country, to reach which he

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

must march thrô an Enemys fortifyed Country without some previous measures to maintain his March and secure his Retreat thrô such. So here (I repeat it) there are some previous measures necessary.

The first of these Measures is the setling the Police of our Alliance with the Kenunchoni Confederacy upon a permanent solid and effectual Basis, so as to restore, and re Establish our Int:=erest with them.

The Second is taking possession of and fortifying a System of advanced Posts Entreposts vizt. Magazines whereat to collect Stores and Pro:=visions Camps, from whence (within a reasonable distance, and by a practicable way) to make our Sorties.

Thirdly the Securing the Dominion of Lake Ontario for the present, and laying a Foundation for the like Dominion on Lakes Erie Huron and Michigan.

Let now any one consider the above Stating of the Form of the Country that the English inhabit, and in which the Operations of our Arms must lye: let him raise in his Mind seriously the precise Idea of the Native Inhabitants who possess this Country, and of the

kind of Operations of which we are and shall be Attacked and by which we may be able to defend ourselves: let any one I say by a serious Attention to the above Facts form to himself that Idea which an Actual and practical knowledge of the Country would give him: let him then be told a Melancholy Truth that [629] almost all those Indians / Whose Friendship and Alliance were once our best and nearest Barrier, are now by the French debauched and alienated from us, may even turned against us, + become the servile Instruments of the French Robberies, Massacres and Treacherous Incroachments; Let then his Eye be turned upon the State of our back Inhabitants, settled in a vague unconnected defenceless manner up to the Mountains, to the very Mouth of the Dens of these Savages. Any one attentively considering the above Facts will see the English Colonies in not only a weak defenceless State, but exposed to, and almost at the Mercy of a very powerful Enemy. Considering this + the above Facts, he would see how superficial, wild and false Idea of the Service that is, which would create a Barrier by a Line of Forts: a Barrier that might as well pretend to cutt off the Bears Wolves and Foxes from coming

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

within it, as the Indians. A Barrier that would have no more Effect than so many bare-crows, unless you could actually build another Chinese Wall, and so another, still advanceing your Wall Fence, as you advanced your Settle-ments: A Barrier that would take more Troops to Man it, than the Country inclosed within it, would take People to cultivate it: a Line of 13 or 14 hundred Miles, that is at last no Line at all: he would, I say, see this measure not only Impracticable but ineffectual: nay were it practicable and could it take Effect, yet the insupportable Expence of it would render it im-possible to be engaged in: Any one reasoning on the Ideas as above stated, and knowing them to be what they really are Facts, would turn [p.630] his Thoughts on those Objects which / Experience Fact and Reason point out to be our Barrier, Namely, a real and stable Alliance with the In-dians formd on such Articles as should give us the same kind of possession and Command in the Indian Country, the same Influence in In-dian Affairs as the French have.

And first, As to that part of our Barrier, and the Service which is connected with and depends on our Alliance and Interest with the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Reflections; the Confederacy of the five Nations, I can only Repeat what I have say'd formerly on this Subject.

"The riginal natural Form under which the Indian Country lay being that of a Forest, stocked not with Sheep or Oxen or Horses, not with Beasts of Labour and domestic Animals, but only with Wild Beasts + Game, all that the Country afforded for Food or Raiment must be hunted for: The Indians therefore would consistantly be as they were in Fact, not Landworkers but Hunters, not Settlers but Wanderers: they wou'd therefore consequently never have, as in fact they never had, any one common fixed Interest, nor any one Communion of Rights + Actions, one Civil Union and consequently not any Government. they know no such thing as an Administrative or Executive Power properly so called; they allow the authority of Advice, a kind of Legislative Authority; but there is no Civil Coertion, they never had any one collective actuating power of the whole nor any Magistrate or Magistrates to execute such.

But the Country now appearing under a [p. 631] | Different Form, and they the Indians being under very different Circumstances arising from Trade Treaties

& War, begin to feel rather than see, to find by Experience rather than Reason the necessity of a Civil Union of Power & Action, and that these Circumstances have in fact for many Years been formed, and have at length formed to them such a Collective power: these People are precisely in that point of Circumstances where a Community, that was before only a Community of Society is be-=coming that of Government.

In all their Actions therefore of late Years whether of Treaty or War, they have recurred to some Agent to actuate this Power; they are not only become capable of such a general leading, but their Circumstances require it. The Circumstances with which they are connected had formed them into a State, but from the Circumstances of the Society under which they live they can never have amongst themselves a Statesholder. their Circumstances require and look out for some such, some such they must have, and if we don't find such for them, the French will, and are actually at-=tempting it: further, as they know not, nor ac-=knowledge any leading Power but that of Authority, there can be no Nominal visible appointment of such Leader: they will never appoint such within themselves, nor will they ever submit to any one

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

appointed from without: this was the Mistake of the Governour of Canada, which had like to have lost him all the Sachnuagais two Years ago.

Therefore such Person or Persons only as
[4.632] can acquire or actually are in possession of this leading/Power this Authority with them can be this Agent this Leader this Stateholder.

For this Manager this Stateholder, the Government have appointed Sir William Johnson, a Person not only the proper one, but preicesely the very and only Person that the above Circumstances and Nature of Things pointed out. the Person whose knowledge of Indians, whose Influence by the Opinion the Indians have of him, whose very uncommon Zeal for the Interest of this Country, whose Integrity and Bravery, will by such measures as the Indians can really and indeed trust if properly supported, restore this Branch of our Affairs to its salutary Effect.

He has in his Papers mentioned every thing necessary as to the Management of this Administration I cannot but add as a Collateral measure that would strengthen and finally confirm such our Interest amongst the Indians the making little Settlements at Oswego Kierondaquat and Niagara, and at our other Forts by leave of the Indians.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

II We should then according to good Faith
+ Truth leave the Indians in full and free
possession of their Dwelling House and Hunting
Grounds, which the English have in the most
solemn manner confirmed to them by Treaty, and
of which by the same Treaty we have undertaken the Protection; We should guaranty and
protect such to them to their use, and also
all their Hunting Grounds: This part of the
general Scheme also is in some degree carried into
Execution by the Instructions given by Genl Braddock
to General Johnson, for his Directions in his late
Treaty with the Indians / Which Instructions were [p.633]
at the desire of General Braddock and Governour
Shirley drawn up by Mr Pownall at Alexandria.
This measure will be absolutely necessary to preserve
these Indians to our Alliance, as may be seen
in almost every Treaty held with them since the
first Surrender of those Lands: it is also necessary
to support ourselves, against the Western French Indians. And this proposed Measure will be so
far from being an Impediment or Hurt to our
Interest that the greatest Advantages may be made
of it, both in the means towards executing the
general plan, and in the final Execution of it:
the uses that may be made of this Measure, in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the means towards executing this Plan, are. That while we are undertaking the protection of the Indian Country and Hunting Grounds we are actually becoming possessed of the Command of the Country, of which in the whole when we are possessed of the Command + Protection(by means of a very few Forts necessary to be Erected which I dont here mention) upon which in part according to the proposed Colonies + Settlements, when we are Settled, the Indeans will be preserved and protected to their satisfac-tion, and yet cannot move to War, nor even to Hunt, nor Subsist, but as they maintain their Alliance with the English, and yet in Conjunction with us their whole Force by these means being become infinitely greater may be directed at any time into the Heart of the Enemy's Country.

As to the Administration of Indian Affairs to the Southward*:

---

* These Indians are the Shawanaes, Delawares, Catawbas, Cherokees, Chickasaws and Creeks. The Creeks are in part debauched and alienated by the French(and attend the French Treaties constantly at Mobile (especially the Alibamois Couetaes Talaponches + Abakaes) and in great measure held under Subjection by the French Forts at Alibamois + Tombechbe. The Chicasaws are greatly Awakened and almost ruined by the Intrigues of the French within them, and the Wars with the Chactaws and other French Indians - being unsupported by us. The Cherokees + Catawbas, but ill supported by us are constantly harrassed and Warr'd upon by the five Nations set on them at the Instance of the French Influence among that People.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, L

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[¶ 634] / The first Step necessary to be taken is that (sic) be an absolute Stop put to all Provincial Administration; that there be no Agents Commissaries or Interpreters appointed by and acting upon the private Orders of a particular Province, from whence arises Interferings + Confusion, and Oppositions to our Indian Affairs always to the obstructing often to the utter Ruin of the Britesh General Interest.

Instead of these, there should be one only principal Commissary (who understands the Language and Interests, and is acquainted with the People of that Nation) appointed severally to each Nation. this Person should have under him several Storekepers and Smiths.

All these principal Commissaries should be subordinate to one general Agent or Superintendant, who should be under the Orders of the Commander in Chief only; acting by his Orders and Instructions form'd on a one general Idea of the English and Indian Interest of our Alliance, and of the Measures to be constantly and uniformly pursued.

As the being supplyed with European Goods is to the Indians the first essential Interest of their Politicks: Is the sole and actual Object of their Alliance with us, and the only real and

permanent Motive of their Attachment to us: and as according to the Custom of these People all
4 635 public Transactions are Executed by Exchange of Presents, all public Friendship // preserved and Ani-
=mated by Public Hospitality + Liberality. The first, and fundamental Object of the English Measures should be to provide for these in a Regular and sufficient manner: the being able to do this is our peculiar Advantage and Superiority over the French in these Affairs: their Measures are perpetually impeded and distressed thro' their being unable to do this, 'tis the only difficulty that they have not + cannot surmount; 'tis this that makes our Alliance if we did Conduct it as we ought, the true and natural Interest, the true and natural Politicks of the Indians.

There ought therefore to be concluded with these Southern Nations a general Alliance of Friendship + mutual Defence and Assistance founded on the British General (not any Provincial private) Interest, upon a one general uniform Plan.

1st The first Article of which should be, to do Justice to all their Claims; to redress all their Wrongs.

2dly To maintain with them all publick Hospi-
=tality and Friendship by public, Annual and Occasional

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Presents, and by entertaining by all other usual Assistance: To establish a fair and just Trade with them, and settle Stores within their Countries, or wherever is most Convenient for them, with a constant supply of Goods at a Setled and cheaper Rate than the French do supply them.

3dly Mutually to Assist each other against all Attempts of the French or their Indians, or any Hostile Attempt whatsoever upon either; constantly and faithfully to give all Intelligence to each other, to mend their Guns when they have occasion to go to War. to supply them at such [p. 606] times, with Ammunition and always to send some of our People along with them if they require it; except against Indians in Alliance with the English; and whenever the English call upon them to go out with them to War, that the English supply, such as want them, with Arms, and all with Provisions + Ammunitions, and de= fend + maintain their Wives and Children in the mean time.

This being done a Fund capable of answering the above Engagements, and of constantly and faithfully executing such; and also capable of supporting an Administration of Indian Affairs, that may work effectually to the preserving +

maintaining the British Interest in such measures, should be Settled on a general and permanent Foundation, which may be as follows,

That the several Colonies, who have hi-
-therto constantly raised Monies for Indian Affairs, as a private Provincial Service should for the future appropriate such Monies to this general Fund.

That such Colonies as have never raised any Monies for these Services should for the future raise and appropriate to this Fund such Sums, under a Quota in proportion to the benefit re-
-ceived or the Harm avoided by the Barrier arising from this general Alliance & Administra-
-tion of Indian Affairs: And it becomes worthy Consideration whether the Islands in the West Indies, their Interest being inseperably connected with the Continent should not bear a certain proportion to the Charge of the War.

[p. 637] /Matters within ourselves being thus prepared and provided for.

The first step of our Measures in this Branch should be, Establishing by Advice of Peo-
-ple of y best Authority and most knowledge of the Affairs of each Nation respectively, at proper places general Magazines for this Service at the most Convenient Entrepôts between Marine & Inland

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Navigation of Carriage, whence lesser Stores respectively Subordinate to these, might be best Supplyed within the Indian Countries, or where, is most convenient for the Indians: As for Instance. one at Schenectady or rather at Mount Johnson. One either at Williams's Ferry on the Potomack, or at Fort Cumberland on Will's Creek. One either some-where on the Roanoak or James's River. One other at Fort Augusta on the Savanah.

From these general Magazines, the several National or Tribe Stores should be constantly supplyed; these Stores would be also public Truck Houses, and the Storekeeper be also a Public Truck Master: These to be fixed in each particular Nation, in such places, and in such Number as hath been usual, or as will be best for the good of the Service, at each of which there should also be a Smith: The Commissary appointed to the Affairs of each Nation to command and Superintend all the Storekeepers Truck Masters and Smiths, and all the Stores and be constantly circuiting through these, living always at some one of them, and attending respectively at any of them, wheresoever he is Commanded by the General Agent, or the good of the Service requires: Also at all times (unless in

[f 186]

matters of a more public general Import, when the (General Agent is to attend) to Negociate and Transact all Matters and Buisness, such Nation may have to do with any other, or with any Colony, and to Interpret between the Indians he is appointed Commissary to, and in general within the powers of his Instructions to do all those Things and Matters as have been usually done by Provincial Agents or Interpreters: That the Storekeepers and Smiths do keep constant Journals and make Report to the Commissary: That the Commissaries keep a Regular Journal of these Reports and of their own Transactions, and Report to the General Agent, and he likewise to keep a Journal and Record and Report to the Commander in Chief.

The Order then of the publick Presents; the publick Hospitality & Liberality being Settled according to the Nature of those Indians, and our Alliance with them.

The Method & Laws of the Trade with them being also Settled.

The next Step to be observed, I take intirely from the French, and is a measure according to my Idea absolutely necessary. Observing the want of Subordination among the Indians, the French

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

have a Number of Sachems, to whom they give Medals and appoint them, to preside as Chiefs Leaders Councellors, Speakers &c. some over 8. some over 10 Villiages and so on as their Influence ex=tends: being easily by Presents and Money posses=sed of these Medal Chiefs, they thus easily acquire a more uniform and stable Management of their Indians, than the Indians even know of among themselves.

[p.659]

/Let it be a standing Instruction, faithfully in all & every Matter to execute and fulfill accord=ing to the true Spirit & Intent, the above Treaty and Alliance both as to the true Interest of the Indians; and as to the forming their Alliance into a firm Barrier against the French and Enemy Indians.

The several People employed in Indian Affairs to have constantly in View the Scheme of uniting these several Nations into a Confederacy like that of the Five Nations: In order to this that there be found out, and fixed upon some one place in the Back Country, whereat the General Agent should hold all his General Treaties and Parlies with these Indians, as the French do at the Mobile, which place upon the Success of this Scheme to be the Council place, as Onondaga is

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to the five Nations. Let any one Consider how a little Republic formed by the Welinis on the River Oubasch by some free and Independent Im:=deans did greatly embarass, and had well nigh ruined the French Affairs there.

This third Branch (according to my Idea of our Barrier, being thus, or in some such way provided for (viz) and Administred.

IV The fourth, Namely that of a System of Magazines and fortifyed Camps as Entrepôts whereat either to Collect for Defence, or from whence within a reasonable Distance and by a practicable Way to make our Sortis: This Branch is in part provided for, by removing + advanceing these Stores, and at. length when a proper place is found to fix them on, that would defend + command the Country, getting leave to fortify them, and so to [f. 610] erect them into Forts, the Indeians / are defended, are at the same time held within proper terms, and we have within a Friends Country, Advanc=ed Ports, or Entrepôts; that would answer all the purposes of defensive or offensive Operations against the Enemy. And all that could be in this place say'd on that Head; I have very minutely entered into in that part, where I explain the Nature and State of the Service, as arising from the Nature and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

State of the Country and its Inhabitants: I will only add their Opinion of one Post which we once had and of another that they feared we were about to make.

Mr. Vandreuill (de) Governour of Canada in his Letter to the Court of May 10: 1744 mentioning the leave which the English had got to build a Fortifyed Trading House at Oakfasques amongst the Creeks says 'If the measure of which this might be a Foundation should be properly carried into Execution it would oblige the French to retire from their Fort of Alibamous down to the Mobile.'

And again in another Letter September 17: 1744 he mentions this Storehouse having opened a Traffick with the Ishactaws. yet this the English abandoned. and the French have now a Fort on each main Branch of the River Mobile, one at Tombechbe, and Fort Toulouse at Alibamous.

In another Letter of November 1748 he says "twould be very easy for the English by means of the River Ohio to form an Entrepot at Pruderhomme to secure them as a Retreat having the Nations of the Shawanaes, Cherokees + Chicasaws on their back and to support them: from this Entrepôt twould be very difficult for them to penetrate

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[p.641] to the Arkansos Panis / Orages, Padonces and Miso=sowies, and all the other Nations of that bountry: If these Posts and Settlements of the Ilinois were broke up as they certainly would be did the English settle + fortify at Prudéhomme, not only the Inhabitants of the Ilinois would be lost to us but also the Inhabitants near New Orleans would be so greatly distressed for the want of the Succours and Provisions of this Country the Granary to it, by loss of the benefit of Trade with that Post, 'twould be difficult for them to Subsist, 'twould be impossible to maintain the Expence they must live at, without it, and they must be obliged to abandon the Colony; but should not matters be so bad as this, yet were the Post at the Ilinois taken away the Colony would not be able to extend itself at furthest beyond the Post of the Natches, without a very strong Garrison at the Post of the Ar=kansas, and at best that Post would be too low to cover the Hunting bountry.

When such Forts are erected the Commanding Officer at each Fort should be a kind of a Comp=troller on the Commissary or Storekeeper of that Division, and should be furnished with Provisions and necessary Stores to make presents and to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

entertain the Indians when they come to him, and to supply their Necessities, he should for this Reason have a right to make an Order on the Magazine of his Division for this purpose.

V. In other parts of our Frontier that are not the immediate residence + bounty of the Indians, some other Species of Barrier should be thought of: of which nothing can be more effec=tual than a Military Colony. But even this cannot be carried, as hereafter explained into [p. 4 v.] Execution and / Effect without this previous measure of a System of Entrepôts in the bounty between us and the Enemy. the Nature of this Sys=-tem must depend on the Nature of the Ground which can only be determined by a particular view, and will then immediately be best known to Military Men; but all Mankind must know that no Body of Men whether as an Army, or as an Emigration of Colonists can March from one bounty to another through an inhospitable Wilderness without Magazines, nor with any Safety without Posts communicating amongst each other by practicable Roads, to which to retire in case of Accidents Repulse or Delay

It is a fact which Experience verifies the truth of that we have always been able to outsettle

the French, and have drove the Indians out of the Country more by Selling than Fighting, and that wherever our Settlements have been wisely and compleatly made, the French neither by themselves, nor their Dogs of War the Indians have been able to remove us. 'Tis upon this Fact that I found the Propriety of the Measure of Selling a Barrier Colony in those parts of our Frontier which are not the immediate Residence or Hunting Grounds of our Indians. This is a measure that will be effectual, and will not only in time pay it's expence, but make as great Returns as any of our present Colonies do, will give a strength and Unity to our Dominions in North America, and give up Possession of the Country as well as Settlements in it; but above all this the State & Circumstances of our Settlements renders such a measure not only proper and eligible but ab-
[p 628] -solutely/necessary: The English Settlements as they are at present Circumstanced are absolutely at a stand; they are settled up to the Mountains, there is no where together, and sufficient for a settle-ment large enough to Subsist by itself and to de-fend itself and preserve a Communication with the present Settlements.

If the English would advance one step

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, L

further to cover themselves where they are, it must be at once by one large Step near the Mountains with a numerous and Military Colony: where such shou'd be Settled I do not take upon me now to say, at present I shall only point out the measure & the nature of it by inserting two Schemes one of Mr Franklins, the other of my own; And if I might indulge my=self with Schemeing I would imagine that two such were sufficient and only requisite & proper; One at the back of Virginia filling up the Vacu=um between the five Nations, and Southern con=federacy, and connecting into a one System our Barrier. The other somewhere in the bottom on Connecticut River, or wherever best adapted to cover the four New England Colonies. These with the little Settlements mentioned above in the Indian Countries compleats my Idea of this Branch.

VI The Dominion then of the Lakes being maintain=ed by a British Navy of Armed Vessels suited to the nature of the Service, according to a Plan proposed by your Memorialist in June 1754 to the Commissioners met at Albany; which part of the General Frontier is according to that Proposal by Order from England, and at the Expence of the Crown now carried into [p.644] Execution compleats the whole Frontier.

These Matters being thus propos'd, I do not at all enter into that part of their Execution which is the Duty of the Military, as it is a matter in which the Judgment of a Civil Man may not have its weight; nor into the manner of removing the French from their Incroachments; yet I cannot but in general Observe, That as the Military Object of His Majesty's Service in this Country is either to erect Forts or to demolish those erected by the French on His Majesty's Lands: and as the Way to all such lies through Woods + Wildernesses, there is a proper Sphere of Action peculiar to each both his Majesty's Regular Troops, and for the Provincial Troops of the Country. The Provincial Forces of these Countries as Irregulars can the best of any Forces in the World, Escort His Majesty's Troops through these Woods, to where their proper Scene of Action lyes: They can also in the same manner hand up all their Bowoys, and would I am persuaded, shou'd any Occasion call for their Service upon such Duty, act with Bravery + Spirit. They are also fit for what may be properly called an Expedition some Excursion a la Brusque of 10 or 20 days Continuance: They should therefore be employed either as a Covering Army, or kept with the Regular Army

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in Companies for Escorts Scouring and Scouting Parties while the Regular Troops as a main Body marching by these Means without being harrassed sustain them; while his Majestys Troops alone are fit for the various Duties & Services of a continued regular Campaign, and for the Fatigues and Perseverance necessary in a Siege. [f. 625]

I must also observe, Secondly that this is not proposed as a Scheme to be Executed all at once, but as a general Plan of Operations to be preserved and attended to in the whole, to which every part of our Measures as they shall arise into Action & come upon the Field are to be referr'd, to which in all Seasons and at all Occasions as from time to time such shall Offer or serve, our Measures must be directed, and to which every Individual and every part must conspire and Cooperate to form a Whole.—

T Pownall

[f. 626]

Endorsed in Govr Pownall's of Jan.y 8./15th 1758.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[L.67]

Boston Jan.y 18th 1758

Sir

In my Letter of Dec.r 1st 1757 I had the honor to write you that I thought myself sa= =tisfy'd with my having obtained an Act pro= =viding for such Quarters as were then wanted tho' not perhaps in the Way that might have been more Agreable to Lord Loudoun yet so as to re= =move all occasion of Difference between his Lord= =ship and the People of this Province upon the Point of the Right. His Lordship has been of the Opinion that it was of the utmost Importance to settle the Right and in consequence of his Lordships Letters thereupon and my Messages I have received from both Houses of Legislature the two Messages which I enclose

However much both Sides seem'd dissatis= =fyed with me during the Negotiation of this Affair which I had the Difficulty to transact between his Lordship and the People while there was any difference; I am very happy to see that now it is agreed, both Sides approve my Conduct, as it ar= =gues at least an uniformity in such. His Lordship is pleas'd in his Letter of Dec.r 6th to approve, as he kindly expresses it, the Prudent Measures I had taken to prevent their infringing the Rights of

the Crown, and the Legislature here do now in their Message sufficiently express their sense of the Regard I have to the People.

I have the Honor to be, Sir, with ye most profound Respect

Your most Humble
Obed^t. and
faithfull Servant
I Pownall]

[Endorsed]

The Right Honble
Mr. Secretary Pitt

[650]

Endorsed Boston Jany 18th 1758./ Govr Pownal/
& April 7th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION,

To his Excellency Thomas Pownall Esq. Captain General Governour and Commander in Chief in and over His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England &c.—

May it please your Excellency.

We are very glad to perceive by the Letter from his Excellency the Earl of Loudoun, which you have been pleased to direct the Secretary to lay before us that the Conduct of the General Court is so well approved of, and that his Lordship has thereupon countermanded the Orders which he had given for Marching Troops to be Quartered and Billetted within this Province.

We thank your Excellency for your good Offices in our behalf, and for the Care & Pains which we are sensible you have taken to avert the Troubles which seemed to be coming upon us.

We doubt not that future Assemblies will act upon the same principles with this Assembly, and that the Massachusetts Province will always deserve the favourable Opinion of the General of His Majesty's Forces.

We wish to stand perfectly right with his Lordship, and it will be a great satisfaction to us, if we may be able to remove his misapprehension of the Spring and Motive of our proceedings. His Lordship is pleased to say that we seem willing

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to enter into a dispute upon the necessity of a Provincial Law to enforce a British Act of Parliament.

We are utterly at a loss what part of our Conduct could give occasion for this Expression. The point in which we were obliged to differ from his Lordship was the extent of the Provision made by Act of Parliament for regulating Quarters. We thought it did not reach the Colonies: Had we thought that it did reach us, and yet made an Act of our own to enforce it, there would have been good grounds for his Lordships Ex-
=ception, but, being fully persuaded, that this Pro-
[p652] =vision was never intended | for us, what better step could we take than, agreeable to the twentieth Section in the Articles of War, to regulate Quarters according as the Circumstances of the Province re-
• quires, but still as similar to the Provision made in England as possible; and how can it be inferred from hence that we suppose a Provincial Act necessary to enforce an Act of Parliament.

We are willing by a due exercise of the powers of Civil Government (and we have the pleasure of seeing your Excellency concur with us) to remove as much as may be all Pretence of necessity of Military Government: such measures we are sure will never be disapproved by the Parliament

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, [illegible]

of Great Britain, our dependance upon which we never had a desire or thought of lessning. From the knowledge your Excellency has Acquired of us you will be able to do us Justice in this Regard.

In our Message to your Excellency which you had transmitted to his Lordship, we declared that the Act of Parliament the Extent of which was then in dispute, so far as relates to the Plan=tations had always been observed by us.

The authority of all Acts of Parliament which concern the Colonies and extend to them are ever acknowledged in all the Courts of Law, and made the Rule of all Judicial Proceedings in the Province. There is not a Member of the General Court, and we know no Inhabitant within the bounds of the Government that ever questioned this authority.

To prevent any ill Consequences that may arise from an Opinion of our holding such prin=ciples, we now utterly disavow them, and we should readily have done it at any time past, if there had been occasion for it, and we pray that his Lordship may be acquainted there=with that we may appear in a true light, and that no Impressions may remain to our disadvantage.

January

January 6th: 1758 In the Name + by Order of the Council.

A: Oliver Secy.

January 6th: 1758 In the Name + by Order of the House of Representatives.

J: Hubbard Spkr:

[p.653] In Council January 5th 1758 Read and Accepted and Ordered that Sir William Pepperell Stephen Sewall and James Bowdoin Esqr: with such as the Honble House shall appoint be a Committee to present the same accordingly

Sent down for Concurrence

Thos: Clarke Depty Secy.

In the House of Representatives January 6th: 1758 Read + Concurred and Mr Tyng, Col: Choate Col: Hale and Mr: Bacon are joined in the Affair.

J. Hubbard Spkr:

[p.654] Endorsed Copy of a Message from the / Council, + House of Representatives of the Massachusetts / bay to his Excellency Govr: / Pownall - Jan'y 6. 1758.
in Govr Pownal's Letter of Jan'y / 18th 1758

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI... ...SS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY

[p. 465]

To his Excellency Thomas Pownall Esqr. Captain Generall & Governour in Chief in and over his Majestys Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England &c.

May it please Your Excellency,

Your Excellency's Message of the 14th instant, together with the letter which You had recieved the Evening before from his Excellency the Earl of Loudoun, have been consider'd by us with very great Attention, and We hope that notwithstanding his Lordships present sentiments, when the whole of our conduct & the reasons of it are considered by him, we shall recover his Lordships favourable Opinion, and the Harmony which now seems to be in some measure interrupted will be fully restored.

Our Apprehensions of the extent of the Act of Parliament so far as it relates to Quarters & Billeting differ from those of his Lordship. It is his Lordships opinion that those parts of the Act extend to his Majestys Colonies & Plantations. We are sensible that the Act in some parts of it expressly extends to the Plantations, and in others to all his majestys Dominions beyond Seas, and such parts have been Observed accordingly in this Province, but we are as fully satisfied that so far

as it relates to Quartering + Billeting it was in-
=tended to be local, and this appears not only from
the Words of the Act, but from the Nature and
reason of the Thing, posing one General Rule can
never serve the several parts of Great Britain only
much less the several Colonies + Plantations in Ameri-
=ca also. But notwithstanding this we have never
denied or doubted that wheresoever his Majestys Troops
shall be sent for the Protection + Defence of his
Dominions Quarters + Billetting must be provided as
often as they are necessary. Considering the great
Charges to which this Province has been exposed We
could not think it reasonable that any part of
the Expence should be born / by us, but being
strongly urg'd to it and being desirous of freeing
the Inhabitants from the Burden of Quartering Sol-
=diers in their Houses, We have inlarged the Barracks
on Castle Island, and furnish'd them with neces-
=sary Utensils, and they are capable of containing
a Regiment of One thousand Men with their Offi-
=cers. This was the Number which Your Excellency
Recommended to us to provide for upon Your first
coming to the chair. Divers Recruiting Parties have
since applyed for Quarters + Billetting to the Civil
Majestrates who did not think themselves warrant-
=ed by any Laws then in being to Assign them;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

upon your Excellencys Message of the 26th of November last An Act has passed providing for quartering + Billeting such Parties, and this Pro=vision is as Similar to the Act of Parliament as can consist with the differing state of the Towns + Districts in this Province from that of the Cities Boroughs &c in England + Wales + of Berwick upon Tweed.

We have no intimation that any further Troops were expected in the Province, We freely own that we hop'd his majestys Service would not require an Additional Number to March or be quarterd here, but we never intended by this par=tial Provision, to signify that we would not make further Provision when the Service should require it. We are really at a loss what Step to take to Terminate this Affair, for his Lordship does not seem dissatisfied so much from the insufficiency of what we have done as from the manner of its being done by a Law of this Province. The main point in difference seems to be this. His Lordship insists that sufficient Laws Rules + Customs are already in force for quartering + Billeting his Majes=tys Forces, and that nothing further is requisite except that the Civil Magistrate carry them into Execution. We conceive that when in ordinary Cases

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

his Majestys Forces are to be Quartered & Billeted in the Provinces, an Act of the Legislature is requisite to impower the Civil Magestrate to do it. We are ready to pass an Act making Provision in such
[465] cases for quartering & Billetting such Troops as shall be necessary for our Protection & Defence as Similar as may be to the Provision made in England. We have never supposed that upon extraordinary Occasions when our preservation or Defence made it requisite to march or quarter a greater number of Troops than could be quartered agreeable to the Regulation made by Law, We must not submit to the Rules & Mea=sures which in like cases are allowed & practiced in our Mother Country, We rely upon it that a greater number of Forces will not be ordered into the Province than what his Majestys Services and the purposes aforesaid render necessary.

We beg leave further to observe, and we doubt not Your Excellency will think it a proper Occa=sion, That the Inhabitants of this Province are in=titled to the Natural Rights of English born Subjects; that by the Royal Charter the Powers & Privileges of Civil Government are granted to them, that the Enjoyment of these Rights, these Powers & Privileges is their Support under all their Burdens & Pressure, this will Animate and encourage them to resist to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the last Breath a Cruel invading Enemy, the loss or hazard of these enjoyments from any other Cause naturally tends to dject and dispirit them. If our adherence to these Rights and Privileges shall in any measure lessen the Esteem which his Lordship had conceived for us, and make a Breach upon that Harmony which has hitherto subsisted it will be our great Misfortune, but we shall have the satisfaction of Reflecting that both in our words + actions we have been governed by a sense of Duty to his Majesty + faithfullness to the Trust Committed to us.

In Council Decr 16. 1757.

In the House of Representves Decr 16. 1757.

Read + Accepted + Ordered that Coll Hale, Coll Choate, Coll Foote Judge Russell + Coll Williams with [pro] such as the Hon ble Board shall Join be a Committee to wait upon his Excellency with the foregoing Message. Sent up for Concurrence

J. Hubbard Spkr

In Council Decr 16. 1757. Read + Concurr'd + John Osborne Benjamin Lynde. John Chandler + Isaac Royall Esqrs are Joined in the Affair

Thos Clarke Dty Secry

Endorsed

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy

Boston, Janry 20. 1758.

Sir,

At the Time of writing my Letters of the 15th, I had great Expectations that the Assembly would have enabled me to have taken Possession of the Penobscot Country, and to have secured that Possession by sufficient Fortresses, But They are so afraid of the Expence, that They will afford me no Assistance, ths' They are convinced of the Necessity of the Measure, They have chose to put off the Consideration of it untill next Sessions, rather than finally to reject it.

The British Crown has thus lost an Opportunity of taking Possession of this Country, [p 660] which, while the Indians hold, The French will alway improve to serve their own Purposes of a latent Claim.

The Possession of this would not only compleat His Majesty's Dominions in N. England, but tend to secure them too, by driving off the Indians.

This might have been done now at a small Expence (as the French are now calling for all these Indians to the Westward, to oppose Lord Loudoun,) by building a Fort of Wood & Earth at the Mouth of Penobscot River,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

+ a Block House for a Ranging, or scouting Company at the Falls about 30 Miles up the River.

I am afraid the Delay of the Eng=lish may give an Opportunity to the French (who know by some Means, I cannot find out, every Thing done here) to take Possession before Us.

[p 661] I would undertake, and be answerable for the Success, to have performed this Ser=vice with 500. Men, in three Months, had the Assembly afforded Me the Means of doing it. — I cannot, Sir, but think it my Duty to lay the Matter thus before You, that if it should appear to You of the Im=portance that it does to me, and it should be thought proper that the Crown should advance the Money, in case the Assembly do finally reject it. This glorious Opportunity may yet be retrieved; The only Difference as the Mat=ter is now circumstanced is, that it must be deferred till the latter End of Summer, instead of early Spring, the more proper Time.

[p.662] Here I will beg Leave to offer, that if this Proposal should be accepted, but the Commands for me to undertake it this Year should arrive

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

so late as to render it doubtfull, if not impracticable, whether Leave might not be given to suspend it till next Spring.— Was this bounty secured, there are a Company of Men of Con=siderable Property petitioning for a Grant of it, on the Conditions of settling it directly. One Mr. Florentio Vassal of the City of London can in=form you further of the Terms they propose.

[For the remainder of this letter see Miss Kimball's Correspondence of Pitt Vol I p. 136.]

Endorsed Boston, Janry 20th 1758 | Govr. Pownall, | [p 666]
& April 8th | (Copy)

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[4 pp.]

Boston March 15. 1758.

Sir—

As I cou'd not but apprehend that the Earl of Loudoun had withdrawn his confidence from me thro' a disatisfaction arising from a difference of Sentiments in Measures; I could not but see my=-self incapable of being of any Use to his Lord=-ship or ye Public in the Post I held under his Lordship: I thought it therefore my Duty to beg his Leave to resign it which I did in November last: + when I had ye Honor of seeing his Lordship at Hertford in Connecticut he was pleas'd to express his leave for my dismission.

His Lordship acquainted me that he had expressed to His Majestys Ministers how dangerous a Step He apprehended the Meeting of the Com=-missioners at Boston was. I am greatly at a loss to conceive how it cou'd appear so as I apprehended (conducted as it was) that it might lead to most beneficial Purposes. I beg leave Sir to lay before You the Minutes of that Meeting: as also the Instructions up=-on which ye Conduct of ye Commissioners of ye Govt. of Massachusetts-bay was form'd: + under a consciousness of having acted to ye Best of my Judgment for his Majesty's Service

humbly Submitt myself.

I have y^e^ to be Sir with most Profound Respect

Sir

Your most Obedient
+ most Humble
Servant

I Pownall

To

The Rt Honble Mr Sec^y^ Pitt.

[Endorsed] Endorsed Boston. March 15th 1758/ Govr Pownall/ Rec^d^ June 2^d^.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

C.O.5:18

[fo. 715]

By his Excellency Thomas Pownall Engr. Captain General Governour and Commander in Chief in and over his Majestys Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England &c.

Instructions to Thomas Hutchinson William Brattle, John Choate, John Tyng and Benjamin Prat Esquires Commissioners appoint: =ed on the part of this Govern: =ment to confer with Commissioners from the Colonies of Connecti: =cut, New Hampshire & Rhoade Island for concerting measures for our mutual Defence.

Observations—

[in Pownall's hand] 1. By the Charter of y^e^ Government of Massachusetts-bay the Governor is restrained from marching y^e^ Militia beyond y^e^ limits of the Province! Twou'd be im: =possible to bring y^e^ Legis: =lature directly to empower him to do it. This Measure therefore was pro: =jected which insensibly leads to an absolute

1. Considering the great Danger the said Colonies are exposed to from the growing Power of the French at Canada especially since they have taken from us dur: =ing the course of the unhappy War We are Engaged in, Several Important Fortresses which kept

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

necessity of Marching out of the Province, + puts it upon such Circumstances to which there can be no Objection

JP.

their Troops employed at a Distance from us, + being now deprived of them, it becomes the more necessary to Unite our Counsels and Arms for our Mutual protection and Defence, Wherefore you are directed to concert with said Commissioners proper Measures for that end, and to lay a plan for the Union of said Colonies, which you shall judge most conducive thereto, that in case any of them are attacked either by Sea, or on the side of Canada, the Forces of all of them may Act in Conjunction, or in such manner as shall best serve to Annoy + repulse the Enemy.

2 Taken from my Plan of Defense laid before ye House in August 1757

JP.

2 To render more Effectual such a Plan of Defence, You are to represent to them the Expediency of said Colonies, being provided with a Suitable Train of Artillery with the necessary Ammunition + Stores, and settle with them the number + Quality of each, and the Quota

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that each Colony shall furn-
-nish, also the Expediency
of providing Magazines of
such Ammunition and Stores
in such places as will be
most Suitable for supplying
said Artillery in case We
should be Attacked, and
likewise Magazines of Provison

3 You are to represent to
them the Expediency of each
Colonies being provided with
an Armed Vessell for the
protection of their Trade &
Sea Coasts, And Consult with
them about the Cruize & time
of Cruize of each Colonies
Vessell that so every part of [476]
the Sea Line of said Colon-
-ies may be Suitably Guarded.

41. This Matter proposd not with any Expectation that ye other Governments would join, but to gett them to allow that with what-ever force the Government of Massachusetts-Bay should engage in this Service it should be reckoned in their Quota

4. Represent to them the Ex-
-pediency of Building a Fort
at Penobscot, and our Readi-
-ness to Join with them in
measures for that purpose,
notwithstanding the Great

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to ye General Service.

42. I some Paper which I transmitted two years ago under ye Title of a Memorial of ye State of ye Service. This Measure of a Military Colony on Connecticut Rr as an advanc'd Guard to ye England, is fully Explaind.

JP

charge we are at in Maintaining the several Forts we already have Seaward, Also the building a Fort upon Connecticut River or in the Neighbourhood thereof within the province of New Hampshire in Order to Encourage the Settlement of that part of the Country, and recommend it to the New Hampshire Commissioners for that Government to make Grants there upon a Military Tenure Viz.t that the Grantees should hold their Lands on Condition of their Employing Scouts in a time of War for the Defence for the Country, and that such Lands should not be subject to any Taxes whatever.

5 You are to propose to said Commissioners that said Colonies should jointly send Scouting parties in the Enemys Territories to distress them in like manner as they have us.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

6 A Conformity in mea=
=sures are of necessary Foun=
=tion of an Union in
Action. & become naturally such,
whenever ye Circumstances or the
Inclinations of ye Parties lead
to it. But this is not all which
is intended by this Proposal, a
People may be induced to do
many things, when they see
another people going on to=
gether with them in ye same
measures, when they would
start at ye same proposal while
by themselves

JP.

6. You are to enquire in
Conjunction with said Com=
=missioners whether there be
any defects in the Regula=
=tion of the Militia of said
Colonies, and if so to point
them out that they may
be Remedied in order that
the Militia of each Colony
may be a Real Defence to
the whole.

7. You are to propose to
said Commissioners the send=
=ing out of parties, at the
joint Charge of said Colonys
for gaining a more thorô
Knowledge of the Country
between us and Canada
by way of Kennebec River
and No. 4 and any other
Way you Judge proper.

8 this kind of Preconcertion would prevent all Delay, by ye several Governments waiting to see what others would do before they determine, Upon Every Occasion of the Kings Service applying to them. And yet

8 You are directed to en=
=quire of said Commissioners
what Measures their respec=
=tive Governments are likely
to come into for promoting

REPRODUCED WITH THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

What seems strang 'twas this measure that Ld Loudoun took Offense at. namely of Govr not explicitly acquiescing in any Quota that ye Military Commander in Cheif shou'd prescribe, but presuming to make themselves a Judge of it, I had in ye Strongest manner privately in Octr last remonstrated with Ld Loudoun against putting ye Supplies of ye Provinces upon Quota's, as I conceiv'd that to be ye way sure to throw every thing into embroil + delay. I am sure if I were to aim to oppose any measure propos'd to ye Provinces I cou'd not more artfully or more Effectually do it than by proposing to have it done by them in Quotas. But as His Lordship disliked my Opinion + adhered to his own, The Measure that appeard next best to me was to prevent + obviate ye Difficulties that wou'd otherwise arise

J P.—

[p. 117]

his Majestys service the present Year that the Measures of all the paid Governments may be one + the same or as near alike as may be.

9 You are directed to Concert proper Measures with said Commissioners for the Redemption of the Captives of the several Governments, that are at Canada.

10 In Settling the Quota of any Common Charge, you are to Represent to said Commissioners the great Expence this Government has been at And is still at, in defending its extensive Frontiers/Guarding its Sea Coasts &c. in Order to Lessen the Quota, that otherwise would belong to this Government to pay

11 In all Matters relative

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to the Crowns Right and Prerogative, and wherein the Command of the Captain General is Concerned, You are to Consult his Excellency the Governour, and also in all matters that are the Subject of these Instructions

12 You are to make Report to the Great & General Court of your doings in the matters mentioned in these Instructions, as soon as may be, for their Consideration and final Determination

Given under my hand at Boston in the aforesaid province this Twenty fourth day of January Anno Domini 1758 in the Thirty first Year of his Majestys Reign

J Pownall

Copy attest

Thos Clarke Dpty Secry

[4 pc]

Endorsed in Govr Pownall's of March 15th/1758/1

1758.

Minutes of the Proceedings of Commissioners from the Governments of Massachusetts Bay + Connecticut, in Consequence of the Powers and Instructions given by the respective Governments.

On Thursday the second of February the Gentlemen appointed on the Part of the Massachusetts, + the Gentlemen on the Part of Connecticut met at the Council Chamber in Boston viz.t

On the Part of Massachusetts.

Thomas Hutchinson
William Brattle
John Choate
John Tyng +
Benj.a Pratt. } Esqrs

On the Part of Connecticut.

Ebenezer Silliman
Jonathan Trumbull
William Woolcot } Esqrs.

The Commissions to the Gentlemen of each Government were read, and are as follows viz.t

(Seal) Thomas Pownall Esqr. Captain General and Commander in Chief in and over [f. 17v]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

His Majestys Province of the Massa:
=chusetts Bay in New England &c.

To Thomas Hutchinson, William Brattle,
John Rhoads, John Tyng & Benjamin Pratt
Esqr. Greeting.

Whereas the Council & House of Repre:
=sentatives of the Province aforesaid have
chosen you to represent them at a proposed
meeting in Boston of Commissioners from
the Governments of New England, which Choice
has been by me approved of & consented to.

I do therefore by these Presents Commis:
=sionate you the said Thomas Hutchinson,
William Brattle, John Rhoads, John Tyng and
Benjamin Pratt or the major Part of you
to appear for and represent this Province
at the proposed Meeting as aforesaid, then
and there to treat and agree with such Com:
=missioners as may be present from all or
any of the Governments of New England,
[p. 72] pursuant to such Instructions as you have
already received, or may hereafter receive from me.

In Testimony whereof I have caused
the Publick Seal of the Province of the
Massachusetts Bay aforesaid to be hereunto
affixed. Dated at Boston the 24th Day of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

January 1758. In the Thirty first Year of His Majestys Reign.

J Pownall

By His Excellency's
Command.
Thos. Clarke Dpty Secry.

(Seal) Thomas Fitch Esqr. Governor + Com=
=mander in Chief of His Majestys
Colony of Connecticut in New England
in America.

To Ebenezer Silliman, Jonathan Trumble
and William Woolcot Esqrs Greeting.

Whereas the General Assembly of this
Colony appointed you to be Commissioners to
meet + confer (at Time + Place to be ascer=
=tained) with such Gentlemen as should be
appointed by the other / New England Gov= [172]
=ernments and New York upon the respec.
=tive Quotas + Means for duly applying the
combined Forces, especially of the Militia of
all those contributing therein on any sudden
+ extraordinary Emergencies, as also touching such
further Matters as by the Earl of Loudoun may
be suggested, or during their Conference may
be judged proper + expedient to be treated of.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and have desired me to Commission you accordingly.

I do therefore in Pursuance of the Peo-
-ple of the said General Assembly, reposing especial Trust + Confidence in your Fidelity, Prudence and good Conduct hereby Author-
-ize, Impower and Commission you the said Ebenezer Silliman, Jonathan Trumble and William Woolcot, Esqrs for and in behalf of this His majesty's Colony of Connecticut to meet at Boston on the last Wednesday of this Instant January with such Com-
-missioners as are or shall be appointed by the aforesaid Governments respectively, or any [4.723] of them /+ with such Commissioners to con-
-fer, consult and treat upon all + every the Matters aforesaid + such other Matters as may be during such Conferences suggested or judged proper and expedient to be treated of for our mutual Defence, and the whole Result of such your Conference, + the vari-
-ous Proposals therein made + agitated you are to lay before the General Assembly of this Colony for their further Order + Reso-
-lution thereon according to their Directions for that Purpose given, and to the Trust in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Pursuance of their Resolve hereby
reposed in you.

Given under my Hand and the
Publick Seal of the said Colony of Con-
=necticut in Norwalk this Twelfth Day of
January in the 31st. year of the Reign of
His Majesty King George the Second Ano
=noque Domini 1758.

Thos. Fitch.

By His Honour's
Command

George Wyllys Secry.

[p.724]

Mr. Hutchinson the first named of
the Massachusetts Commissioners & in Case
of his Absence Mr. Sillieman the first nam-
=ed of the Connecticut Commissioners were
appointed to preside at the several Meet-
=ings that may be held.

The Commissioners then proceeded to
treat and confer upon General Measures
for employing to Advantage the Forces of
the Colonies for their mutual Defence,
the several Resolutions to be reported to
the Governors & General Assemblies of each
Colony for their respective Allowance
and Confirmation.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

And having fully considered & debated thereon the Commissioners agreed to the following Articles.

1st That in case of Intelligence being required of the Attack or Invasion, or of the Approach of an Enemy to attack or invade either of the Contracting Colonies the Force of the other shall be always in Readiness & shall immediately issue out to resist & repel the Enemy in like Manner as the Force of each Colony [by] its respective Laws is held to march for its immediate Defence.

[in Pownall's hand]
1. By this Article & 9th. 12th. the Point gain'd which was aim'd at by 9th first Act of the Instructions
JP

[p 726]

2nd That one half the Trained Bands of each Government shall be furnished with Bayonets fitted to their Fire Arms.

[in Pownall's hand]
2 Agreable to an Act pass'd in my Government, Jan 25 1758
JP

Feb[y] 3d 3d That each Government provide a Number of Field Pieces in Proportion of two to each Regiment in the Government, together with Ammunition and Artillery Stores

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

proportionable, and Officers and Ma=
=trosses for that Service.

4th That in Case of a Junction of the Forces of the contracting Govern=ments the whole Corps shall be subject to the Governor of that Colony in which such Forces shall be reserv=ing a Right to each Governor to re=call the Forces of his own Government when he shall judge it necessary.

5. That upon such a Junction the Governor of the Colony in which the Forces shall be, shall have it in his Power to settle the chief Command, and where no especial Appointment shall be made, the chief Command shall be in the Chief Officer of that Part of the Forces belonging to the Colony where they shall then be, unless there be an Officer of higher Rank present belonging to the Forces of the other Colony, and all other Officers shall command according to their Rank and Date of their Commissions. [p 726]

6th That special Provision by one or more Magazines in each Government, in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI... CONGRESS

such Places as shall be agreed upon shall be respectively made for victualling the Forces in case of an Alarm, and furnish=ing them with such military Stores as may be needful.

Feb.y 4th 7th That a Number of men be employ=ed to range in small Parties from the Frontiers of the Colonies to the Frontiers of the Enemy.

8th That it shall be the Business or Design of these Parties to make a more full Discovery of the Country to gain In=telligence of the Motions of the Enemy, and to harrass and distress them.

Feb.y 6th 9th That 800 Men be employed to [1-2] range from some convenient Lodgments/at or near Connecticut River towards Lake Champlain + St. Lawrence River, and from Kennebeck River by the River Chaudiere towards Quebec, and also from Connecticut River to Hudsons River by such Routes + in such Proportions as the Governors of the Contracting Colonies shall agree.

10th That one or more Skilful Persons be sent out with each Party to measure the Distances from one remarkable River,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Mountain or other Place capable of being distinguished to another so as to obtain as correct a Plan as may be of the whole Inland Country, and a thorough Knowledge of the Face of the several Parts thereof, and the Difficulty and Convenuency of Travel, these several exploring Parties to be so cantoned out as to comprehend the whole Country within the two extreme Parts above, and at Liberty to quit and return to the ranging Parties as shall be necessary, and said ranging Parties to protect and guard such exploring Parties as far as the Design [p. 726] they are / to be employed upon shall require.

11th That the taking Possession of and securing the Country of Penobscot is an Affair of great Importance to His Majestys General Service, and in case the Massachusetts should engage in the Undertaking, Connecticut do either join in it, or allow that it is so much done on the Part of the Massachusetts towards that Governments Proportion of the General Service, the several New England Governments to be taken into Consideration in settling such Proportion.

12th That the Governor of each of the

Contracting Colonies be impowered to cause their respective Militia to hold themselves in Readiness, and to march beyond the Limits of each Government to the Relief of any of the Towns or Villages of either of the Governments of New England, or of New York, to which the Enemy may be approaching, and which will reciprocally oblige their Mi-
litia in like Case to be held in Readi-
ness and to march to the Relief of the Contracting Governments. [f. 192]

Feby 7th 13th That the Massachusetts keep a Ves-
sel of War of at least 20 Carriage Guns, and Connecticut a Vessel of War of at least 14 Carriage Guns for the Protection of the Trade & Harbours on the Sea Coast, their Cruizes or Stations for cruizing to be settled by the Governors, who are desired to consult or correspond on that Subject.

14th That the Governors of each Colony con-
tracting be desired to apply to the General of His Majesty's Forces that some speedy & effectual Measures may be taken for the Re-
demption of the Captives in Canada belong-
ing to the contracting Governments.

15. That the Proportion of the contracting

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Colonies to each other in any General Service be according to the Number of Male Inhabitants in each above 16 Years old, and that the Number of such Inhabitants in each be truly ascertained as soon as may be.

16th That the General of / His Majesty's [47.30] Forces be acquainted with the Articles now agreed upon, and the Determinations of the respective Governments.

17th That this Agreement continue in Force three Years, provided the present War shall not be before determined.

18th That the Governments of New Hampshire and Rhode Island be invited to accede to the several foregoing Articles of Agreement.

Concluded and Signed at Boston this Eighth Day of February 1758.

Copy Attest

Thos Clarke Dpty Secry

Endorsed in Govr Pownall's of March / 15th 1758 / 2 [47.34]

[p.103]

To His Excellency Thomas Pownall Esqr Captain General + Governour In Chief in and Over his Majestys Province of the Massachusets Bay in New England and Vice Admiral of the Same &c.

The Memorial of a Number of Officers Belonging to the Massachusets Forces(now In Boston) that was Included in the Capitulation of Fort William Henry Augt. 9th 1757—

Humbly Sheweth.

That Your Memorialist having a hearty desire to Serve His Majesty in Protecting his Just rights and Possessions in North America and as an Expedetion is on foot for the defence of the Same and for the anoyance of his Majestys Ene.=mys wherein Your Memorialist in General would Gladly be Employed They have taken the Liber=ty to Present this Memorial to your Excellency [p.104] To Inform you they cannot think themselves under any Tie of Honour to abide by the Capitulation of Fort William Henry of august the 9th 1757. for the two following reasons viz[t]

First In the Capitulation It was thus Expest in the first Article

"The Garrison of Fort William Henry and the Troops that are now in the retrenched Camp

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

"Adjoyning thereunto Shall march out with their
"Arms, Drums Beating Colours Flying and Other
"Honours of War with the Baggage of the offi=
"=cers and soldiers only. They Shall retire to Fort
"Edward under an Escort of a Detachment of
"The French Troops and Some of the Officers and
"Interpreters Belonging to the Savages early to mor=
"=row morning.

This Article we are humbly of Opinion was Intierly Broke by the Enemy

For Instead of being Suffer'd to March out with our Arms and having the Baggage of the Officers and Soldiers Secured to them we [p. 705] were / mostly Strip'd of our Arms and Baggage before we Marcht out of the retrenched Incamp=ment and also Strip'd of the Cloaths we had on our Backs and rifled of what money we had about us and so far from being Protected and Escorted to Fort Edward numbers who aplyed to the French officers for Protection could have none Granted but Obliged to take to the Woods Some were murthered by the Savages in sight of the French Troops and Others carried Prisoners Back to the French Camp + Canada and some Still remain=ing among the Indians

Secondly The Seventh Article runs thus

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

"All the Sick and wounded that are not
"in a Condition to be Transported to Fort Edward
"Shall remain with the Marquis De Montcalm
"who shall take all possible Care of them and
"return them as soon as they are Cured.

[p.704]

This Article was also Violated in the Highest manner for no Sooner had the French Troops taken Possession of the Garrison then the Indians killed all the wounded men in the Casemat and in the Like manner they kill'd and scalpt the Sick and wounded in the retrenched Camp, before we Marcht out on the 10th of Augt

These two Articles we Look upon as high Breaches of the Capitulation and Doubt not but when Duely Considred by your Excellcy you'l be of the same Opinion and think that we are by no means bound to abide by it

We Beg Leave further to Observe to your Excellency that by the Enemys Breach of the Capitulation our Losses are very great as we were Strip'd of our Baggage Cloaths &c

We flatter our Selves our Behaviour In the defence of Fort William Henry and the retrenched Camp at that Time was such as will Intitle us to Your Excellencys & our Countrys favour

[Signed]

Signed

Henry Leddel Sec^{ty}	Joseph Frye Col
William Aitruthnot Captn	Richard Gallonotall Captn
	Joseph Ingersol Captn
[f 157]	Saml Thaxter Captn
	John Tapley Captn
	Peter Prescott jun^{r} Ensign
	John Endicott Captn
	James Carr Lieu^{t}
	David Day Lieu^{t}
	David Mason Lieu^{t}
	John Burk Captn
	Edward Blake Lieu^{t}
	Jonathan Ball Captn
	Thos Ithewer Captn
	John Trumbal Lieu^{t}
	John Williams Lieu^{t}
	John Mayhem Ensign

Copy
Attest
Henry Leddel Sec^{ty}
to the Late Forces

[f 158] Endorsed Copy of a / Memorial from the / Officers
In the Capitulation / of Fort Wm Henry
in Govr Pownall's (No 2) of March / 16th 1758

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

C.O.5:18

[p1011]

(Duplicate)

Boston September 30th 1758.

Sir,

On the 23d inst I was honour'd with your Letter of the 10th of June informing me of the Success of His Majesty's Arms against the Enemy in Europe and Africa, & in return I have the pleasure to Congratulate you on the Success of His Majesty's Arms in America. By the Reduction of Cape Breton & its Dependencies, the uninterrupted Dominion of these Seas and the Powers of Trade are again restored to His Majesty's Subjects; by the Destruction of Fort Frontenac, & the Naval Armaments and Stores at Cadaraqui, the Dominion of the Lakes, which sooner or later will be the Dominion of America is restored to the British Empire: And from the prosperous way in which the Western Operations now are, by the Reinforcements brought by Major General Amherst, I cannot even entertain a doubt, but that the very Gates of Canada (as Lake Champlain is truly call'd by the Indians) must be put into our hands, so that for the future the Enemy must live with us either in Peace, or not at all.

[p1012]

By the name Vessell in which this comes, I do myself the honour to write to Mr Pitt, at

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the desire of both Houses of Legislature, express-
-ed in their Address to me, to represent the
State of the Services of this Province, and the
difficult circumstances under which they exert them,
humbly praying Mr. Pitt's favourable Acceptance
and Report of them to His Majesty: And
in this Matter tho' there is one Point, which it
is of the last Importance shou'd be known yet
is such that I could not possibly write in a
public Letter; It is this: the People of this Pro-
-vince have exceeded their Resources upon hopes
of the Recompence promis'd them: If it be neces-
-sary that they should next Spring be in Arms,
it will be absolutely necessary, that at the same
time that such call is made upon them, either
that the Recompence itself, or a certain Assurance
of it, should accompany that call, without such,
any call will, I fear, have little Effect, but
with it they may be induced (I will be answer-
-able) to give the lead next Year, with the same
Spirit, tho' perhaps not just in the same man-
-ner, as they did this; And if the Notice thereof
[f. 101r] come first to this / Province, it would have the
purest Effect, for this Province ever did, ever will,
and ever must, take the lead when a Spirited
Measure is expected.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I am sensible of the Delicacy and per=
=haps Danger of my taking the Liberty to write
in this manner, but certain of the Service it
must be to His Majesty's Service, that such Mat=
=ters shou'd be known, I had rather run the
Risque, than omit the Service.

Amid all my Public Obligations I beg
leave to Subscribe myself, [with the highest respect

Sir

Your most Obed[t]

& most Humble Servant

J Pownall

[Jan[y] 7]

Rob[t] Wood Esq[r]]

[P. 1014]

Endorsed Boston, Sept[r] 30[th] 1758. / Gov[r] Pownal. /

R. W.

Copy

Province Massachusetts Bay.

The Governors Speech to the two Houses. Octr. 4 1758.

Gentlemen of the Council and House of Representatives.

After our devout and most unfeigned Thanks to Almighty God that He hath given Us the Victory, I do most heartily Congratulate You on the Blessings that must be the Consequence of it.

By the Reduction of the Island Cape Breton and its Dependencies, the Key of the Enemys only Port is given to Us. We have again the uninterrupted Possession of the North American Seas and the Powers of Trade are again restored to his Majesty's Subjects.

By the Measures taking in Consequence of this Grand Stroke, the Enemy must be totally Shut out from any Possessions on the Coasts of Atlantic from Labrador to Florida..

By the Destruction of Fort Frontenac and the Enemys whole Naval Force, their Stores, and Magazines at Cadaraqui The Dominion of the Lakes, which sooner or later must be the Dominion of America, is again Restored to the British Empire.

By the Good Work now in hand, the very Gates of Canada must, We trust in God,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

be put into our Hands; We have received a Check, which has somewhat delayed Matters. And no Wonder that we should at the Post which the Enemy defends as their very Gates: But We have put Our hand again to the Plough, and if we do not look back it must go over the very Foundations of the Enemy's Country.

His Majesty's Most Gracious Promises have been a great Encouragement to You, and the very Foundation that enabled You to make the Efforts You have done. His Majesty hath recommended to Parliament the Services You engaged in the year [p 101b] 1756. and You will see they have / Accordingly Granted £27,390. 19. 11½ Sterling to reimburse You the Expences you incurred in supplying Provisions to the Troops that Campaign. This Gracious and paternal Regard in His Majesty, This Kind and Affectionate Attention in the Parliament of Great Britain to the Interest of this Province, cannot but Affect Us with the warmest Gratitude And be an Earnest, a certain Assurance that we shall never fail of receiving from thence a Compensation for Our Services in proportion to the Spirit with which at any time we shall exert them.

Gentlemen of the House of Representatives.

As it is your Method and what is

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

thought prudent for a young Country, to make a Temporary Provision for the Troops which you pay, from time to time as Occasion may arise and the Service may require, I must recommend to your Consideration such fur=ther Provision as the present state of the Service may require— For the Troops with General Obercrombie, For the Forces on the Frontiers, For the Ship King George.

There have some Expences arisen by send=ing of such of our Soldiers to the Army as the Officers did not Collect and take with them when they March'd; and some by send=ing back such as they suffered to return, As the General Court have done so much to Assist and Support the Service both in their Grants and in the Laws they Provided, 'Sure 'tis but Justice that if there be any by whose Faults these Expences have Arisen, They should bear them.

I cannot here Omit making my publick Acknowledgments to His Honour the Lieutenant Gov=ernor for the Labours he took and the Effects his Labours had in stopping some Evils that were arising from these Faults.

Having been informed that numbers of [p. 101?] our People/ Who have been dismissed from the

Service as Unfit by Sickness for farther Duty, were lying upon the Roads in great want and distress; As Duty towards Distress but especially to Distress brought on by Serving the Publick requries, I have with the Advice of his Majesty's Council sent forward Mr. Foye to see that such as are real objects of Publick Care be taken Care of properly, and on proper Terms, and that such as are not, be not suffered to loiter upon the Road but be sent to their respective places, by which I should hope on one hand that None who are in distress will be neglected, and on the other that such Endless Accounts as have been sent in on these Occasions may be avoided.

Being also applied to in very Pressing terms that the Sick of our Troops were dying for want of Medicines proper for Camp disorders, I could not suffer the People to die while I examined the Propriety of this fresh Application tho' so much had been already granted - some such Medicines therefore have been sent to Our People.

Gentlemen of the Council & House of Representatives.

Amidst the Blessings that have attended the General Service, I must acquaint You that the Enemy unable to resist and not daring to withstand these Operations where the General

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Forces are Collected, Have by several Attempts
turn'd their Arms against the Eastern and
Western Frontiers of this Province, by its Situa-
-tion, alone uncovered with the General Operations
and Weaken'd by the Numbers We have sent
off to that Service. I received information from
Brigadier Monckton Commanding in Nova Scotia,
that the Enemy in Conjunction with the Indians
of St. Johns and Penobscot were meditating an
Attempt against George's Fort and the Settlements
there. The Attempt was made; But by the Mea-
-sures taken to Oppose it, I / Have the Pleasure [p.1018.]
to acquaint You that the Attempt was without
Effect. I had some Men at the Castle which
were intended for the Western Forces, These with
Stores and Ammunition were Thrown into George's
Fort as a reinforcement. The fitting out the
Sloop Massachusetts (already in the Pay of this
Government) as a Tender to the King George, is
all the Expence the Government will incurr on
this Occasion.

The State and Situation of Our Fron-
-tiers become every day more and more Critical,
I must therefore earnestly recommend them
to your most serious Consideration. I shall
direct the Secretary to lay before You all

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Papers relative to the Matters of your Con-
-siderations.

J. Pownall.

Endorsed Govr Pownall's / Speech / Octr 4. 1758. /
in Govr Pownal's of / Sept. 30. 1758.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[b 1019]

Boston Oct.r 14. 1758.

Sir,

I have the Honor to inclose the Speech which I made to the General Assembly of this Province, in consequence of which I have the plea= =sure to acquaint You that they have agreed to make such further provision, as I hope will be adequate to the carrying through the Service of this Campaign. And I have this day prorogued them.

I have the honor to be with the highest Esteem

Sir

Your most Obed.t
& most Humble
Servant

J Pownall

To
The Right Honble
Wm. Secretary Pitt.

[b 1022]

Endorsed Gov.r Pownall's letter / Octr 14. 58 — / en= =closing the Speech to ye Genl Ast. / & an account that they had made / Provision accordingly / Rx Decr 22d.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[autograph letter]

[4117]

Boston Novr. 4. 1758.

Sir

Yesterday I was honord with Your letter of ye 18th of Sept. Signifying His Majesty's Ap=
=pointment of Majr Genl Amherst to be his Com=
=mander in Chief of all his Forces in N. America. This whole Country, Sir, as well as myself will be greatly Spirited to execute his Majesty's Com=
=mands in ye General Service under a Gentle=
=man whose Services have already given so happy an Omen towards, & done so essential a Benefit to, the British Empire in America as Majr Genl Amherst has done. Every thing that my Ser=
=vices can effect shall be done.

Genl Amherst since his return from Lake George has been here with me two or three daies. His Assiduity to conform himself to his Orders hurried him from hence for Halifax. I fitted out ye Massachusetts Tender to carry him & his Family & they sailed hence Octr ye 30th. Yesterday y Packetts for Majr Genl Amherst & Admiral Boscawen came to me. This day I have hired ye Schooner Nancy, Newhall Master, have fitted her out & forwarded said Dispatches by ye hands of Capn. Hollowell an Officer in whom on all occasions of Trust & Service I intirely confide

& whom therefore I sent on Purpose. The Dis-
-patches for Admiral Boscawen he being sailed for
England I have desired Lieut Amherst to forward
to R Admil Durel. In case Lieut Amherst shall
have occasion to return to ye Continent immediat-
-ly I send Orders to Lieut Saunders commanding
ye Massachusetts Tender to attend ye Generals Commands-

Sir, your favorable acceptance & representation
of my imperfect endeavors to serve his Majesty not
only rewards me for what I may have done,
but pays me beforehand for all I can ever
do & demands my future Services by every Sense
of gratitude & Attachment. I have ye honor to be

Sir

Your most Obedt
& most humble Servant

J Pownall

The Rt Honble
Wm Secry Pitt

[p 1120]

Endorsed Govr Pownalls Letter / Novr 4. 1758-/
Recd Wm Sec Pitts Letter Sept 18/notifying Lieut Amherst Appmt/
Towards ye Dispatches to Lieut / Amherst gone to Halifax/
Acknowledgments of / Obligations & Gratitude./ Rp Decr 22.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[autograph letter]

Boston Novr 5. 1758

Sir.

By ye same conveyance as this come. I have ye honor to send a Draught of ye Rout to Canada by Way of ye Rivers Kenebeck. + Chaudiere + a Journal of ye Officer whom I sent out to Investigate it. It had been repre=sented as a Way that an Army might go. I knew this opinion had been received by some of ye People in ye City of London. I suspected ye Truth of it. + in ye Year 1756 collected enough to know it could not be so. If there be such a Way 'tis fitt it shou'd be known, if there be not, twas also fitt this Fact should be known as numberless mischiefs might arise from ye Supposition or beleif that there was such. Twas difficult to gett any Persons to undertake this enquiry first as to ye Hazard next as to ye Pay. of which I had not ye means in my hands: However last spring I gott Capn Nicholls a great hunter in ye Woods to undertake it. And ye Journal sent with ye Draught shows ye Execution. I have since given him ye Command of Fort Frederic at Pemaquid as a Reward, having no other way to do it. + no way of paying ye Men who went out Volunteers Might I draw upon ye

Commander in Chief for such kind of Services I wd soon have ye Country better known than it has been for this Hundred years. Annex'd are ye Instructions I gave Br Nicholls. He has promised me to try ye Eastern branch this Winter & the way by ye great Lake.

I beleive it may be seen by ye first Stroke of ye Eye, that no Army could go this way even suppose it to be well known, but ye same View will show that a large Scout might. If at ye same time that ye Fleet & Army were advancing to Mt Real & Quebec Such a Scout shou'd fall upon ye Settlements at or near Chaudiere it wou'd have a great Effect. At such Wages as Rogers Rangers have I think I cou'd gett about a 100 thorough paced woodsmen. All these Matters I have had ye Pleasure to communicate to Genl Amherst

I have ye honor to be Sir

Your most Obedt

& most Humble Servant

J Pownall.

The Rt Honble

Wm Secy Pitt.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

April 14. 58–

Instructions Given by Govr Pownall to Bapt Nichols sent to investigate ye Rout by Kene.=beck + Chaudiere –

You are to engage seven nine or eleven Men, whereof one to be a Surveyor or at least a Person who understand Surveying to go with You upon a Scout in order to explore ye Country up ye Western branch of Kenebeck Rr to Chaudiere Rr + down that to ye French Settlements. You are to proceed forthwith wth sd Comp.y to Ft Hali.=fax + thence sett out up ye Rr Kenebeck. to Noridgwaëg thence You are to proceed up ye Main Western branch up to ye Mountains + explore ye Country between ye Rivers Kenebeck + Chaudiere seek.=ing ye best + most practical carrying place for a Body of Men with their Baggage &c, if such there be + thence to proceed in exploring ye Na.=vigation of ye Chaudiere Rr as low as the French Settlements.

In ye doing of ye Aboves Service you are to keep an Exact Journal of ye Courses + Dis.=tances of Travel.– You are to remark ye Nature of ye Water in ye different Parts of said Rivers. You are to form ye best judgment you can from

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

such Observations as You shall Make. Whether said Rivers be supplyed by a constant Stream or only by ye Freshes. & hence dry shallow & unavigable in Summer:— Where said Rrs are rapid— where Still or dead water. where Falls.— and at such falls of what nature ye carrying place is or may be made. You are to remark what kind of Battoes or Canoes as to Burthen the Rr will bear in ye several parts. &, where such Navigation appears to be doubtfull, what kind of Marching on ye banks of ye Rr can be had. & what road that land affords & cou'd be made for any kind of Carriages— how ye Land lyes upon ye banks— Interwals &c Whether on ye Kenebeck there be in any Part Meadows or Interwals whereon any Hay cou'd be made & Lodgal for a Season, & what kind of forage or Subsistance ye Woods would afford for Cattle upon a march. At ye Carrying Place between ye Rivers You are to be very Particular in making ye same Observations. & further how ye Mountains range or trend, how steep ye Ascents & Descents are. how wide ye Vallies, whether Swampy or Water'd by Streams or Lakes. How such may be pass'd. whether by Navigation or Fording, whether ye Swamps are passable or where they may be headed. & in general

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

what kind of Road may be obtaind over such
Carrying Place. You are distinctly to notice all
such Narrows or Passes as are lyable to Ambushes
or being possess'd by an Enemy might stop a
march.

[f 1124]

Endorsed [to include pps. 1121–23] Novr 5. 58 / Govr
Pownall's investigation / of ye Rout to Canada by /
Way of ye River Kenebeck / & Chaudiere / Rec^d Decr 22^d.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

By an Act Passed the 24th March 1759. Entitled an Act for raising and Cloathing Two Thousand Six Hundred and Eighty Effective Men Officers included for forming an Army of Twenty Thousand Men with the Forces of the Neighbouring Colonys to invade the French Possessions in Canada in Conjunction with a Body of His Majesties Regular Troops; and Other purposes therein Mentioned One Hundred thousand pounds in Bills of Credit were Issued, Payable by a Tax on all Real and Personal Estates in this Colony; Which said Sum of £100,000, has Been Expended in Manner following to Wit: —

To Oliver De Lancey, Beverly Robinson and John Cruger Esqrs Paymasters and Commissaries to the Forces of this Colony. Pursuant to Sundry Warrants Drawn at Sundry times by his Honour the Lieutenant Governor in Council, the Sum of £59,000 - to be by them imployed in the Payment and Cloathing of Two Thousand Six Hundred and Eighty Effective Men Officers included &c Pursuant to the Directions of the said Act

To the Several Colonels. Lieutenant Colonels and Majors for the furnishing their Tables pursuant to the Directions of the said Act the further Sum of £460 —

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

To the Several Captains for the Bounty Allowed to Persons Entering Voluntarely into the Service, Pursuant to the Directions of the Said Act and in Pursuant also of Several Warrants drawn By his Said Honour the Lieutenant Governor, in Council Amount. in the Whole to the Sum of £ 27094.—

Memorandum the Residue of the Said £100,000. (£ 13446) is also nearly Expended in the Payment of the Militia of the County's of Albany, Ulster and Dutchess, on Sundry Alarms: and will fall greatly Short to pay the Several Demand_ Still Due from this Colony to the Said County's for the Like Services

Treasury Office New York 23d Decr 1758
A: D: Peyster Treasurer

[f 1162] New York Ss.

Abraham De Peyster Esqr Treasurer of the Colony of New York made Oath that he paid the three Several Sums mentioned on the Other side Sworne before John Chambers Esqr. one of His Majesties Council and Second Justice of the Supream Court of Judicature, for the Province of New York. the 23d December 1758.

Jno Chambers

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

New York Secretarys Office 16th December 1758.
By order of his Honour the Lieutenant Governor in Council this day. I do hereby Certify that Warrants signed by his Honour in Council have regularly issued for Payment of the several sums of £59.000 – £460 – and £27.094. mentioned in the within Account Stated by Abraham De Peyster Esqr. Treasurer of the Province of New York.

Gw Banyar Dpt Secy.

[#1164]

Endorsed Account & Affidavit of / Treasurer of New York with / certificate from the Deputy / Clerk of Council
Dupt / in Lt Govr De Lanceys of Decr / 17. 1758

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[1177]

A Memorandum of divers Particulars, shewing the exhausted State of Massachusetts Province, and the necessity of a considerable Parlia=mentary Grant to relieve its distress, & enable it to answer the demands for the public service in the next campaign.

1. This Province has very extensive frontiers, and part of it lyes near Quebec; yet notwithstanding its extent & exposed situation, by due care it prevented French encroachments & all occasions of the war, and has since effectually defended the whole. The charge of this defence has always been & still continues very great.

2. In the beginning of the year 1756 this Province was so far impoverished by the charge of the Crown-point expedition, added to the expence of all the measures taken for its own defence, that Govr Shirley lent it £30000, publick money, without which it was absolutely impossible for it to raise & send out the troops necessary for that summer's campaign.

3. The Grant made by Parliament Feb. 2d 1756, occasioned chiefly by the Crown-point expedition in 1755, had respect to the charge of that expedition, & of the following campaign: but the

charge of that expedition only exceeding the Mas-
-sachusetts proportion of the Sum granted; the rais-
-ing, pay, arms & cloathing of a large number
of troops for another expedition in 1756 brought
[p.1170] the / Province again into a state of great distress;
and the Grant made last year being solely for
payment of what the Province advanced by its
credit in 1756, for provisions intended to have
been supplied by the contractors with the Crown,
gave no relief touching the other great expences
of those troops.

4. The impoverished state of the Province in
the begining of the year 1756 being notorious,
upon considering That & the burthens born by
it in the course of the war, together with
the last years expences, which amount to
£178988. 15. 6½ sterling, according to the estimate
delivered, it is presumed it will plainly appear
this Province has strained itself to the utmost,
and it is now in an exhausted state, with many
pressing demands of a large body of troops that
returned late from the last years campaign and
others which it cannot answer.

All which is humbly submitted &c

W Bollan

[p.1169] Endorsed Memorandum of the exhausted / State of
Mass^tts Province

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.110½]

Brief Note of the expence of Massachusetts Province for the Year 1758, according to the best estimate that can now be made.

	£.	S.	D. Sterling
For the expences on the intended Expedition against Canada	120901.	3.	1½
Expence of battle William	1501.	..	11
of out Forts & Garrisons	10878.	1.	6
of ranging & scouting Parties	11649.	2.	6
of the Ship King George 3474.7.6	4059.	7.	6
of two Sloops 585. ..			
Ordnance Stores &c	6000.	..	..
Interest paid for £150000 Sterling, 6 p.r cent	9000.	..	..
Expence of Civil Government, of maintaining sick & wounded soldiers & Sea-men, with other contingent charges	15000.	..	..
£	178989.	15.	6½

Endorsed Brief Note of expences of Massa.ts / Bay for the Year 1758.

[p.110¼]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Gentlemen

I received a Letter of Yesterdays date from General Abercrombie, Commander in chief of his Majesty's Forces in North America an Extract of which I send you the other part relating to an Embargo on all Ships in this Port was Yesterday communi=cated by me to his Majesty's Council, and an Em=bargo accordingly laid on all Vessels exceeding fifty Tons burthen, I send you this Extract now that you may as soon as possible come to some Vigor=ous and Speedy Resolutions to enable me effect=ually to comply with his Majesty's Expectations from this Province.

I learn with a sensible Mortification that several able bodied Men are leaving their Habita=tions, merely to decline a Service in which the Honour of their King, the present safety and fu=ture Security of their Country are so deeply In=terested: is this a behaviour which his Majesty could expect from his faithful and brave Subjects in this part of the World?— We see a power=ful alliance formed in Europe between the Roman Catholick Princes with a View to Overwhelm the Liberties of Europe and possibly to extirpate the Protestant Religion. One of these is at open War

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.1to] with our Mother/ Country, and carrying on a Severe and Cruel War against us in these Countries, and shall any one here be Backward in their Purses or persons, to second the great things her Majesty is doing for us, and suffer perhaps the last opportunity to Slip of saving our Country. I need not represent to you the Losses and Dan-gers of last Year. I am fully perswaded you will do every thing on your parts; do it speedily that I may have an Early Opportunity of acquainting the General with the Steps that are taking.

James De Lancey

City of New York
15th March 1758

&c

[4to] Endorsed New York 15 March 1758 / Message from the Governor to the Assembly / Copy in Lt. Govr. De Lancey's Letter of March / 17th 1758. /4

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[1758]

Copy

Hartford February 24th 1758

His Excellency the Right Honorable the Earl of Loudoun Commander in Chief of all his Majesty's Forces raised or to be raised in North America, having called together his Excellency Thomas Pownall Esqr Governor + Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Province, Massachusetts Bay and Lieutenant Governor of his Province, New Jersey; the Honorable James De Lancey Esqr Lieutenant Governor and Commander in chief of his Majestys Province, New York; and the Honorable Thomas Fitch Esqr Governor and Commander in Chief of his Majestys English Colony of Connecticut, made the following Proposal to them.

Gentlemen

I have waited in expectation of receiving his Majestys commands for carrying on the Operations in America: the Kings Order not being arrived, 'tis necessary I should form some plan for carrying on his Majestys Service in the ensuing Campaign.

I come now therefore, Gentlemen, to acquaint you that I have formed a plan of carrying on offensive Operations against the Enemy in two differ=ent places, the one to the Northward, by Crown Point; the other to the Eastward: For which Pur=poses, I think seven thousand Men from the

Northern Provinces will be necessary to act in con=
=junction with his Majesty's forces.

Therefore I propose, that the Massachusetts should furnish. for this service, two thousand, one hundred and twenty eight men: Connecticat one thou=
=sand five hundred and twenty; New York one thousand two hundred and sixteen; New Jerssy, nine hundred and twelve; New Hampshire, six hundred and Eight Rhode Island six hundred and Eight; the Whole
[p 112] amounting to six thousand, nine hundred + ninety two, which is but eight short of the seven thou=
=sand proposed. My plan is to employ the Troops raised by the Massachusetts and New Hampshire to the Eastward, and to carry the others up Hudsons River + that those Troops should be raised as soon as possible.

As his Majesty has now a squadron of 3 Ships of War at Halifax and a large Body of Regular Troops in Nova Scotia, I am of opinion, that if the Troops of the Provinces are raised soon so as to come early to their place of Destination, before the Enemy can recive any Succours from France, that there is the greatest Prospect of Success.

And as it will give a considerable Adtan=
=tage to that side, who shall be first able to take the Field, it will be necessary to have the Troops,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that go by the Hudson's River likewise as early as possible.

When I appointed this meeting here, I imagined my Presence would have been necessary to the Southward; but since that time I have proposed such a plan to them, for annoying the Enemy, in such a Manner, as I have Reason to believe they will come into.

To which they severally answer'd; That they wou'd lay this Matter before their respective Councils + Assemblies and recommend it to them in the strongest Manner.

Which was likewise communicated to the Commissioners of Rhode Island, the Governor not being able to attend and the Commissioners appoint=ed by New Hampshire not being arrived.

Ex d.

Endorsed Feby 24th 1758 / Minutes of Lord Loudoun's / Plan proposed at Hartford / to the Govrs of Massachusetts / Bay, New York + Connecticut / + shewn to the Rhode Island / Commissioners. [f 114]

in Lt Govr De Lancey's Letter / of March 17th 1758

Assembly Chamber the 15th March 1758 - ct. Mr.

The House (according to Order) Resolved itself into a Committee of the whole House upon his Honours Speech of the 10th instant, and his Message of this Day, after some time Spent therein Mr Speaker resumed the Chair, And Mr. Nicoll Reported the Resolutions of the Committee, which he Read in his place, and afterwards de-=livered in at the Table, where the same were again Read, and are as follow Viz.t

Resolved that it is the opinion of this Committee that immediate provision be made for raising Paying and Cloathing Two Thousand six hundred and Eighty effective Men, to act in con-=junction with the Forces of the Neighbouring Colon-=ies and a Body of his Majesty's Regular Troops, for making an Irruption into Canada; being the full proportion of this Colony according to the Num-=ber of its Inhabitants for forming an Army of Twenty Thousand Men, exclusive of his Majesty's Regular Troops.

Resolved that it is the Opinion of this Committee, that there be allowed to each able bodied Man entering Voluntarily into the said Service the Sum of Ten pounds as a Gratuity for his

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Voluntary Inlistment.

Resolved that it is the Opinion of this Committee that there be allowed to each Officer
[4-77b] / properly Authorized to Inlist Men, the Sum of Twenty Shillings for each able bodied Volunteer he shall Inlist into the said Service.

And the said Resolutions being read a Second Time

Resolved that the House do Agree with the Committee in the aforesaid Resolutions

Ordered that Mr Nicoll and Mr Cornell wait on his Honour the Lieutenant Governor with the aforesaid Resolutions.

By Order of the General Assembly

Abrm Lott junr Clk.

Ex.

[4-77c] Endorsed New York 15 March 1758 / The Assembly's Resolves / for providing for 2,680 / Men. / Copy.
in Lt. Govr. De Lancey's Letter of March / 17th 1758. / 5

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI... ...RESS

To the Honourable James De Lancey Esquire His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the whole Colony of New York and Territories depending thereon in America.

The Humble Address of the General Assembly of the said Colony.

May it please your Honour

We His Majestys most Dutifull and loyall Subjects the General Assembly of the Colony of New York return your Honour our thanks for your speech.

With the utmost Satisfaction we Receive His Majestys directions for making an Irruption in= =to Canada, an Event long and earnestly desired by all His loyall and faithfull American Subjects, And therefore We cannot Entertain the least doubt that every Colony on the Continent will most heart= =ily Co operate with, and second His Majesty's Inten= =tions, by a Vigorous exertion of their utmost strength on this most important Enterprize, as the only means to obtain the future Security of all that is near and Dear to them.

The great number of Private Ships of War fitted out from the Port of New York against His Majesty's Enemys, since the Arder of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the People of this Colony, but at the same time this Prevailing Spirit among them, has drawn from us great Numbers of our able bodied
[p.100] young Men, which with the Necessity | there will of imploying many of our Inhabitants in Attending the Carriages necessary for Transporting Provisions and other necessarys for the use of the Army, will Inevitably render us unable to furnish such a Body of Forces as We are sincerely and heartily inclined to do. But we shall most Chearfully and with out a Moments hesitation make Effectual Provision for Cloathing, Cloathing and Paying such a Body of Troops as the Number of our Inhabitants in these Circumstances will allow.

With most gratefull Hearts we Acknowledge the Bounty of our most Gracious Sovereign and His Parliament in Supplying Provisions and all other Necessaries for this great and Expensive Service; and His Majesty's most Gracious Declaration that strong Recommendations shall be made to Parliament the next year for a Compensation for the Expences which His Colony's will be put to in Executing the part recommended to them, is a Fresh Instance of the great and tender Concern of a most Gracious King for the Burdens and Distresses of these His most loyal Colonies.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

As we are fully sensible that no time should be lost in making the necessary Prepara-tions for this Important Service, we shall in our Deliberations proceed with the utmost Unanimity ad dispatch.

By Order of the General Assembly
David Jones Speaker

City of New York
the 14th March 1758.

[The]

[f. 101] The Lieutenant Governor's Answer

Gentlemen

I return you thanks for your Address.

The just sence you have of His Majesty's most gracious intentions for the protection and Se=curity of His loyal Subjects in North America is very agreable to me, and leaves me no room to doubt, but you will effectually enable me to raise such a Body of men as the Number of the Inhabitants of this Province will allow.

For this Purpose I rely on your Loyalty and Zeal for Hes Majestys Service and the re=gard you owe to the safety of the People of this and the other Provinces.

James De Lancey

City of New York
14th March 1758

Ex

[f. 102] Endorsed New York 14 March 1758 / Copy / The Assembly's / Address and the Governors / Answer / in Lt Govr De Lancey's Letter of March / 17th 1758. / 3

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p 703]

New Yorke March 14th. 1758.

Sir,

Mr. Secretary Pitt, having by His Letter of the 30th. of December last, Informed me, that the King having Judged proper that the Earl of Loudoun should return to England, and that His Majesty had been pleased to appoint me to succeed His Lordship as Commander in Chief of the Kings Forces in North America with the same Powers and Authorities, And that it was His Majesty's pleasure that all His Governors on the Continent, should apply to and Correspond with me on all matters relating to the Kings service, to which end He the said Mr Secretary Pitt had wrote Circular Letters of the same date with the foregoing to all His Majesty's Governors in North America, as likewise a second Letter of the same day setting forth the Service His Majesty Expected at this present Crisis from His Faithfull and brave Subjects in this part of the World, and both these Letters having been Transmitted to, and received by You, and they being so full and Explicit as to leave no room for any Additions, I shall therefore only beg of you to conform thereto in every respect, and to give me the earliest notice possible of the Steps you shall have taken in consequence of them.

[4 pgs]

And that you will employ yourself with the utmost application and dispatch in obtaining as large a Body of Men within Your Govern= =ment, as the Number of its Inhabitants may allow. so that I may have a Body of Twenty Thousand Men at the Rendezvous which I shall appoint.

I am further to observe to you that I am particularly directed by His Majesty to Order an Em= =bargo to be laid as soon as Necessary on all Ships in the different Ports of the Respective Provinces in North America. And as there is an Absolute neces= =sity for such an Embargo at this present time, you will therefore cause the same to be forthwith laid on in your Province and to continue it until such time as you receive notice from me for taking off the same, which you may be assured shall be as early as His Majesty's Service will permit.

I am with great regard / Sir
Your most Obedient / Humble Servant
James Abercromby

To The Honble Thomas De Lancey Esqr

Ex

[p 1st] Endorsed New York 14 March 1758 / Letter from Genl Abercrombie / to Lt Govr De Lancey / Copy / in Lt Govr De Lancey's Letter of March / 17th 1758. / 2

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The House takeing into Consideration his Majestys Royal Orders Signified to us by the Secretary of States Letter and being sincerly disposed to comply with the same to the utmost of Our Abilities.

Resolved,

That immediate Provision be made for raising, paying and cloathing two thousand seven hundred effective Men, Officers included, to act in conjunction with a Body of his Majestys British Forces, and the Forces of Maryland, Virginia and the Lower Counties on Delaware in such Offensive Opperations as shall be carried on and prosecuted by his Majesty's Commander in Chief in these parts, during the ensuing Campaign.

Resolved,

That the Men already raised and in the pay of this Government be a part of the Number to be furnished by the forgoing resolve.

Resolved,

That it is the Opinion of this House that there be allowed to each able bodied Man entering Voluntarily into the said Service, the Sum of Five pounds.

Resolved

That it is the Opinion of this House

that there be allowed to each Officer properly Authorized the Sum of Twenty Shillings for each able bodied Volunteer he shall enlist into the said Service.

Chas Moore 6th.
of Assembly -

A true Extract from the Journals.

[p. 2 c.] Endorsed Copy / Resolves of the Assembly / delivered 24th March 1758 -
in Dep. Govr. Dennys of March / 25th 1758.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[p 967]

Halifax 26 July 1758

Sir

I have had no particular Accounts lately from Louisbourg, and as I am informed there are daily, Vessels passing directly from Gabarous Bay to Boston, I conclude you are fully ac-quainted with what passes there. On Monday last a Vessel came in from thence, and report-ed that on Saturday three of the Line of Bat-tle Ships in the Harbour had been set on fire by our Batteries, and it was expected every Mo-ment that a fourth would have the same fate, and that he saw the Town on fire in several Places. From which circumstances I dont doubt but they will be obliged soon to capitulate.

By a Vessel bound to Casco Bay I transmitted to Brigadier Waldo on the 24th. instant the following peice of Intelligence (which I received from a Serjeant of Captain Gorehams Rangers who had made his escape from the Enemy) that the Brigadier might put the People upon their Guard.

The Serjeant tells me that M. Boishebert the french partizan Officer has been obliged to go to Louisbourg without the St. Johns Indians, who refused to go with him in resentment of some [p 960] ill usage they had received there last Year; and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that he carried only with him about three hundred and fifty French and Indeians which were all he could collect together in these parts. But that the St Johns Indians had agreed to make an Attempt any where to the Eastward of New England. That two Men having Deserted some time ago from Georges Fort had been sur=prized asleep by the Indians one of whom they killed, and the other having told he was a Deserter promised to lead them to a place where they could seize a great many Goods and Cattle belonging to the English, and des=troy a great number of People. Whereupon it was concerted that the St Johns Indeians with the Neutral French should fit out the two Sloops lately taken in the Bay by Mr Neils Schooner (now turned into a Privateer) and proceed to Mount desert Bay or some where thereabout, where they were to land and march against the Settle=ments about Georges &c; to which their Guide the Deserter had undertaken to conduct them. I thought proper to send this Intelligence also to your Ex=cellency as you may have it in your Power time=ly to afford Protection to these poor People who may possibly be unguarded.

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Excellencys Letter of the 10th instant. The same conveyance brought me a News Paper of the 13th giving an Account of General Abercrombys Pro= =ceedings which seem to promise Success tho at= =tended with the much to be regreted loss of Lord Howe.

I am

with much Respect

Your Excellencys

Most Obedient

Humble Servant

Robert Monckton

His Excellency Governor Pownall

[p 97°]

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Lt Govr / Moncke= =ton to Govr Pownall / Halifax July 26th 1758. in Mr Oliver's of Augt 14th / 1758.

[f. 97]

New York 29th August 1758

Sir

I wrote you a short letter from Albany whither I had repaired upon the first Notice of our repulse and retreat; I shall now only beg leave though late, most sincerely to congratulate you, on the Success of his Majesty's Arms at Louisbourg, the account of which I yesterday received from Admiral Boscawen, though it happened the 26th of last Month, so that you had probably the information in England before it reached us here.

I took the liberty to hint to General Abercromby, since our disappointment at Ticonderoga, the expediency of sending for a reinforcement of Troops from Louisbourg, as soon as they had accomplished their Work: And if a body of them should arrive here in time, it will so animate those here that I should not despond of still seeing an happy issue of the Campaign in these Parts. I am with great esteem

Sir

Your most obedient & most
humble Servant
James De Lancey

The Right Honorable
William Pitt Esqr

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[1109]

To the Honoble James De Lancey Esquire
his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander
in chief in and over the Colony of New York
and the Territories depending thereon in
America.

The Representation of his Majesty's Council
and the General Assembly of the Province
of New York

Humbly Sheweth.

That Prior to the knowledge of his Majesties Gracious Intentions to furnish Provisions for his Provincial Troops, signified in a Letter from the Right Honoble Henry Fox, one of his Majesties principal Secretaries of State, bearing date the 13th of March 1756, This Colony did furnish Provisions for thirteen hundred and fifteen Men, and Transported the said Provisions to the City of Albany, Fort Edward, and Fort William Henry: which expence in the whole amounted to Six thousand nine hundred and fifty one pounds nine shillings and three farthings, New York money. That altho part of the said expence hath been paid, by the Contractors with the Government for the supply of the Army with such Provisions, yet other part thereof, amounting to the sum of five thousand two hundred and ten pounds

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

eight shillings and four pence half penny. like money, which had been expended before the said Contractors had taken upon themselves the duty of furnishing such Supplies, doth remain unpaid.

That the Colonies of the Massachusets-Bay and Connecticut have been allowed and Reimbursed by his Majesty, for all the Provisions, together with the expences of Transportation, which had been fur=nished by them for their Provincial Forces with=in that year.-

That in this present year one thousand
[1150] / seven hundred and fifty eight pursuant to his Majesties pleasure signified by the Right Honble William Pitt one of his Majesties Principal Secre=taries of State in a Letter dated the 30th of December 1757. This Colony hath raised Cloathed and paid two thousand six hundred and eighty Men (Officers included) which have been employed against his Majesties Enemies; which Expience by Act of the Legislature, hath caused an Emission of one hundred thousand Pounds in paper Bills of Credit, which was the only method it had in its power to answer the present Emergency: Which sum at present stands charged on this Colony to be paid and sunk by Taxes laid on the Real and personal Estates of its Inhabitants.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

That of the said sum of one hundred thousand pounds there has been expended in payment and cloathing of the said Troops. by Oliver De Lancey. Beverly Robinson and John Bruyn Esqrs. Paymasters and Commissaries appointed by the said Act, the sum of fifty nine thousand pounds - There has been also paid to the several Colonels Lieutenant Colonels and Majors to enable them to provide themselves necessaries for the present Campaign, pursuant to the directions of the said Act. the further sum of four hundred and sixty pounds - Likewise to the several Captains for the Bounty allowed by the said Act to persons entering voluntarily into the said service, and for the expences of inlistment. the further sum of twenty seven thousand and ninety four pounds; all which sums have been paid pursuant to Warrants drawn by your Honour in Council.

That the Residue of the said sum of one hundred thousand pounds, being thirteen thousand four hundred and forty six pounds is [p.110] also nearly expended in the payment of the Militia of the Counties of Albany, Ulster, Dutchess, and Orange, on Sundry Alarms, and will fall greatly short of a sum sufficient to pay the several

Just demands still due from this Colony to the said Counties for the like Services.

That the Troops aforesaid were in the Field much earlier than any Troops from the other Provinces, and were employed in the severe Services of Transporting provisions in Batoes to Fort Edward, and cutting a Road from thence to Fort William Henry.

That after the unhappy Repulse at Ticonderoga (in which many of them fell) the remainder were sent to the Oneida Station, and out of them were taken above one third of the Army, that under the command of Colonel Brad-street, not only took and destroyed Fort Frontenac at Cadaraqui with the vast stock of Provisions and War-like Stores Lodged there, but also every Vessel the Enemy had on the Lake Ontario. A service that reflects as much Honour on the Troops who performed it, as it has brought distress on the Enemies Garrisons to the westward; which from that Event cannot be relieved without the greatest labour and hazard, if relieved at all.

That the remainder of the Troops of this Province were employed in building the Oneida Fort; and being rejoined by the Detachment under Colonel Bradstreet, continued in that service till the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

same Fort was finished in the latter end of November last; during which Campaign by reason of excessive fatigues, laborious marches, and the hardships of an incampment in the Wilderness, and the want of necessaries suited to their diseases, great numbers lost their lives, and at the time of their discharge were found to be greatly reduced.

That the Burthen of the present War has fallen so heavy on this small Colony, that the number of / hands employed in the Battoe [p 110-2] service, and in Land Carriages and in the Provincial Troops, has been so great, that according to computations, which have been most exact, it appears that nearly every fifth Man in the Province has been employed in his Majesty's service in the present Campaign.

That the Emission of Bills of Credit within this present year, together with former Emissions, which the Exigencies of the Colony rendered unavoidable, have so greatly increased our Publick debts, that the paper Currency which has been substituted in lieu of ready money for making immediate payment, is in great danger of being depreciated and the Colony so impoverished by the Excessive weight of Taxes already laid on the people,

that we find our abilities far short of our in=
=clination to assist in any future Operation, unless
we are in some very considerable degree supported
by the Parliament of Great Britain.

For such relief we are encouraged to hope
not only from his Majesties gracious intentions,
declared by his Secretaries of State, in the Letters
before mentioned, but from many other instances
of the Zeal and forwardness of this Colony in
promoting the common cause against his Majesties
Enemies in this present War.

And here we beg leave to remind your
Honour that in the year one thousand seven
hundred and fifty four, We Transmitted five
thousand pounds to the Government of Virginia to
assist that Province in its defence against the
French and the Indians which they had gained
over to their party.

That also in the year one thousand seven
[p. 1152] hundred and fifty five this Colony / Appropriated
for the General service, a further sum of five thou=
-sand pounds, the greater part whereof, was ap=
-plied by your Honour at the request of Gener=
-al Braddock in Transporting under the command
of Captain (now Colonel) Bradstreet a number of
regular Troops to Oswego, furnishing Batteaus for

PHOTOGRAPHED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that service, and subsisting those Troops with Provisions, and the residue of the said sum has been applied to the like purposes.

That also this Colony within that year supported eight hundred Provincial Troops at Lake George under the Command of Sir William Johnson. Besides these services done by our Provincials, the Militia of the Colony were exposed to frequent Marches on alarms of the approach of the Enemy, in different parts of the Frontiers, but more especially by the attack of the Enemy under the Baron Dieskau at Lake George.

That in the same year, this Colony also contributed eight thousand pounds to the Colony of Connecticut, to assist it to support the Troops furnished by that Colony.

That within the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty six, This Colony at its own proper charge, besides the expence of the Provisions aforesaid, raised cloathed armed and paid one thousand three hundred and fifteen Men for his Majesty's Service.

That in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty seven, pursuant to the Requisition of the Earl of Loudoun, this Colony raised cloathed and paid one thousand Men, which was

the whole number required by his Lordship, and which went complete into the Field, and
[p. 115v] continued in service till his Lordship / disbanded all but two hundred of them who were kept in pay of this Colony at his Lordships re=quest, to act in conjunction with the Regular Troops during the following winter season; But here it becomes our duty to acknowledge his Ma=jesty's Grace and Bounty, in the Gift of fifteen thousand pounds sterling which enabled this Co=lony to pay great part of that expence.

Within this same year, the whole Mi=litia of this Colony were put into Motion, and a large proportion of them sent to relieve Fort William Henry upon the alarm of its being in=vested by the Enemy, and did not return till after the surrender of that place.

As to the proofs of the expences of this Colony in furnishing provisions in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty six, and the expences of this present year, as far as they have at this time come to our knowledge, We have taken care that they may be properly Authenti=cated and do herewith deliver them to your Honour.

We his Majesties Council and the Repre=sentatives in General Assembly for this Province of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

New York, well knowing that this Province from its Commodious Situation on the Atlantick Ocean, in the midst of all the British Colonies, and its Inland Navigation, which admits of an easy passage from Canada, and the remotest Lakes thro' the same to the Ocean, has long been the envy, and the conquest of it, the Object of the Ambition of France. Hence have sprung the many Encroachments which have been made by the French particularly within this Province, at Crown Point, and Niagara; Their unwearied endeavours at all times to corrupt and alienate the affections and allegiance of our Five Nations of Indians; and their bloody Cruelties repeatedly committed by them on our Frontiers.

And being deeply sensible of the Justice [f. 1105]
and / Necessity, of the present War, and its vast importance with regard to the Freedom Sovereignty and independency of Great Britain it self, should these American Provinces, with their Extensive Terri-tories, Commercial advantages; and numerous Inhabit-ants, unhappily fall under the Dominion of France; We have exerted our utmost strength to prevent it; and chearfully paid all the Taxes which have been laid upon us: and incurred a debt which in our weak and infant state cannot be discharged

until many future years are expired.-

Under this View of the State of this Colony, we humbly hope, that that part of the debt remaining due for Provisions in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty six, and the present years expence (wherein we have greatly exceeded our abilities, in confidence of the Encouragement given by his Majesty) will be Reimbursed, and that the discharge of them will be provided for by the Parliament of Great Britain.

We therefore most humbly beseech your Honour with the most pressing Instances on your part, to lay the case of this Colony before his Majesty. that the Relief which we have been encouraged to hope for, may be graciously obtained.

City of New York 16th
16th. December 1758.-

By Order of the Council
Dan: Horsmanden. Speaker

By Order of the General Assembly
David Jones, Speaker

A true Copy of the Original Lodgem'd By me
Jos Banyar D Secty [autograph]

[p. 116b] Endorsed Copy of the Representation / of the Council + Assembly / of New York. / Dupt. in Lt Govr De Lancey's of / Dect. 14: 1758

Secret.

[1104]

Copy
Triplicate

Charles Town Augt. 22d. 1758.

Sir

Yesterday the Surprize arrived here & brought me the favour of your Letter of the 5th. of July with Mr. Glen's Paper inclosed; It gives me the greatest pleasure that you had made so happy a progress in the Siege of Louisbourg at the time when you wrote to me, & I doubt not, I shall soon have the joyfull news that you are in possession of it

I send this by Captain Simon Tufts who sailed about three years ago as Master of a Vessel from this Port to New Orleans, & was there three months. I hope he may be of much use to you he arrived here some time since in a Vessel of which he was Master belonging to Mr. Barber of Portsmouth; I have engaged him to quit her & you will learn from him what wages Mr. Barber gave him & judge what recompense he may deserve for the Service he is going upon; he has received from me only fifty pounds sterling

With respect to our Indian Affairs the State of them is as follows. The [1105] Cherokees have actually taken up Arms for us against the French & a great many of them are now with General

Forbes & some Catāwbas also; The Chickesaws are
our Steady Friends & every inveterate against the
French, but they are a very small Tribe. The
Crocks are not ill disposed to us & we now carry
on a very flourishing Trade in their Country, but
it is a fix'd Principle with them to observe a
strict neutrality between us & the French that they
may get Supplies of goods & presents from both.
Mr. Atkin the King's Agent for Indian Affairs
in the Southern Department is now preparing to go
to their Towns & I hope his Presense among
them will have very good effects, & that he may
be able to open an intercourse with the Shawanaws,
whom he will exert his utmost endeavours to de-
=branch from the French. I inclose a duplicate
of a Letter I wrote to you the 6th of July
which I sent to the Lieutenant Governor of Vir=
=ginia to forward to you by an Express Messen=
=ger with the Report of three Deserters from
[p.107] the French Service / whom I examined at Port
Royal in this Province; I do not send the Tri-
=plicate of Captain Balcarke's paper because I find
you have received the original. It may be Balcarke
will wait at Halifax till your return from Louisbourg
I beg my Compliments to General Amherst & have the
honour to be Sir, &c.

Sign'd.

(vii)

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

P.S.

If you think I can be usefull in ne-
=gotiating with the French Indians, in making
Overtures to them for establishing as Governor of
this Province a Trade with them to be carried
on from hence in the same manner as that
is which we now have with the Creeks &
Chickesaws & in Corresponding & cooperating with Mr.
Atkin the King's Agent as soon as it shall be
possible to open an intercourse with him, after
the Landing is effected, I will most gladly ac-
-company you upon the enterprize. I have also
a Provincial Regiment on foot, which now con-
-sists of between three & four hundred Men, two
hundred of them are by Law to remain in [p.107]
the Province for the defense of it, but I can
embark the remainder or a hundred pick'd Men
along with me. We have some Officers who
are well acquainted with Indians having been
often in garrison in their Country & accustomed
to treat with them. The private Men too have
most of them been raised in the back Parts
of this Province where many of them have
lived in the woods by their Gun in a man-
-ner little different from that of the Indians.
If you sent a Man of War or two here

to take them on board by which the delay in getting Transports might be avoided, neither my own intention of going a of taking them with one need be directed 'till very near the Time of executing it, + then If the design we were going upon was made publick, I think we might arrive (but this I submit to you) upon the Enemy's Coast before they cou'd receive intelligence that such an Expedition was carrying on against them. If you were to ac=
=tual the Men of War in an extraordinary
[P1073] manner, by which it would become unnece=
=ssary to buy up Provisions here, it would give a further facility to the undertakeing, + above all it wou'd be requisite that you shou'd pro=
=vide a proper number of Tents for the Offi=
=cers + Men, for our Share of those which are to be sent from England for the use of all the Troops that the respective Provinces have raised for the Service of this Campaign is not arrived here, nor have we any news of them.

I beg you will not suffer this Propo=
=sition to embarrass you, If you think it will be better I shou'd remain here, I shall not be in the least chagrined, but my Zeal for

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, L

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

the King's Service & a hearty desire to contri-
=bute every thing in my power, that may pos-
=sibly tend to the Success of your enterprize has
induced me to make it. I will only add that
whether I go or not it will be absolutely neces-
=sary that you shou'd have with you a very [p.107]
large/ quantity of goods to be given in presents
to the Indians, without which you will never
gain over a single Man; proper Assortments of
these Goods may I believe be bought at Boston &
New York & a good quantity here. but If you
take up any here you must impower me to
promise payment on the part of the Crown,
for I have no sufficient Funds to defray the
expence of the Purchase; Such goods however must
not be bought here but just at the Time when
the enterprize is ripe for execution, otherwise it would
infallibly lend to a discovery of your design.

I hope you will be so good to tell me
frankly & without reserve whether you judge I
can be of use in accompanying you, without
leaving me to take the Part or not, upon my
own Ideas & view of things.

The Honble Admiral Boscawen &c. &c. &c.

[p.107]
Endorsed in Govr Lyttelton's of / the 4th Novr 1758./

Triplicate

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.107]

Secret

Copy
Triplicate

Charles Town Sept. 8th. 1758.

Sir,

I send this by Captain Simon Tufts who is not yet sail'd + who will also have the honour to deliver to you my dispatch of the 22d. of August. Yesterday I received the Letter from Mr. Secretary Pitt of the 7th of March of which I inclose a copy. The Original + duplicate both arrived together by the Post from New York, + also a Letter from Major General Amherst for which I beg you will return him my best thanks.

As soon as ever I learn that you have determined to carry on Operations to the Southward I shall begin to take the necessary measures concerning the execution of His Majesty's Commands relative to an Attempt on the Alabama Fort, + I hope when the matter [p.108] is thoroughly examined it will not appear to be impracticable; I have not however thought proper to retract the Postscript to my Letter of the 22d. of Au= =gust in which I make you a proposal to ac= =company you in your Expedition as it is not impossible If I shou'd be induced from an unwillingness in the Assembly to grant the

necessary Supplies, or from any other cause to lay aside the thoughts of an attempt upon the Albama Fort, that, that Proposal might still be recurr'd to, If you approve of it.

I inclose an Extract of a Letter from two Traders at Augusta in Georgia, both very knowing in Indian Affairs, which indeed represents an Enterprize against the Albama Fort as likely to be attended with extreme difficulties, but I do not give very great weight to that representation because I think it is the Interest of the Traders to

[p 107] discourage the/making any attempt upon that Place, as it wou'd interrupt the tranquillity with which they now carry on their Trade in all parts of the Creek Nation shou'd that Country become a Seat of War.

If you undertake any Operations to the Southward I hope to know from you as exactly as possible what time you may expect to arrive upon the Enemy's Coast.

When you write to me, I beg you will never trust a Letter to the New York Post.

I am &c.

Sign'd

The Honble Admiral Boscawen &c. &c.

[p 108] Endorsed in Your Lyttelton's of/the 4th Nov. 1758 / Triplicate

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

C.O.5:18

Secret

[p.1081]

Copy
Triplicate.

Extract of a Letter from two Traders at Augusta in Georgia to Governor Lyttelton dated July 14th 1758.

It is our humble opinion that a Land Army of six thousand chosen Men would be required to cut off the Albama & Mobille Garri=sons & it would require one half of them to be daring, hardy, active good Gun-Men, such as cou'd run & ambuscade after the manner of the Indians, because the French have great Swarms of them & veteran Troops alone would be only a Standing mark. It would take a great deal of time in such a thin settled Province to collect such a Body & the French wou'd soon have notice by our deceitfull boom Friends of such warlike preparations & make us suspect=ed by the breeks & gather great Swarms together from up the Mississippi.

The Expences that would attend such a land Army must be prodigious great, for be=sides their pay & the charges of their pro=visions it wou'd require two horses to each of the Army to carry the Artillery & all [p1082]
/the Warlike Stores provisions &c. &c. for its four

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY

hundred & fifty miles from Savanah Town (i.e. Augusta) to the Albama Fort with a great deal of hilly ground & bad rivers very full & rapid in the winter; Insomuch that in our trading way we have great hardships in cross=ing them with our big leathern Canoes, & the cutting of proper Waggon Roads, & gaining the Rivers off the enemy must prove very tedious, & many of the horses wou'd tire & be kill'd by the Enemy. If there was not a suffi=ciency of Provisions carried they cou'd not reason=ably expect any in the Creek Nation, for the French wou'd tell them how to patch the Lions skin with the fox's Tail.

By the time the Army arrived in their Nation 'tis too probable we shou'd have to deal with the French, Creeks, Chactaws &c for the last are at present influenc'd by them, though they have scarcely any Supply, because we have no correspondence with them; & the Chactaws con=[1002] =sist of / thirty seven or eight Towns swarming with multitudes who are grown such desperate veterans as to outbrave death in the open field with bare tomahawks, when their powder bullets & arrows were expended.

If we cut off the Albama & left them

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

in possession of Mobille, a new Albama wou'd spring up, or even allowing we drove the Creeks + left the French in possession of Mobille it wou'd be still the worse for us, because they wou'd then be out of our reach but we right in theirs.

If we succeeded in the Creek Nation + proceeded down to Mobille it's about one hundred + fifty miles distant + we might expect to be harrass'd all the way with new enemies + with=out a new Supply it is to be fear'd our provisions wou'd fail us, but none cou'd reason=ably be expected but by Sea the which if We found our former charges, losses &c. were all need=less, for we ought to be guarded by Sea to se=cure us from the French arm'd Vessells, + trans=port Ships / wou'd soon have run it down, be=fore much noise cou'd have been spread abroad to alarm the French + put them in readiness. The Land Expedition is exceedingly dangerous according to our present situation with the Indians + besides the needless charges + great losses of Men that must needs attend it. before they at=tack the Capital Place, what If they fail by Sickness Sword or famine in An Enemy's bar=ren Wilderness? Your Excellency's sagacious Wisdom [p.100v]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

foresees the fatal consequence without Braddocks dangrous copy to stronger Colonies; for in such cases the thieving wolf is turn'd to a Tyger + the crowing Cock to a Roaring Lion.

If your Excellency finds such an Invasion practicable it's our humble opinion that the only praessential thing to be done in regard to it, is, that the Honble Edm^d Atkin or some able Commissioner shou'd go up this fall to the Creek Nation with presents, for they stand in need of a friendly + manly talk + such hardend Sugar Plumbs will amuse them + baffle the [4 1005] French Measures.

Likewise that your Excellency wou'd send presents to the Chickesaws + Chactaws as soon as Opportunity admitted, either to be properly given them by the aforesaid Gentleman or others that are capable of the like + mindless of all dangers or fatigues to serve their King + Country.

[4 1006] Endorsed in Govr Lyttelton's of the / 4th Novr 1758 /
Triplicate

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Secret [p 109a]

Copy
Triplicate

Spanish Town Sept. 8th 1758

Sir

I immediately on the receit of your Ex=
=cellency's Letter of the 27th of May, I communi=
=cated the contents of it to Mr. Boteo + we
collected all the intelligence we cou'd get here
in relation to the Mississippi. Copies of which
you have here inclosed. As you had desired
that our Letters might be dispatchd time enough
to reach Mr. Boscawen by the latter end of
August, Mr. Botes order'd His Majesty's Ship Stork
Captain Carteret for that Service, but he was un=
=fortunately taken by a French 74 Gun Ship in
the Windward passage The news of this Capture
did not arrive here 'till a considerable time
after it happen'd + it was then too late to
send any other I have here inclosed Copies of
the Papers which were sent by the Stork who
had orders to proceed / directly to Halifax + [p 109a]
had likewise Copies of them from your Exc=
=cellency together with a Letter from me. I
examined Goodman myself who told me that
he cou'd not undertake to carry on any Ves=
=sels; for he was too much confined to
make such remarks as were necessary for such

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

a purpose; After this Declaration it was need-
-less to press his going + I have here sent
the best Extract he cou'd make out of his
Journal.

I am &c.

H. Moore.

His Excellency William Henry Lyttelton Esqr.

[p 109?] Endorsed in Govr. Lyttelton's of | the 4th Novr. 1758.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI... CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p1093]

Secret

Copy
Tripleate
No. 1.

Memorandum taken from the Journal of Geo. Goodman Master of the Schooner Olive Branch viz.

On the 28th of February 1757 bound from the Havanah in the Island of Cuba to Kingston in Jamaica, was taken by a French Privateer Sloop belonging to Mississippi, John Innaw Master, Cape St. Antonio then bearing N.N.E. from this we steerd N.N.W. for the River of Values the entrance of Mississippi in the latitude of 28.30. Struck Soundings in 90 fathom, then found ourselves in the Latitude of 29 + 30. from this Latitude we steered S.W. + soon lost our Soundings, got Soundings again in 55 fathom we then Steerd West, + regularly Shoal'd our Water to 16 fathom, we then came to an Anchor, fine holding ground + Clear from every thing, was then about half a mile from the Shore, you are not to go within this depth of water before you anchor hereabouts. The Sand Branches nearest N. + S. but vastly low + difficult to know, about a mile to the Southward of the River's mouth lies the Pilot; [p1094]
his Habitation with a Small Fort of 4 Guns

+ the Officers Apartments is all the Marks they have for the Place, The Fort lies entirely out of the River bourse, + is of no more Service than to protect them from Boats. Upon the Anchoring or sight of Vessels, the Officer sends a boat to Town to acquaint the Governor; when you come to an Anchor, hoist your Colours + fire a Gun + the Pilot makes no scruple of coming off. The Channel is through a Range of broken Kayes, they have from 9 to 12 feet Water but never more, + a rapid Current sets allways out at the rate of 4 or 5 Knots, but after you are in the River is clear, + free from all Dangers. The River is bold from side to side, so that they never come to an Anchor but make it a practice to make fast to Trees by reason of such quantities of drift Timber coming down that no Boble is safe. The Town of Orleans lies 30 leagues from the Bar, 15 leagues of it upon an Angle in the River [p.109] lie two small mud Batteries opposite each other. One mounting eight Guns + the other ten, which they told me were 18 Pounders, but I was very near them + don't believe they are any thing like it. At the Town they have about 20

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Guns of different Sizes but none large lying with their Muzzles upon a Log + Breechings upon the Ground. The Town is laid out by the Plan of Kingston but not fully built. there's but a few Inhabitants + many of them Protestants. + have 36 Companies of Foot, they allways keep the Corps of Officers full but for private Men there's three in one Company + 4 in another so they have more Officers than private Men, which Men are Mostly de-serters in the last War, which occasions de-sertions very frequent among them now. but If catchd nailed in a Box + sawed in two, with a Cross but Saw alive. they have no Back Settlements but there's between 20 + 30 Plantations small + large upon the River sides. One Sugar Work at the Town + no more, which I was in + saw both good muscavado/+ single re-fined Sugar. their Canes are as large + long jointed as any I have seen, they talk of great improvements in that way but the want of Negroes keeps them back. [p 109b]

Note. Our Mariners Compass + Quarter Wagoners lay the Rivers Mouth down very erroneous, for whoever Steers West in the Lati-tude of 28 + 56. will never see the River's

Mouth. it lies due in the Latitude of 29.10 which is the Latitude the French allways steer for. As we were wind bound for several days, in teaching the French Captain to observe by a Nocturant I had the Opportunity of 3 good Observations & found it lay in that Latitude. Steer N. W. over the Bar.

N.B. The Town lies below the River & is secured by a Bank of 12 or 14 feet & is so upon every Plantation on the Rivers side. it sometimes breaks down & lays them under Water till drain'd off by large Trenches.

Geo. Goodman.

Endorsed in Govr. Lyttelton's / of the 4th Novr. 1758. / Triplicate / No. 1.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Secret
Copy
Triplicate
No. 2.

[p 1091]

The Town of New Orleans is situated in a low ground, about the distance of one hun=dred & ten miles from the mouth of the River Mississippi. There are banseys of eight or ten foot high all round the Town to protect them from any inundation of the River. The Stream of the River is so rapid that the Captain of the Flag of Truce sent from Jamaica was five days going up in a small boat, & his Sloop was a month in getting up to the Town being obliged to Warp up all the way, by making their Ropes fast to the Trees on the side of the River; For twenty or thirty miles from the Rivers Mouth the Land is marshy & uninhabitable. The Town of Balize is a poor miserable Place, consisting of ten or twelve houses very unhealthy & situated near the Sea upon Sand so low that there is no going to or from it but on banseys or from one House to another.

[p 1090]

This Account was deliver'd to me by Mr. La fitte who was sent thither in a flag of Truce by me.

H Moore.

[4.11ms] Endorsed in Govr. Lyttelton's of the 4th Novr. 1858/
Triplicate / No 2.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

[p.1101]

Secret

Copy
Triplicate.
No. 3

In the months of September & December we allways expect bad weather if no Hurricanes happen. and in November the North Wind be=gins to blow very hard in the Bay of Mexico, & continues till March, during which time it's unsafe for any Vessel to be on the Coast of Mississippi; They lay in an open Road to unload & when they are so light as to draw from 8 to 10 feet Water, they get over the Bar into the River. The Town of New Orleans is one hundred & ten Miles from the en=trance of the River, a poor Place & very un=healthy. The Months of April, May, June, July or August appear to me to be the only time that any Attempt can be made with the least prospect of Sucess.

The above Account was given to me by Vice Admiral Boles

H Moore.

[p.1104]

Endorsed in Govr Lyttelton's of the 14th Mar. 1758.
Triplicate | No 3.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Secret

Copy
Triplicate.
No 4.

[p 1105]

Instruction pour Le Mississippi depuis le bape St. Antoine

Après avoir eu Connoissance du bap St Antoine vous pourrés faire le NO. environ 10 Lieux, pour evitté des Rocher qui sont presque N + S. du dt. bap, environ 8 Lieux, ensuitte vous pourrés faire le NNO et N ¼ N.O; a cette Route vous irrez atterré a La Mobille ou à l'Isle St Rose; quand vous serez par le 29 + 50 vous Trouverez fond de Sable Rous, un peu gros, quelque boquille et pointé d'alline et petit baillou, plus vous irrez N. plus le Fond diminuera et le fond changera, sable fin un peu plus blanc, sy vous atterez aux Isles de la Chandeleur, vous Trouverez un fond de Sable gris blanc, un peu vazeux. il sont Trois Isles qui cours N. et S. vous pouvez y mouiller par 10 a 12 Brasse, dans la Partie de S.E, N E, ayant en votre premier Fond/ venez reprendre la latitude de la Balize [p 1106] qui est par 29 a 5 a 10 m de Latitude. Une fois ayant cette Latitude gouvernez au O¼ N.O. pour prendre le fond de Sable vazeux, sy vous diminuez trop tot des Rapiques au O¼ S.O. et s'entretenez toujours par la Latitude de la Balise,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

jusques a faire que vous trouverez le fond de vaze pierre, qui est le fond de la Vallize, à cette fin quand vous n'aures que 20 Brasses vous serés a 5 l Est et Ouest, de l'entré du fleuve, vous pourez gouverner au O¼ NO. pour prendre connoissance de la Terre et faire Sonde et meme le O. NO. Sy vous atterissé à la Balize vous verés un Mats auquel l'on vous hissera un Pavillon Blanc, Sytôt que l'on vous aura aperceu. Observé quand vous monterés de [f.110v] mestre la Balize au O S.O / ou O ¼ S.O. vous pouvés mouiller par 10 Brasse. quand vous serés mouillé, vous enverés votre Canot a Terre chercher Le Pilote.

A true Copy
Richard Peters
Secretary.

Philadelphia
20th Octr 1757.

This Paper was sent to Mr. Botes + by him deliver'd to me

H Moore.

[f.110v] Endorsed in Govr. Lyttelton's of / the 4th. Novr. 1758 / Triplicate / Novr. 4.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.29]

Duplicate

Charles Town the 9th of January 1759.

Sir,

On the 3d Instant I had the honour to receive Your Letter of the 18th of September last, acquainting me that the King has been pleased to appoint Major General Amherst to be Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America, & shall be carefull to observe His Majestys Commands expressed therein.

I am with the greatest respect

Sir

Your most Obedient

& most humble Servant

William Henry Lyttelton

The Right Honble William Pitt &c. &c. &c.

[p.30]

Endorsed So: Carolina Janry 9th 1759. / Govr Lyttelton / Rd April 25th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[447]

Georgia 12th Febr. 1759

Sir

A few days ago, I was honoured with your Letter of the 18th of September, notifying his Majestys appointment of Major General Amherst to the Chief Command of the Kings Forces in America; and signifying his Majestys pleasure that I should apply to, and correspond with, that General; upon every matter, that may concern, or promote his Majestys Service. As also, to obey such Orders, as he may think proper to honour me with, relative to the said Service.

All and every particular of those Commands I shall pay the strictest regard and obedience to, upon every necessary occasion.

Nothing material occurrs at present. I have the honour to be with the most perfect deference and respect,

Sir,

Your most Obedient and
Most Humble Servt

Harry Ellis

[450]

Endorsed Georgia Febry. 12th 1759. | Govr. Ellis |
Rp May 12th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Georgia

Instructions for James Edward Powell Esqr dated the 22d day of January 1759.

Whereas by a Commission under the Seal of this Province bearing date the Twenty Second day of January One thousand Seven hundred and Fifty Nine which will herewith be delivered unto you I have Commissionated Constituted and appointed you the said James Edward Powell to do and perform all such matters and things for the due and faithful execution of His Majestys pleasure concerning the Inhabitants of a certain Settlement to the South-ward of the River Altamaha (made without his Majestys License or Authority and called by them-selves New Hannover) as you shall by these Instructions be required and directed.

You will therefore (with the Commissioner Constituted and appointed by His Majestys Governor of South Carolina on his part to act in Concert with you in the execution of his Majestys plea-sure signifyed to us concerning the said Inhabit-ants) proceed from hence with all convenient speed to the Settlement abovementioned and being Arrived there you will cause your Commission to be

[p.56] read & published with all due Solemnity, and after publication / thereof you will immediately give Orders in his Majestys Name to the Inhabitants of a certain Settlement made without his Majestys Licence or Authority and called by themselves New Hanover to remove forthwith from thence And if any other Settlement or Settlements shall have been made without his Majestys License or Authority you are in like Manner to order the Inhabitants thereof to remove immediately from thence.

But forasmuch as a certain time will be indispensibly necessary for the removal of the said Inhabitants with their effects you are to name a day on or before which the said Inhabitants are to remove: And when you have so done you are with all convenient speed to return to Savannah. And you will not fail to act in concert in all your proceedings with the Commissioners appointed to act with you by and on the part of the Governor of His Majestys Province of South Carolina and to keep exact Minutes and to transmit an Account thereof to me by all proper & safe opportunitys.

Given under my Hand & Seal at Savannah the 22d day of Jan.y 1759 / H. E.

[p.56] Endorsed in Gov.r Ellis's of the 12th / Feb.y 1759. / Trip

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[illegible]

[p. 57.]

Province Massachusetts Bay.

Copy from the Journal of the House of Repre-
=sentatives as entered 26 January 1759

Jamaliel Bradford Esqr brought down the Report in part of the Committee of both Houses appointed to consider what they judge proper to be done by this Court relative to the important Affairs of this Province, necessary to be negotiated at the Court of Great Britain — Signed

John Cushing pp Order

Passed in Council viz.t:

In Council January 26. 1759 —

Read and not Accepted — And Voted that Mr. Agent Bollan be directed to solicit the Compensa-
=tion to the Province for the Expences incurred on account of the Forces raised by this Govern-
=ment for his Majestys Service the last Year: and that the Committee be directed to sit again.

Sent down for Concurrence.

Read and Nonconcurred.

Copy examined

A Oliver Secr

In the House of Representatives February 9. 1759 —

Voted That his Excellency the Governor be desired to continue to use his good Offices in Great Britain that this Province may be reimbursed the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY

Charge they have incurred in the last Years Campaign.

And that upon the Grant of the money the same be remitted in some of his Majestys Ships of War consigned to the Treasurer of the Province, and that it be insured

Sent up for Concurrence

J Hubbard Spkr

In Council Febry 9. 1759

Read and Concurred

A Oliver Secy

Consented to

J. Pownall.

Copy Attest

A Oliver Secy

[462] Endorsed in Govr. Pownall's of the 14th./Febry. 1759.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[479]

(Copy)

Georgia 1st March 1759

Sir

The 12th of February last I did myself the honour to acknowledge your Letter of the 10th of June, relative to the people settled South of the River Altamaha, the reputed Boundary of this Province.— At the same time, I took the Liberty to give my Sentiments upon the situation of things there; (to which I beg leave to refer) and related the steps I had taken preparatory to the carrying the Kings Commands into execution, in reference to the said Settlers.

I now transmit the Report of the Commissioner who was employed on my part in that Service; and also that, of the Commanding Officer of a detachment of the Kings Troops stationed at Fredrica, whom I directed to inform me in what manner these people should act after the departure of the Commissioner, and the time Limitted for their removal. And tho' [480] according to the accounts I have received, they have done every thing which was required of them, yet, I am not without suspicions that, they will soon steal back to their habitations; and this I am afraid, it will be

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

impossible for me effectually to prevent;— however, I shall exert myself by every Means in my power, to divert them from it.— I have the honour to be with the most perfect deference + Respect.

Sir

Your most Obedient, and

Most Humble Servant.

Henry Ellis

Rt. Honble. William Pitt Esqr.

[f.02] Endorsed Georgia. March 1st 1759./ Govr Ellis./

Rd July 9th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[f. 23]

Report of James Edward Powell Commissioner from the province of Georgia to the Inhabit:-ants of a certain Settlement to the Southward of the River Altamaha agreeable to a Com:-mission from his Excellency Henry Ellis Esqr. Captain General and Governor in Chief of his Majestys Province of Georgia dated the 23d of January 1759

Thursday the 1st of February We Arrived at the place proposed for their principal Town by the Setlers South of the River Altamaha. The Spot they have chosen for this purpose lies 30 Miles from the Entrance of the Noble River Sitilly. and upon its Banks; the extent and depth whereof is such as rank it amongst the most considerable Rivers in the Southern provinces being Navigable for large Vessels upwards of Seventy Miles and much further for small ones. Here we were kindly received by the principal Setlers, and very much pleased to find their dispositions better than had been represented, for altho' they had made valuable improvements in one of the finest parts in North America they very Submissively agreed to abandon them con:-formable to his Majestys Commands by us signifyed

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.04] to them / in the Annexed Notification which we put up in the most Public places after having read & published our Commissions. This being done we immediately proceeded for the Island of Cumberland where we arrived the same day. Summoned the Inhabitants together and repeated the same steps we had taken at Sittilly.— The Majority of these people attended, but many of the most profligate and refractory stayed away and are suspected of having receivd encouragement from the Governor of Florida to go and settle there, in conjunction with a Number of Spanish families lately sent from their Islands purposely to establish a Colony in those parts, and as Edmund Gray the leader of our people was apprehensive many bad consequences might result from the desertion of so many of his followers which he seemd desirous to prevent, he with our approbation drew up the following Instrument & prevaild on the Majority of his Associates to sign it viz.t

Whereas the Inhabitants of New Hanover having been duly required to Assemble this day to consider of proper places to remove to in

[p.05] Obedience to his Majestys / Commands published here by Commissioners from Georgia and South Carolina

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and many failing to attend gives us too much reason to believe what we have heard with regret vizt that some rash persons are resolved to remove into the Spanish Territorys and are reducing many unthinking people to follow their example or consive at a project so contrary to their Allegiance and the Nations Weal, We therefore intreat them to decline a step so unduti-ful. to his Majesty, Injurious to the public, destructive to themselves, reproachful to us their fellow adventurers and contrary to the plain meaning of our Mutual Compact.

But lest any should persist in a design so weak and weaked we do hereby appoint John Bubbage to go to their respective places of abode and assure them that we knowing our duty are determined to adhere to it and will not suffer them or any of them to retire to any place without his Majestys dominions and that we have enjoyned him to watch their Conduct & to take effectual Means to prevent whatever may be disrespectful to his Majestys Orders or prejudicial to the British Interest and we do promise to hold our selves in readiness [p.86] to aid and Assist him / in such manner as he may think most elligible he first immediately

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

inviting all those that may be well disposed to sign this Writing and Jointly with us to enter into measures so indispensibly necessary.—

Signed

Edmund Gray	Oliver Shaw
And.w Maxton	Joseph Fortner
James Mathews	Samuel Mills
Marm.a Perry	Edmund pierce
Joseph Blythe	Nath.l Wilson
John Copland	Nath.l Latman
Edw.d Gillman	Henry Bedford
Saml Richardson	John Kerrol
Edw.d Bristoe	John Cubbage
Wm Hester	Wm McGregor
John Hester	

We then collected the following Names of Persons mostly heads of families who were settled thereabouts but we Learned there were a considerable Number of Straglers besides who sub=sist chiefly by hunting viz.t

John Williams	Thomas barr	Giles Moore
Wm. Hester	John Loney	Thos. Clemens
Saml. Mills	John Lofter	And.w. Maxton
Andrew Palmer	John Evans	Ant.o Fernando
Wm Ross	James Bryant	Joseph Goodle
Wm Steadman	Eph. Alexander	John Cubbage

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

John Bane	And.w Collins	Joseph Goodson
John Duncan	Richard Ogilve	Sam.l Richardson
Will.m Chadowrs	Joseph Blythe	Joseph Gray
Rich.d Hazard	Wm McGregor	Joseph Wilson
Tharm.a Perry	John Pemberton	John Hester
Sam.l Mills	Sam.l Piles	Wm McIntosh
Ja.s Westly	Dan.l Mc Kay	Philip Sutton
Henry Bedford	John Copland	James Mathews
Oliver Shaw	Edw.d Pierce	Joseph Falkner
Pat: Oneal	Wm Carpenter	Edmund Gray
John Bane	John Bryant	Jac. Whitmore
Wm Gray	John Chumly	Jac: Helvenstine
Jno. Percival	Francis Bane	James Jones
John Bennet	Josh: Lipman	Jer.h Helvenstine
Edw.d Gillman	John Carrol	James Green
John Duncan	Robert Lucas	Nath.l Wilson

Notification

Whereas his Majesty hath been pleased to signify his Royal Will and pleasure to their Excell.y William Henry Lyttelton Captain General and Governor in Chief of his Majestys province of South Carolina and Henry Ellis Esq.r Captain General and Governor in Chief of his Majestys province of Georgia that the Inhabitants of a certain Settlement to the Southward of the River Altamaha made without his Majestys Licence

[f.96]

& Authority / and called by themselves New Han=
=over shall immediately remove from thence And
if any other settlement or Settlements shall have
been made to the Southward of the said River
Altamaha without such License and Authority
that they the Inhabitants of any such Settle=
=ment or Settlements shall likewise immediately
remove: And Whereas their said Excellencys
have Commissionated Constituted and appointed Ma=
=jor Henry Hyrne on the part of the province
of South Carolina and James Edward Powell Esqr
on the part of the province of Georgia to
make known to the Inhabitants of the said
Settlement or Settlements his Majestys Will and
pleasure concerning them and pursuant thereto
to order them to remove from them immedi=
=ately. We the said Commissioners do therefore
in his Majestys Name Order all and singular
the Inhabitants of the said Settlement to the
Southward of the River Altamaha made with=
=out his Majestys License and authority and
called by themselves New Hanover and all and
Singular the Inhabitants of any other Settle=
=ment or Settlements which shall have been
made to the Southward of the said River
without such License and Authority to remove

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

from thence. But whereas it may greatly [p.09]
distress the said Inhabitants to be obliged/to
remove from their said Settlements without some
time given them to procure others and to carry
off their Stock, Provissions &c We do in con=
=sideration thereof allow them twenty Eight days
that is to say till the first day of March
next ensuing the date hereof for that purpose.

Given under our Hands and Seals this
1st day of February in the 32d Year of
his Majestys Reign and in the Year
of our Lord 1759

Signd

James Edwd Powell (LS)
Henry Hyrne (LS)

Report of the Commanding Officer at
Frederica.—

Sir

In consequence of your Excellencys com=
=mands, and agreeable to what I had the hon=
=our to write to you the 5th of February I arrived
at the intended Town of New Hanover and
found that the people Inhabiting there had
quitted the place.— I also fell down the River
to the Island of Cumberland where the Major

[4.90] part of these people did formerly reside, and found that they likewise had left their habitations save one Man only to take care of the effects they had not time to carry off, and the Fields of Rye which grow there in great plenty. — I have the honour to be

Your Excellencys

Most Obed.t and

Most Humt. Servt.

Signd Thomas Goldsmith

6t Marc.h 1759

To His Excellency Governor Ellis

Endorsed in Gov.r Ellis's of March 1st 1759

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.91]

(Separate)

Boston. March 14. 1759

Sir

I am honor'd with Your Letter of Decr 8 1758 I was alway sensible of the Unworthi=ness of my Services in Proportion to my Duty. But His Majesty's gracious Notice of them over=whelms me with confusion to see them now infinitely removed from any possibility of my coming up to the Obligations I lye under.

Permitt me, Sir, to acknowledge my obligations to You & to make my most grateful & sincere thanks for your favorable Report of my Services to his Majesty, & for the Undeserved Friendship You have been pleas'd to show me. If I cou'd hope I was any way worthy of such & did not fear how impertinent such a Step might be I wou'd beg to make a Tendure of the most inviolable Attachment to You: but such as I am, may I beg You to accept such a Tendure. Which tho' I am so far distant from the Rank of Life You move in is a Tendure I never made but to one Person, that is Ld Hali=fax, & never violated, as I never shall that under which I will alway esteem myself

to be to You—

I have ye honor to be under every obligation

Sir

Your most Obedient

& most humble Servant

T Pownall

To

The Rt Honble.

Mr Pitt.

[f 94] Endorsed Boston March 14th 1759. / Govr Pownall /

Rd May 9th / Separate.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.111]

New York 16th March 1759

Sir

You will herewith Receive My Orders to Complete the quota of Men to be Raised in Your County, in Case a Sufficient Number of Volunteers have Not inlisted, by Detachments out of the Militia

Upon this Occasion I must urge You to a Speedy And punctual Compliance with those Orders.

The Importans of Your Exerting Your Selves in the present Critical And Decisive Mo-ment, in which Your Own Interest And Security Are So Nearly Concerned, makes it seem Almost Superfluous to add the further Motives of Duty to the King And Gratitude to Our Mother Coun-try for the great Expence and Succours Sup-plied for Our immediate Defence And for the future Safety of all Our Rights And Possessions in America, which without this extraordinary As-sistance Might Now have been under the French Tyranny.

The Levying the Men to be furnished by this Province without any Delay And in Such Time that they May Not fail to be at the Rendezvous, that shall be appointed for them, is so essential, as well for preventing the efforts

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the enemy May Make as for pushing with Sucess the Operations of the Ensuing Campaign, that I persuade My self You Will employ Your utmost diligence to forward And Expedite the Rais=ing them in the Most Effectual Manner

You will therefore Cause this Letter to be Communicated to the Several Officers of Your Regi=ment And to the Civil Officers of the County that You May all join Your United Endeavours
[p. 112] to promote a Service on the/Success of Which, the Property, the Liberty and Religion of his Majesty's Subjects in America So greatly Depend.

And I Make No doubt but the Ministers of the Gospel Considering that the Honor of the King, the Prosperity of these Colonies And the Protestant Religion Are so Nearly Concerned in the issue of this Campaign, will take All proper Oc=casions to Exhort their People Chearfully to Enlist, on the Great Encouragement given by this Govern=ment, to Act vigorously against the Enemy Under a General of known Bravery Temper And Humanity

I am

Sent to the Several Colonels (Sic)

[p. 114] Endorsed Coppy of Lt Govr of New/Yorks Letter to the Several/Colonels in the Province in Lieut. Govr. Delanceys/ of the 25th March 1759.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[autograph letter]

[4:127]

New York 25 March 1759

Sir

In my letter of the 28th of February I acquainted you with the Steps taken in consequence of your letter of the 9th of December signifying to me his Majesty's commands relative to the Operations of this Years Campaign; I am now further to inform you, that in the Clause for draughting men out of the Militia, in case a sufficient number of Volunteers do not inlist by the 4th of April, the Assembly have enabled me to draught only 2580, the other hundred which had been voted, are omitted in favor of the County of Albany, in consideration of the great Number of Batteemen & Waggoners necessarily pressed in that County, as being nearest, when the Service calls for them. As soon as this Number is compleated by draughts, I shall endeavor to raise the other hundred, by the Bounty and other Encouragements given by the Province.

When I had given my assent to the Bill for raising the Men, I also gave the Members of the Assembly leave to return into their several Counties to assist in quickening and facilitating the Levies & by them I sent my warrants into the several Counties for that

purpose & have since sent orders to the Colonels of the Regiments throughout the Province to com-
P. 128 -plete the 1 Levies by draughts out of the Militia on the 4th of April: And though there is a great Backwardness in the Men of this Province to inlist arising from the sickness and deaths the last year, occasioned by the great fatigues the troops in the pay of this Province under-went, Yet I hope to have them nearly com-plete as soon as the season can possibly call for their Service.

On the 19th instant I had by the Packet the honor of your letter dated the 9th of December, which I suppose of the 29 as your seperate one to me which accompanied it, was of that date. As the Assembly were not sitting I made use of the Arguments you furnished me with, in a letter I sent to the Colonels of the Several Regiments in the Province with my Orders: a copy is inclosed.

The Morning after the receipt of your letters, I went to General Amherst, to know what Assistance I could give him in procuring, Schooners Sloops & Whale Boats for the operations up the River St Lawrence, he told me that he had before given directions to have them

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

provided in New England, of which he had informed you; Oswego is a Post so highly essential to his Majesty's possessions in North America and in the reestablishing of which this Province is so particularly and immediately interested, that I shall not fail to use my utmost endeavors to promote it & to induce the [f. 129] Council & Assembly to give every / Encouragement and Assistance, to forward that work, whenever General Amherst shall think it a proper time to undertake it. I am with great Esteem

Sir

Your most obedient & most

humble Servant

James De Lancey

29th March

I have just now received your letter of the 5th of February notifying that the King had been pleased to appoint Rear Admiral Saunders to be Commander in Chief of all his Ships in North America

Right Honorable

William Pitt Esqr

[f. 130]

Endorsed New York 25th March 1759 / Lieut. Govr

De Lancey / Rd 9. May

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[f. 131]

Duplicate.

Charles Town March 26th. 1759.

Sir

I had the honour to write to you on the 9th of December last in answer to your Letter of the 10th of June concerning the Settlement to the South-ward of the River Alatamaha, and now transmit to you the Report I have received from Major Henry Hyrne of the South Carolina Regiment of Foot whom I sent to publish His Majesty's Orders to the People in those Parts, in Concert with a Commissioner appointed by the Governor of Georgia. I also inclose a Copy of a Letter from Captain Thomas Goldsmith at Frederica, who Commands one of His Majestys Independent Companies, Whereby he acquaints me that in consequence of my Orders he had on the 1st. of this Month repair'd to the Places where the late Settlements were, & found the People had removed from thence.

I am with the greatest respect

Sir/ Your most Obedient

& most humble Servant

William Henry Lyttelton

The Right Honourable William Pitt, &c. &c. &c.

[f. 134]

Endorsed So. Carolina March 26th./1759./ Govr. Lyttelton/ R. June 12th

Duplicate Copy

Minutes of my Proceedings pursuant to a Commission and Instructions from His Excellency William Henry Lyttelton Esqr. Captain General & Governor in Chief of His Majesty's Province of South Carolina, bearing Date the fifth & sixth Days of January 1759, appointing & directing me to proceed to Savannah in Georgia, there to join another Commissioner to be appointed by his Excelleney Governor Ellis on his Part to act in concert with me, & from thence jointly with the said Commissioner to proceed to a certain new Settlement to the Southward of Allatamaha River, made without his Majesty's License or Authority, & called by the Inhabitants thereof New-Hanover, and to order the said Inhabitants in His Majesty's Name to remove from the said Settlement; or any other Settlement or Settlements which shall have been made to the Southward of the said Allatamaha River without his Majesty's License or Authority.

Tuesday the 9th of January 1759 I set away from Charles Town & reached Beaufort on Port Royal Island the 17th at Night, here I

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

imbarked on board the Charles-Town-Scout-Boat & arrived at Savannah in Georgia the 20th. about Noon.

The same afternoon I waited on Governor Ellis, who told me he had not yet fixed on a person for my Colleague, but that he should come to a Determination thereon in a few Days; and on the 23d. acquainted me that he had appointed on his Part James Edward Powel Esqr. to Act in Concert with me, & that his Instruc=
=tions should be exactly correspondent with mine.

[p. 116]

On the 26th in the Morning we left Savannah on board the Charles-Town-Scout Boat of Carolina & the Ranger Scout-Boat of Georgia, & arrived at Frederica on St Simons Island on the 29th in the evening.

Having delivered Governor Lyttelton's Orders to Capt. Goldsmith, the Commanding Officer here, & procured a Pilot up great Sitilli River to the Place called New Hanover, we set away from Frederica for Sitilli on the 31st. at eleven o'Clock A. M. About Midnight being informed by our Pilot, that we were within a small Distance of the first Settlement on that River, we came to an Anchor & waited for Day. Early the next Morning we rowed up to the Settlement

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

where we met with three or four of the Inhabitants of New Hanover, one of whom was Mr. Edmund Gray, the Person of chief Influence & greatest Sway among them. He entered very freely into Conversation with us on the Subject of our Errand; said, for his own Part, he should shew a most ready Obedience to his Majesty's Orders, & he believed most of them would do the same, but that some, & those the Men who were possessed of the greatest Property among them, were so much involved in Debt that they could not re=turn either into Carolina or Georgia; these he feared might be induced to go over to the Spaniards, from whom he knew they had re=ceived strong Invitations and Promisses of Encour=agement. I observed to him how dangerous such a Step would be, whereby they would put them=selves absolutely in the Power of a People bi=gotted to quite different Sentiments in Religion, Subject to Methods of Government widely differing from those they had been used to, & who, they might be sure, would always watch them with a jealous Eye & be ready to take all advantages against them. That they could en=tertain but Small hopes of their Property being

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.137] seemed to them in such a Situation, & that it appeared to me much more eligible, even in point of Policy, to give up their effects to their (viz) Creditors, & begin the world anew under the mild Government they had been accustomed to, where they could be sure of quietly enjoying the Fruits of their Industry, than to try so desperate an Expedient: And I doubted not but that they might obtain Lands to set down on in either of the Provinces. He said all that was very true, but they were a Set of People not very capable of Reasoning: however he would use all the Arguments he could with them to prevent their coming to such a Determination, and if those should fail (as he was well assured the Majority would concur with him) he would endeavour to Stop them by Force. He added, that they would all be greatly distressed by being obliged to remove immediately; and therefore hoped that some short time might be allowed them to provide for their Removal; & being asked what time he would require for that purpose, Said, he believed a Month might be sufficient; which we agreed to allow them. He then inform'd us that the Bluff on which

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

several of the Inhabitants had at first Settled, & called by the name of New Hanover, was about three Miles higher up the River, that only one Alexander lived there at present, most of the other Settlers having removed to Bum= =berland Island, that Saturday next, the third Instant, would be the Anniversary Day, on which was constantly held a general Meeting of all the Inhabitants, at one Hester's on Bum= =berland Island, to agree on proper Regulations, & to choose new Officers for the ensuing Year; & that most of them would certainly be there at that time. Upon this Information we set off immediately for the Bluff called New Han= =over, & having assembled there as many of the [f. 130.] Neighbouring Inhabitants / as could be got together, we had our Commissions published, and then by Proclamation ordered in His Majestys Name all the Inhabitants of that, or any other Settle= =ment or Settlements made to the Southward of the River Alatamaha without His Majestys License or Authority to remove from thence, on or before the first Day of March next. Which Order under our Hands & Seals we likewise caused to be affixed to the side of the House of the said Mr. Alexander.

We then set away from New Hanover for Mr. Hesters on Cumberland Island where we arrived the next Day, & on the Day following viz. Saturday the 3d of February in the afternoon, twenty one of the Inhabitants being present, & no more then expected, we caused our Commissions & His Majestys Orders for their Removal to be published there, in the same Manner as we had before done at New Hanover.

They all professed themselves determined to Obey his Majesty's Orders, but said, as they should be greatly distressed by being obliged to quit Settlements which they had made with much Expence & Labour, they hoped that, whenever His Majesty should think proper to permit those Parts to be settled, they might have the preference to those Lands whereon they had made some Improvements; And that they might be allowed when the Grain should be ripe, which they had already Sown to reap it & carry it off.

Mr. Gray told us he was surprised to see so few at the meeting, & thereby confirmed in his Opinion, that many of them were determined to go to the Spaniards which he again declared he would use his utmost endeavours to prevent, and to that end drew up the following

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

Remonstrance & Agreement. viz[t]:

[p. 159]

1st February 3d. 1759. Whereas the
"Inhabitants of New Hanover have been duly
"required to assemble this Day to consider of
"Proper places to remove to, in Obedience to His
"Majesty's Commands published here by Commis-
"=sioners from Georgia & South Carolina — And
"many failing to attend gives us too much
"Reason to believe what we have heard with
"Regrate, viz, that some rash persons are re-
"=solved to remove into the Spanish Territories,
"& are seducing many unthinking People to fol-
"=low their Example, or connive at a Project so
"contrary to their Allegiance & the National Weal —
"We therefor entreat them to decline a Step
"so undutiful to his Majesty, injurious to the
"Public, destructive to themselves, reproachful to
"us their Fellow-Adventurers & contrary to the
"plain meaning of our mutual Compact.

"But least any should persist in a
"Design so weak & Wicked, We do hereby ap-
"=point John Cubbadge to go to their respective
"Places of abode, & assure them that, we know-
"=ing our Duty are determined to adhere to it,
"& will not suffer them, or any of them to
"retire to any Places without his Majestys

"Dominions, & that we have enjoined him to
"Watch their Conduct, & take effectual Means to
"prevent whatever may be disrespectful to His Ma-
"-jestys Orders, or prejudicial to the British In-
"-terest; And do Promise to hold our Selves in
"Readiness to aid & assist him in such Man-
"-ner as he shall think most eligible.—— He
"first immediately inviting all those that may be
"well disposed to sign this Writing, & jointly
"with us to enter into Measures so indispens-
"-ably necessary.

This Writing was signed by all present, & Copies thereof given to us to trans-
[p.140] -mit to their Excellencies / Governor Lyttelton & Governor Ellis, Together with a general List of all the men whom they looked on as Inhabitants of this new Settlement, being Sixty Six in Number.

Having thus finished here & under-
-standing that the other Settlements on the Main were only Single Plantations made in the Woods, remote from each other & generally back from the Rivers, for the Conveniency of raising Stocks of Cattle, we returned to Freder-
-ica & gave Captain Goldsmith Notice of the Day fixed on by us for their Removal; that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

he might be able to acquaint their Excellencies how far the same shall be complied with, agreeable to their Orders to him to that Purport.

We were detained here some Days by contrary Winds On the fourteenth I reached Savannah on my Return & was Seized the same Day with a painfull & tedious Disorder, which delayed my Arrival at Charles Town to the fourteenth of March 1759.

H. Hyrne.

[a Copy]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[Fiche]

A Copy of the Order for the Removal of the Inhabitants of New Hanover, published at New Hanover & on Cumberland Island.

Whereas his Majesty hath been pleased to Signify his Royal Will and pleasure to their Excellencies, William Henry Lyttelton Esqr. Captain General and Governor in Chief of His Majesty's Province of South-Carolina, & Henry Ellis Esqr. Captain General and Governor in Chief of His Majesty's province of Georgia, that the Inhabitants of a Certain Settlement to the Southward of the River Alatamaha, made without His Majesty's License or Authority & called by themselves New Hanover, shall immediately remove from thence. And if any other Settlement or Settlements shall have been made to the Southward of the said River Alatamaha, without such License or Authority, that they the Inhabitants of any such Settlement or Settlements shall likewise immediately remove. And Whereas their said Excellencies have constituted, Commissionated & appointed Major Henry Hyrne on the part of his Excellency William Henry Lyttelton Esqr. And James Edward Powel Esqr. on the part of His Excellency Henry Ellis Esqr.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

to make known to the Inhabitants of the said Settlement or Settlements his Majestys Will & Pleasure concerning them, & pursuant thereto to order them immediately to remove from thence. We the said Commissioners do therefore in his Majesty's Name order all & singular the Inhabitants of the said Settle-ment to the Southward of the River Ala-kamaha, made without his Majesty's License or Authority and called by themselves New Han-over, & all & singular the Inhabitants of any other [p.142] Settlement or Settlement to which have been made to the Southward of the said River, with-out such License or Authority to remove from thence.

But whereas it may greatly distress the said Inhabitants to be obliged to remove from their said Settlements, without some time given them to procure others, & to carry of their Stocks, Provisions &c. We do in consideration thereof al-low them the Space of Twenty eight Days, that is to say till the first Day of March next ensuing the Date hereof, for that Purpose.

Given under our Hands & Seals this firs. Day of February 1759.

H: Hyrne

James Edwd: Powel

Endorsed in Gov.r Lyttelton's of/March 26th: 1759.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.142]

Duplicate Copy

Sir

In consequence of Your Excellencys Commands & agreeable to what I had the Honour to write to you the 5th of February, I arrived at the intended Town of New Hanover and found that the People Inhabiting there had quitted the Place. I also fell down the River to the Island of Cumberland, Where the Major part of those people did formerly Reside, and that they likewise had left their Habitations, Save only one Man, to take care of the Effects they had not time to carry off, and the Fields of Rye which grow there in great plenty.

I have the Honour to be
Your Excellencys
Most Humble and most Obedient
Servant
Thomas Goldsmith.

March the 6th 1759.

To His Excellency William Henry Lyttelton Esqr. &c.

[p.144]

Endorsed in Govr. Lyttelton's of | March 26th 1759.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Duplicate

Wms burgh April 3d. 1759.

Sir

In Obedience to his Majesties Commands notifyed to me in your Letters of the 9th Dect. 23d of Janry last past, both wch I immediately laid before the Genl Assembly which was then and is now sitting I urged in the strongest Terms the complying wth every thing which was required of us, but instead of the same Number of Men which was furnished by this Colony for the last Campaign, I could obtain no more than One Regiment of 1000 private Men compleat, which I will endeavour to keep so all the Campaign. I will use the utmost Expedition possible to get them in Readiness to March to the Genl place of Rendezvous.

The Assembly have also raised another Body of 500 Men for the Defence of the Frontiers, of which, I see no use for his Majesty's Service, any more than that they will be actually raised and on Foot if any great Emergency should hereafter prevail on the Assembly to let them March to join his Majesty's Forces.

I have taken the Libaty to enclose my two Speeches to convince his Majesty & his Ministers, that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I have done all in my Power, tho' I have not had the Success I wish'd for.

On the Delivery of your last letter I strongly recommended it to both Houses in a few Words spoke without Notes, which Method I had once before tried & I thought with good Effect.

I am with the greatest Respect

Sr.

Yr. most Obet
& dwotd humbe
Servt.

Fran: Fauquier

p.S.

A Bill is ready for my Assent to appoint an Agent who will be furnish'd wth proper Documents & power to transact the Affairs of this Colony.

To the Rt. Honble Mr. Secretary Pitt.

[p.149] Endorsed Virginia April 3d 1759 | Lt Govr. Fauquier | Dupe.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[No 7.]

Duplicate

Annapolis the 18th of April 1759.

Sir

I now do myself the honour to acknow=ledge the Receit of Your Letters of the 2d of Janu.y & 5th of February as well as of those dated the 9th & 29th of Decem.r last, & to inform You that in Obedience to His Majesty's Commands therein signified I convened the General Assembly of this Province & by several Messages pressed them in the most importunate manner to grant such Supplies for the ensuing Campaign as the circum=stances of the Country would admit & as the im=portant Service so particularly recommended to Us required. It was however my Misfortune to find that the People's Representatives who compose the Lower House of Assembly or at least a Majority of them came together with a fixt Resolution not to propose nor agree to any other Bill for Raising Money or Troops besides that which the Gentle=men of the Upper House had four times before refused to pass, for the Reasons contained in the Journal of their Proceedings, which (as I took the Liberty to mention in my Letter of the 18th of May last) was long ago transmitted to the Lord Proprietary that a clear & full State of the

Dispute that subsisted between the two Houses might be ready to lay before You in case You should at any time be pleased to call for it. Matters being thus circumstanced & the Assembly having broke up again without grant-
[p.174] -ing any Money or Troops, it is not in my power to give any | Assistance to the Officer that is appointed to command His Majesty's Forces in this part of the Continent; nor can I flatter Myself after what hath passed that it will ever be in my Power to give him any, unless You shall be pleased to have the Dispute that subsists between our two Houses of Assembly ex-amined into & settled, or shall press them to waive it, & to raise the necessary Supplies by some or other of the Methods which have heretofore met with the Concurrence of both Houses— In the mean time the Officers that commanded the Maryland Troops during the late Campaign & the preceeding Winter, (having ad-vanced on Account of their Men considerable Sums) are much distressed, as well as the Person that by the Earl of Loudoun's Directions Victualled our Provincials from the Beginning of October 1757 (when our Assembly first declined raising Money to pay them) till May last, when Brigadier Forbes

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

ordered them to join the Rest of His Majesty's Forces under his Command; but as I have upon the Intimation You were pleased to give me the 29th of Decemr about transmitting proper Docu=ments, taken the Liberty to advise the Officers of the Maryland Troops & the Person that Vi=tualled them to have a full & clear State of their Affairs drawn up & to annex thereto an exact Account of what is due to them re=spectively, that it might be transmitted in hopes that some Compensation will be given them by His Majesty & the Parliament for their Services, I at this time decline troubling You with a more prolix Letter & shall only add that with the utmost Respect

I am

Sir

Your most humble & most obedt Servt.

Horn Sharpe

The Rt. honble. William Pitt Esqr.

Endorsed Maryland. April 18th 1759 | Depy Govr. Sharpe. | Ro July 20th [p.176]

[p.103]

Duplicate

Halifax 20th April 1759.

Sir,

On 12th April I had the honour to receive from you (by Order of Wm. Secretary Pitt) the Gazette, with the Melancholy News of the death of Her Royal Highness the Princess Royal of England, and Princess Dowager of Orange, and I shall carefully observe the Orders issued from the Court, to be followed in relation to the Mourning, on so great and general a Loss.—

I am with great Esteem

Sir

Your most obedient

humble Servant

Chas. Lawrence

Wood Esqr.

[p.106]

Endorsed Halifax 20th Apl. 1759 / Govr. Lawrence /
Rd 8th Sepr. / Dupe

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[f.107]

Duplicate.

Halifax 8th May 1759.

Sir,

I have had the honour to receive your Letters dated 29th Decemr last, on 14th and 20th April, and on the 6th May; as these Letters contain'd His Majesty's Pleasure relating to the Troops to be sent out of this Province, and the provision to be made for them, of every thing necessary for opening the campaign as early as possible, I can assure your Excellency that no measures has been neglected for carrying on that Service to the utmost, and that wen be=
=fore I had the honour of His Majesty's com=
=mands for this purpose, I had prepar'd all things in my power to be in the greatest for=
=wardness, so that I might have the happiness to execute and obey His Majesty's Orders, with the greatest exactness, punctuality + dispatch, and I was particularly happy, in the satisfaction Major General Wolfe express'd on his arrival, in the [f.108] preparations made here for the Expedition under his Command.-

I am with the utmost deference and Respect Sir
Your most obedient and most humble Servt
Chas Lawrence

The Rt Honble William Pitt.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.203]

Camp at Fort Edward 8th June 1759

Dear Sir,

Considerable Expences having Necessarily been incurred for the preparations of the Campaign, and the persons to whom the Same are Due being very loud and pressing for their payments, without which indeed they May not be well able to fulfil their Engagements, the Consequences of which are but too Obvious; I immediately upon Mr. Mortiers Representing to me that the Military was quite Exhausted, Directed him by Letter, to lay these Matters before the Contractors agents at New York and to Signify to them the Absolute Necessity there was for their Exerting themselves to the utmost in Collecting as large a Supply of Money as they possibly Could; And that they should forthwith inform him how Much they had in Cash; what they were Certain they Could within a Short time Collect; And whether they had Any Visible Prospect of any, and what Supply Shortly Coming out from England. Mr. Mortier accordingly wrote to Mr. Apthorp, And Transmitted him a Copy of Mine, in Answer to which just received, I find, that the Contractors Agents has heard Nothing further in Relation to the Money he Expected Would before

this time have Arrived from England, And that it will Not be in his power to Supply any Considerable Sum Soon unless Some Expedient be found to procure it, That he has no Money by him Nor has any Dependance upon Raising Any Great Matter, but from England, Wherefore as he finds by My abovementioned letter to Mr. Mortier, that large Demands are Dayly And pressingly Made, he is Reduced to the Necessity of Laying his Situa-tion before me, And of Desiring that I would take Such Measures as I May think best, to procure the Necessary Supplies of Money for the Service

In this Situation, that Nothing may Retard Our operations Nor the Success of his Majesty's arms I am Compelled to have Recourse to You, And to Request of You to Move your Council and As-sembly for a Loan of £150,000 New York Curr-ency Bills of the Province, Redeemable in Twelve Months after their Date, by the Moneys arising from the Bills of Exchange which I shall Direct [f 204] Mr. Mortier the Dep. Paym.r Gen.l to Draw upon the Lords Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury for the Like Sum, whom I shall Advise thereof; as well as the Necessity of the Measure, which I Make No Doubt will appear Such to them

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and that of Course they will order the payment of Mr. Mortier's Bills particularly as by one of the articles of his Instructions he is Authorized (in case the Contractor's agents Cannot furnish him with the Supplies Necessary for Carrying on the Services) with the Consent and approbation of the Commander in Chief for the Time being, to Draw upon the Treasury.—

The Distress we are in, as you may perceive by what I have Already observed, and the incapacity of the Contractors agents to remove the same, Sufficiently Convinces and Warrants the Necessity I am under of having Recourse to this Method; and as the greatest part of this Money is Due to the people of the Province of New York, which Must Greatly benefit by so large a Circulation, And that the Province Can Run No Manner of Risque in Granting this Loan Since they Cannot have a better Security than that offered, I am hopeful they will Not hesitate in Complying with my Request, but on the Contrary that they will Readely and Chearfully give this New proof of their Loyalty and Zeal for the Common Cause which I shall Not fail of Representing to his Majesty's Ministers, that they May be Honoured with their Royal Sovereigns Gracious Approbation of their Conduct.—

[f: 206] Endorsed Extract of a Letter from / Genl. Amherst to Lt Govr / De Lancey of New York. / in Lt Govr De Lancey's of June / 23d 1759.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p 207]

June. 23. 1759 - Boston -

Sir -

I have ye pleasure to acquaint You that I am just returnd from ye Penobscot Country, which I have had ye Success to take possession of, & secure by a Fort that I have sett down on ye Penobscot River - I do not write to Mr Secretary Pitt upon this little enterprize For as I suppose the Whole Conduct of ye Warr to lay in the Generals hands I have acquainted General Amherst of my Conduct - & This Report will, I suppose be ye proper Channel to the Kings Ministers - in ye mean - I have ye pleasure by ye Address of both Houses of ye General Assembly in ye enclosed paper - to shew You ye Sense that this Country has conceivd of this Service

I am with great Esteem Sir

Yr most Obedt & most humble

Servant

T Pownall.

Robt Wood. Esqr.

Dty Secy of State.

[p 210]

Endorsed Boston June 23d 1759 / Govr Pownall / R W.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[f. 007]

Albany 2d Augst 1759.

Dear Sir,

I Congratulate You on the Success of his Majesty's arms in the Expedition against Niagara. On the 23d of last Month Our Army Received Certain Intelligence of a large Body of French And Indians within ten Miles And coming from Detroit Presque Isle and Venango to the Relief of Niagara on the 24th about 8 o'block they came within Sight of An Advanced Gard of Our Light Infantry. The 46 Regt off Duty. and the Picquets of the Line were ordered to Receive the Attack, which began very brisk; In half An hour the French were Intirely Routed. Their Indians gave way the first Fire. the first and Second in Command, the Partisan Morang, about 16 officers. And 150 private were taken prisoners. The French we have Since learnt were 1000 Regulars And Canadians And 500 Indians. Our Troops that Defeated them 500. Our Indians (Except the Mohawkes) fired not One Shot till the French gave Way, And then they Did great Service. Our killed and Wounded are few. Among the first is Lyally of the 46th Regt among the Last Capt March whose Arm is broke by a Musket Ball above the Elbow.

On the 25th the Garrison consisting of 600 Surrendered prisoners of war. They had about 100 killed and wounded During the Seige. They had No Easements Nor Shells. The fort was so well Covered by the Glacis that we had Made No breach

I am

&c)

[p 230] Endorsed Copy of Dr Huck's letter / 2d August 1759 to Lt / Govr De Lancey
in Lt Govr De Lanceys of Augt / 5th 1759.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 231]

Niagara 25th July 1759

Remain of Ordnance & Stores at Niagara at The Time of its Surrendering to the English

(Viz.t)

Iron Ordnance

14 Pdrs	2
12	19
11	1
8	7
6	7
4	2
2	5

Travelling Carriages

14 Pdrs	2
12	12
8	8
6	5

Garrison Carriages

12 Pdrs	2
8	4
6	3
4	2

Ladles with Staves

14 Pdrs	3
12	12
8	9
6	7
4	2

Spunges with Rammer heads

12 Pdrs	16
8	9
6	10
4	4

Wadhookes with Staves 10

Gradax Deficit

12 Pdrs	12
8	6
6	7
4	3

[4 237]

Round Shot Loose	12 Pdrs	150
	8	200
	6	2600
	4	100
Cohorn Mortars on Beds		2
Hand grenades		500
Entrenching Tools	Axes large	100
	Hand bills	300
	Hand hatchets	500
	Shovels Irons	300
	Mattocks	250
	Pickaxes	400
	Spades	50
	Whipsaws	12
Corned Powder	lbs	15,000
Small Lead Shot and Balls Do		40,000
Match	Best	2

Sic Sub. Geo Wray
Clerk of Stores

Provisions of all kinds enough.

[4 234] Endorsed Return of Ordnance & Stores in Fort Nia=
=gara | at the time of its Surrender | 25 July 1759 | sent
by Lt Col. Thody | of the New York Regiment
in Lt Govr De Lancey's of | Augt 5th 1759.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 226]

This Day Lieut Monerieff aid de Camp to the Late General Prideaux Arrived here from Niagara, which he left the 26 instant, in his Way to Genl Amherst: From s.d Gentleman we have the following particulars Viz.t That after the Melancholy Accident of the 20th which Carried off the General, the Command of the Army Devolving on Sr. William Johnson he Continued to pursue the Late Genl Vigorous Measures, & Erected his third Battery within 100 Yards of the Flag Bastion. Having Intelligence from his Indians of a large party on their March from the Falls to Relieve the Fort, Sr. Wm. Made a Disposition to prevent them; the 23d in the evening he Ordered the Light Infantry & Pickquets of the Line, to Lye Near the Road on our Left leading from the Falls to the Fort, these he Reinforced In the Morning of the 24th. With the Grenadiers & part of the 46th Regt all under the Command of Lieut. Colonel Massey: Lt Colonel Forguhar with the 44th Battn was Order'd to the Tail of the Trenches, to Support the Guard of the Trenches Commd by Majr Beckwith. About Eight in the Morning Our Indians Advanced to Speak to the

French Indians, which the Enemy Declin'd; The Action began Soon after with the Scream as usual from the Enemy, But our Troops were So well Disposed to Receive them in Front And our Indians on their Flanks, that in Less than An hour's Time the Whole Army was Ruined. The Number of the Slain was not Ascertained as the pursuit Continued for five Miles, Seventeen Officers were Made prisoners Among whom are Monsieur D'Aubry Chief in Command, Wounded, Monsieur De Lignery Second in Com-mand and wounded also. Monsr Marin Leader of the Indians, Monsr De Villie, Repentini, Martini, Basone all Captains and Several others: After this Defeat, which was in Sight of the Garison,

[p.256]

Sir William Sent Major Harvey into the Fort with a List of the Officers taken, Recommend-ing it to the Commanding Officer to Surrender before More Blood was Shed, + While he had it in his power to Restrain the Indians, the Commanding Officer to be Certain of Such a Defeat Sent an Officer of his to See the pri-soners, they were Shewn to him, And in Short the Capitulation was finished about Ten at Night of the 24th By wch the Garrison Surrendered, With the honors of War, which Lieut. Moncrieff

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Saw Embarked the Morning he came away, to the Number of 604 private Men Exclusive of Officers and their Ladies, and those taken in the Action. We Expect them here tomorrow on their Way to New York.

Copy of Lt Coventry's Letter inclosing the fore: going account.

Albany 2d August 1759

Sir

I have this moment received the agreable news of Niagara surrendring to our Army on the 25 Ult.o 604 Prisoners are on their way from Niagara for this place. Lt Moncrief brought the dispatches and setts out to morrow morning for Tionderoga.

for God sake if Bl.o Amherst be not sailed let him have the inclosed.

I am.

To the Hon. James De Lancey

[p. 210]

Endorsed Copy of account of the/Defeat of the French near/Niagara & reduction of the Fort/with Lt Coventry's Letter/ in Lt Gov.r De Lancey's of/ Aug.t 5th 1759.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[f.239]

Duplicate.

Philadelphia
Augt 18 1759

Sir

I have the honour to congratulate you on the Enemy's having evacuated and burned their Forts of Venango, Beef-river, and Presqu' Isle, and retreated to Fort D'Etroit.

A thousand and fifty Indeians of different nations have been at Pittsburgh to accede to, and confirm the Peace of Easton.

I have only time to add, that Brig^{r}. General Stanwix was encamped the 16th instant at Fort Bedford, his march having been much retarded for want of a sufficient number of waggons.

I am, Sir,
Your most obedient
and most humble servant
William Denny

The Right Honble Mr Secretary Pitt

[f.242]

Endorsed Philadelphia Aug/18. 1759/ Govr Denny/
R Oct. 30

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p 243]

Charles Town Sepr. 1st 1759.

Sir,

On the 2d of July the General Assembly of this Province met + I laid before them your Letters of the 9th + 29th of December last, I have now the honour to transmit to You Copies of two Messages I sent to the Lower House upon that Occasion + also of their Answers.

I have received Your Letter of the 5th of February acquainting me that His Majesty had been pleased to appoint Rear Admiral Saunders to be Commander in Chief of His Fleet in North America. I am with the greatest respect

Sir

Your most Obedient
+ most faithfull humble
Servant
William Henry Lyttelton

The Right Honourable William Pitt Esqr. &c &c. &c.

[p 246]

Endorsed South Carolina Sepr. 1st | 1759 | Govr.
Lyttelton. | Rd Novr. 28th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy

May it please Your Excellency.

We have very maturely consider'd the Messages which Your Excellency was pleas'd to send this House the 11th & 12th Instant, with the several papers which accompanied the Same; & after Solemnly debating the Subject matter of the said Messages & other Papers, we have re=solv'd that no provision be made by this House for continuing the Regiment in the pay of this Province: But do adhere to the Resolutions which we Communicated to Your Excellency in our address of the 9th Instant.

And with respect to the Inroads made by the Indians, we came to the following Re=solutions, viz.

That this House will make a provision to enable Your Excellency to raise two Troops of Rangers, each to consist of a Captain, Lieu=tenant and twenty private Men; to Patrole in such part of the Back-Settlements as Your Excellency shall judge necessary.

That the Captains pay be Thirty five pounds per Month each, the Lieutenants Twenty five pounds per Month each, and each private Man's fourteen pounds per Month; they furnishing

themselves with Horses, Accoutrements and provisions.
[p 250]
That the said Rangers be continued in the pay of this province till the first day of November next, or until the next meeting of the General Assembly after, if your Excellency shall judge their Service so long necessary.

In the Commons House of Assembly.
the 13th Day of July 1759.

By Order of the House
Bn Smith/. Speaker.

[p 250] Endorsed Copy of Assembly's Answr / July 13th
to Govr Lyttelton's / Message
in Govr Lyttelton's of Sepr 1: / 1759 / 4

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy.

Mr Speaker & Gentlemen.

I have received with Surprize & concern Your Message of the 9th Instant and I think I shou'd not do my duty If I did not ex-hort you to reconsider the Subject Matter of it. I readily acknowledge that during the present War Your Taxes have been heavier than usual, but notwithstanding that, I have the happiness to see the Province in a most flourishing State, & do not perceive any Symptons of Poverty & decay among you; I cannot therefore discern that you are under any necessity of not complying with His Majesty's desires on that Account. Nor can I be of Opinion that because the Operations of the Campaign are allready enterd upon, it is therefore useless or impracticable to raise or continue a Regiment in the pay of this Province: On the Contrary the probability is, that as long as the Campaign lasts, the employment of such a Corps may be found usefull & necessary, & with respect to the practicability of raising it, I doubt not that in two or three Months it may be Aug:-mented to the number of five or Six hundred Men, if not completed, partly by engaging deserters to return to their Colours with a promise of

pardon & partly by putting the Act for taking up Vagrants, in execution & giving a proper bounty Money to new recruits. But that you may see how far it imports your own Security to comply with the proposition I made to you in my last Message, I send You herewith some Papers I received the 9th Instant by which you will [p. 207] perceive that the Etherokees have at length made incursions into this Province and Slaughterd some of its Inhabitants, & it will also appear to you by what means the French are endeavouring to Animate those People against us.

The three hundred Men which you ac=quaint me you have resolved to enable me to keep on foot are but barely Sufficient with the Independent Companies for necessary Guards & Garrisons, and shou'd the Etherokees renew their inroads, I shall be unable to restrain their Violences & afford protection to the back Settle=ments, in consequence of which I shall be oblig=ed to call you together again at a Season when perhaps it may be the most Inconvenient to your private Affairs & many grievous mis=chiefs may happen, which by your Strengthen=ing my hands in Time, may be prevented. I desire You to reflect Seriously upon these

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

things + will add but on [illegible] consideration more which is, that it will surely be more advantageous for You to raise a Regiment of Seven hundred Men for the Charge whereof you will receive a compensation from the Crown than to keep on foot only three Companies for which in all probability You will have no Compensation at all.

W. H. L.

[p.254]

Endorsed Copy of Gov.r Lyttelton's / Message to Assembly

in Gov.r Lyttelton's of / Sept 1: 1759 / 3

[p.955]

Copy.

May it please Your Excellency

This House having referr'd Your Ex-
-cellency's Message, together with the Copies of
the Letters from The Right Honourable William
Pitt Esqr: one of His Majestys Principal Secretarys
of State, and the other Papers which Your Ex-
-cellency was pleas'd to transmit to us, to the
Consideration of a Committee, who having made
a Report thereon, We having agreed with the
Committee in the following Resolutions viz.

That the Regiment should not be con-
-tinued any longer in the pay of this Province.

That three Companies of the said Regi-
-ment, each to consist of one Captain, Two Lieu-
-tenants, One Ensign, four Serjeants, four Corporals,
Two Drummers, with one hundred private Men.
be continued in the pay of this Province till the
first Day of January next.

That Several persons, named in an
address presented to Your Excellency from this
House on the 27th day of March last, be paid
the Several Sums of Money therein mention'd, out
of the Regimental Fund; the same being due to
the said persons respectively for the use & Service
of the Regiment.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

That the Sum of Two Thousand One
[p 256] hundred & Sixty Three pounds, mention'd in your
Excellency's Message, be replaced in the Treasury
out of the same Fund.

That Orders be given to the Commissary
General for selling, at publick Sale, for the use
of this Government, Six hundred & thirty Six
Duffil Blankets, purchas'd with publick Money, and
made use of by the Highland and Royal
American Battalions.

And we humbly desire that your Excel:
=lency will be pleas'd to issue the Necessary Orders
for carrying these Things into execution.

At the same time, we beg leave to ac-
=quaint your Excellency, that as the time necessary
for a thorough Consideration of what may be requi-
=site to be done with respect to the Fortifications,
will be more than the present Season of the
Year will conveniently admit of we have defer'd
the same till a future meeting of the General Assembly.

And we have Appointed a Committee to
Consider of Ways & means for paying the three Com-
=panies intended to be continued in the Service of
this Province.

We cannot conclude without declaring that
it is a Matter of great concern to us to find

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Ourselves under the disagreable necessity of not [p.257]
complying with His Majesty's desire, and the Pro-
-position, which (we conceive) Your Excellency has very
much at Heart, from your generously offering to
contribute so largely toward defraying the Expence
of carrying it into execution: And we assure You,
Sir, that nothing but a Consideration of the
heavy Charges the Province has labour'd under, dur-
-ing the present War, and the inutility as well
as impracticability of raising or continuing a Regi-
-ment as the Operations of the Campaign are al-
-ready enter'd upon, determin'd us to continue such
a number of Men only, as, with the Independent
Companies, we think Sufficient for our internal Security.

In the Commons House of Assembly.
the 9th Day of July 1759.

By Order of the House
Bn. Smith Speaker -

[p.258]
Endorsed Copy of Assembly's Answr. / July 9th to
Govr. Lyttelton's / Message.
in Govr. Lyttelton's of Sept. 1: / 1759 / 2

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy.

Mr Speaker & Gentlemen.

Since the Conclusion of your last Session I have received from The Right Honourable William Pitt Esqr. One of His Majestys Principal Secretaries of State the Letters of which I now transmit Copies to You by which you will perceive, in how Ur=gent a Manner His Majesty is pleased to ask Supplies from You for raiseing at least as large a Body of Men as you did for the last Cam=paign and even as many more as the Number & Situation of the Inhabitants of this Province will allow, and also What gracious Promises accom=pany His Majestys demand, of a Speedy Compensa=tion for the Expences you have already incurred; The Letters are Conceived in such Clear & Compre=hensive terms as leave me little more to add than to express my most earnest wishes that You may exert your Utmost efforts to Comply with the Ex=pectations of the Crown in this most important Juncture, And I am induced to hope that If you will furnish the Necessary Aids for keeping the Regiment of this Province in Pay upon its present establishment of Seven hundred Men until the first day of January next it may be found Satisfactory.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

By this means shoud that Corps be wanted for any Southern Operations (which may be of peculiar benefit to this Province) it will be
[p.260] in readiness to Act, but shoud the Services of the Campaign be confined to such Parts as to render the employment of it unnecessary, I give You my word of Honour I will gladly seize the first moment to proceed to such a Reduction of it as shall in the most economical view of things be found consistent with Your internal Security.

I send you herewith an Estimate of the Charge that will be incurrd by the Measure I propose, which I recommend to You the rather, because I am truely desirous your Conduct shoud be such that you may appear to His Majesty's Ministers worthy not only of an Ample Com=pensation for what You have already done but of an encrease of Royal Favour and Munificence for the time to come. But shoud You Slight His Majesty's repeated Requisitions containd in the Letters I now lay before you I fear it may prove detrimental to such Ulterior Operations of this Campaign as may be in view & affect the Re=putation you have justly maintaind of a Province dutifull & Affectionate to the King & Zealous for His Service. While I say this, I am thoroughly

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sensible that since the Commencement of the present War Your Taxes have been much greater than usual & I lament the Condition of the Times which has rendered those Taxes necessary but whatever your Burthens are I am ready to share them with You & will very willingly Consent to a diminution of my own Income by Your omitting for this Year to provide the sum of three thousand five hundred pounds Currency which you [p. 261] have annually raised for me, If You judge that it may be an encouragement to the good People of this Province to pay the more chearfully the Extraordinary Subsidy I am now asking for the Service I have propounded to You.

As I expected to have an Application of this Nature to make to You, I have not discharged the Sums out of the Regimental Fund expressd in Your Message of the 27th day of March last, nor have I replaced to the Treasury the Sum of £2163, Your Order also of the 7th of April to the Commissary General has (as I conceive) been quashd by the last Prorogation, but If You are still desirous that these things shou'd be done, I will upon Your Acquainting me therewith, issue the Necessary Orders for that purpose.

The Monies heretofore granted for Fortifi-
-cations are expended, nevertheless I shall not press
you upon that Article, but If you shall com-
-ply with the Proposition abovemention'd for the
Continuance of the Regiment & shall then find
that the Circumstances of Your Constituents will
afford a further grant for Fortifications, I have
the Satisfaction to Acquaint You that Captain Rich-
-ard Dudgeon an Engineer is arrived here in Con-
-sequence of His Majestys Gracious Orders & it is
with pleasure I add that I am Authorized by
that Gentleman to say, that notwithstanding any
precedents of former Times he will not expect or
desire any Pay or gratuity Whatsoever from the
Province for any Services he may perform here.

W. H. L.

[p 267] Endorsed Copy of Govr Lyttelton's Message to the
Assembly
in Govr Lyttelton's of Sept 1 1759 1

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

As the many great affairs under your direction, do not allow you time to receive personal applications, otherwise I would have done my self the honour to attend you in Town, I take the Liberty of writing to inform you, that having received Letters by the last post from Philadelphia, with an account that the Governor has, for pecuniary Considerations, granted Licences for flags of Truce, which are made use of to carry provisions to his Majestys enemys, I thought it propper to make you acquainted with it, and submit to your consideration, whether some censoure, and strict orders should not be sent to him, not to grant any such for the future, in case an accident should happen to Mr. Hamilton, and Mr. Denny thereby remain for some time longer Governor. I have done every thing in my power to prevent the carrying on so scandalous a Trade, by giving Mr. Denny the strongest instructions on that head, but these as well as many others he is pleased to disregard.

[f. 264]

I send enclosed a copy of a paragraph in the Letter I have received relating

to His affair and have the honour to be with
very great regard
Sir
Your most humble and most
obedient servant
Tho Penn

Hitcham
September 12. 1759

Right Honourable Wm. Pit

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p 265]

Extract of a Letter from Philadelphia to Wm Penn

He has made above twelve hundred pounds sterling for granting Flaggs of truce to Cape Francois, and other french Ports, and the River swarms with Shallops, unloading these illegal Cargoes, brought at their return, and cheating the King of his dutys, besides carrying provisions, and ready money to the Enemy.

Endorsed [to include pp 262-65] [p. 270] Sept. 12th 1759 Wm Penn.

C.O.5:14

Observations on a Line of Demarkation between ye English & French in N. America so far as it Respects that Continent only—Memorial.—

If the English Policy does not ex-=tend to the obtaining & Reserving ye entire Pos-=session of Canada & Louisiana 'twill consider by what Line it shall circumscribe it in those parts.

Under this Head it will be previously ne-=cessary that ye French fix precisely what are ye boundaries between Louisiana & Canada—which they divided about ye Year 1752.

And next as the Possession of the Indian Alliance is of the utmost consequence. It shou'd be precisely determined What are the Possessions & Rights of ye Nations & Tribes in Alliance with ye English And such by Actual Description putt under ye British Protection for by mistaking this point We may, as has been done, bottom our Cause on a Foundation which can not support itself, & neglect one that perhaps promises less. but must really support it.

If the Waters of ye Lakes St Lawrence & Mesasippi Rivers are to be ye Bounds between ye British & ye French Rights: 'Twill be of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

consequence in a very precise & determinate Manner to specifye what is meant by such. For the French pretend to claim no other, but by that Claim extend their Pretensions to ye head of every Water which runns into either of These & by that Pretence claim all ye North & N West of N Scotia & N England, Lake George & Wood Creek, The Carrying Place at ye head of ye Mohawks River all ye Ohio, Cherokee & other Rivers which on ye Back of ye Carolinas run into ye Mississippi. 'Tis therefore Needless here to say that the Enemy must be bounded by some determinate

Line of Demarkation

Wherever & Howsoever such shall be fix'd [p.324] Such Line will consist of Four Different Parts, the Rights of Which are founded each on very Different Reasonings.

As this Method of considering the Line of ye British Empire in America is absolutely necessary to a just Idea whereon to treat about it, this Paper presumes to point out ye Parts of said Line & to suggest some Observations on ye Principle on which each Part is founded.—

I.st The First Part consists of the British Rights in Hudson bay & the Labradore Coast on ye Atlantic

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

And here supposing ye British Rights to be Settled & undisturbd in Hudson's-bay it may be of Use to Stipulate some Acts of Trade, that While ye Company purchase the French Furrs, the French may not be enabled to supply their Indian Stores with English European Goods on Lake Superior &c. without which it wou'd be difficult for them to maintain their Indian Alliances with ye Assenipoels Algonkins Otawawoes &c in those parts. If therefore an Eng-lish Store to be Supplyed with ye Companies Goods was by way of cession fix'd on Lake Superior or River Michipocoton where now, as is said, the French have a Store It wou'd have a proper Effect to maintain a Ballance in the Indian Interest, & might lead, according to French Policy to much higher Purposes. But tho' this be a matter more to be wish'd than likely to be obtain'd & Effected Yet it may not have been improper to have suggested it.

2 As ye Enemy obtain'd of Britain a Right to Fish & cure their Fish on ye North parts of Newfoundland as a Session of no conse-quence to ye English: so will they no doubt endeavour at some such Acquisition from conces-sion of a right to do ye same on the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[p. 325.]

Labradore Coast. They know ye worth of this, they know | the Fishery continues to lessen on ye Banks & to ye Southward they know the best & most plentifull is to ye Northward & will hope from our inexperience of this Truth to keep still to the northward of us. The Labradore Coast as much exceeds ye north of Newfound: -land as that does ye southward Part for plenty of Fish: The Coast is not that inhos: -pitable inaccessible Land of Terrors that it has been represented the Climate like all others un: -clear'd of its Wood & uncultivated has its ex: -treams but is at ye same time ye most de: -lightfull in its mean that can be conceiv'd it not only abounds with ye finest harbours but like all ye eastern shore of the north part of N America is so hemm'd in with islands that Vessels may sail within such the whole length of it as within a Harbour where there is an inexhaustible source of Fish & Peltery, & they add also of Naval Stores but this not certain, The Chart sent herewith done by & from ye Observa: -tions of an Adventurer from Boston will give an Idea of it.

II^dly The Next Part of ye Line is that which must divide N England & N Scotia from Canada.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

And altho' there can be no doubt of the British Right extending up to ye Rr St Laurence; yet possibly the following observation may not be altogether Useless in case the intire Possession of such Right may be in some measure receded from.

A River & all ye Navigable Waters which communicate with it if possess'd by People ye least conversant in Commerce, become by a consequential intercommunion ye Natural Basis of a One Interest: And as the two Sides of such a River cannot in the nature [p. 326] of things be divided into two Interests, so it may be seen that a River was never yet a Boundary between two Commercial Nations, nor never cou'd be. 'Tis therefore so farr from being a natural Boundary to such that it is ye most unnatural Boundary that can be devised, And ye most impracticable to attempt to divide two Nations in that very point where they are the most intimately connected. Lett Politics endeavour to divide ye two sides of such a River between two People Yet they will live under & in One & ye same Interest: And consequently which ever side is ye Predominant Interest, That

will lead & govern ye other also. The Rr St Lawrence being the very seat of ye French settlements, & so far remote from & unconnected with those of ye present English ones, The British Subjects living on St Lawrence Rr, shou'd any ever settle there & on ye Navigable waters that communicate with it, will so long as ye French Interest predominates there be bad Subjects to ye British Crown. Which Dis=
=affection & Disadvantage will extend itself into N England & N Scotia as far as ye inter-com=
=munion of these Borderers extends. Moreover when there is a Natural Boundary, the Benefit & use of ye Protection of their own Government is neither felt, sought for nor depended on by ye Borderers— On ye Contrary if any Artificial Boundary be all that divides the two Govern=
=ments, The State of ye Borderers in that case creats in them a natural jealousy & Ani=
=mosity against each other, and as there is no defense in the natural State of ye Boundary, All the Defense & Support of their Interest that they hope for or depend on is in ye Protec=
=tion of ye Government & consequently Borderers in such case are alway ye best affected & most
[p.32] beneficial / Subjects. And Possibly the policy of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

this Principle may be better applyed to ye Borders (sic) of dependent Provinces & Colonies than to any other Members of a Government.

There is indeed one very essential Objection to this Idea of the Line which is that if any part of ye Continent on this side ye Waters be divided between ye British & French, The French by ye ascendency which they have gain'd over ye Indians will draw ye Indians to live on their Part & have them alway ready to powr down upon us as a continual check & Scourge But possibly some such Sti= =pulation as follows being demanded might not only putt an effectual Stop to such proceedings but obviat with great propriety such objections as will be press'd upon us on account of seizing ye French Vessels prior to ye declaration of Warr namely, That the French shall be answerable for their Indian Allies, Which dwell on their Lands; And that if any Indian Nation or Tribe ally to ye French (as they can be fitted out by none but ye French) shall committ Hostilities against any of the English Colonies, Vessels with Letters of Marque & Reprisal shall be justifyed in making reprisals on ye Vessels & Trade belonging to ye Subjects of ye French

Colonies & vice versâ. —

III^dly The next Part of said Line is that which must divide N York & Pensylvania with ye British Indian Allies from Canada & the Upper Part of Louisiana

The Rights & Policy of this Line is so connected with ye Rights of ye Five Nations & our Alli=ance with them which has been explain'd in ye Considerations of ye State of ye Service in 1758 already presented & in a Paper stating ye Na=ture of ye British Indian Claim presented in 1757, that it were needless to repeat such at this time, especially as the reasonings on that head must much exceed ye Bounds of this Paper.

[f. 320.]

IV^thly The Fourth Part of the Line of Demar=kation may from ye reasoning above be supposed to begin sixty miles due south from Canahoga alias Canaöaga & Extends to Florida.

The Papers above referrd to afford many & very particular observations from ye reasonings of ye French Gov^t & Ministry as to ye Ports & Passes in said tract to which this paper will on this head refer itself But if the Main Channel of the river Mississippi is not to be the proper (3^d) Line required — In this place occurrs ye Inquiry whether there be in ye Nature of ye Country

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

anything which forming two different Interests, may become ye dividing Line natural to such, If on any Navigable River there be such Falls as divide & absolutely disjoin ye marine navigation from ye Inland or Mediterranean Navigation, The Intercommunion or Interest of those Two become different, divided each, & each bounded by said Falls. As this Division of Marine & Inland Navigation on such inter=rupted Waters is a real existing Fact, not only in America but in every Part of ye World where ye same circumstances are found it were needless farther to explain ye Rea=son. If therefore the English cannot expect to share ye Marine Navigation of Messasippi with ye French & the Marine Navigation of ye French is cutt off by ye Falls from ye Inland Navigation It appears that these two Interests are divided naturally by a Line drawn across ye Falls of ye several Rivers which run into ye Messasippi; & if the Settle=ments of ye English be found in ye one Region; & those of ye French on ye other this Line will naturally & therefore permanently [p. 229.] divide ye Interest of these two Nations | & so be ye best Line of Peace; And as such Line

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

may be a Natural Division to their Interests in these Parts. so ye Several Falls or rapid Rivers may prove to be ye properest Posts for ye Artificial Line of Defence. Lett it be supposed, as an example only of this Reasoning, for this Paper does not presume to point out ye specific Line, that a Line run from Sonahôga on Lake Erie by ye Falls of Ouäbach Ohio Sherokee Rivers &c & so directly to ye North West Corner of ye Spanish Rights of Pensacola, with Forts at proper Posts thereon. & there will be presented an Idea of the sort of Line Here meant.

The Reason of Beginning this Line at Sonahôga depends on the Reasonings in ye Papers above referrd to on ye 3d Artcle

By ye Uniting the English Line with that of ye Spaniard, any French encroachments may lead to ye Uniting those Nations in repelling such as a common cause or at least make them reciprocally guaranty for ye preservation of it.

This Paper does not enter into particular descriptions of bases nor reasonings of ye Effects of such Line of Demarkation but confines it=self solely to ye <u>principles</u> on which ye

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

proposals are suggested.

NB. The same Principles may be refer'd to
ye Line between N England N Scotia +
Canada —

J Pownall

Boston Oct.r 22. 1759.

[f. 330]

Endorsed Observations on | a Line of Demarkation |
between ye English + French — | in N America |
so farr as it respects that | Continent only — |
a Memorial — J P —
in Gov.r Pownall's of Oct.r 27th | 1759

New York 16th December 1759

Sir

Major General Amherst having represented to me the necessity of continuing the Troops, in the pay of this Province, for some time longer, in order to finish the essential Works, they were employed in (Provision having be made for their Pay to the first of November only) I called the Assembly and on the 17th of October sent them the inclosed Message; And they the same day came to a Resolution that a further Provision of one Month's pay be made for the Troops raised by this Colony for his Majesty's Service, and that each Soldier be furnished with a pair of Shoes and Stockings and a warm Waist boat as an Encouragement for them to continue in the Service.

These were accordingly provided on the Credit of this Vote and immediately sent up to the Troops.

I take the Liberty of mentioning this as an Instance of the readiness of this Province to come into the Measures proposed for his Majesty's Service, though attended with a considerable expence.

I am with the greatest esteem / Sir

Your most obedient and most humble Servant

James De Lancey

Right Honorable / William Pitt.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[f. 297]

Treaty of Peace & Friendship concluded by His Excellency William Henry Lyttelton Esqr. Captain General & Governor in Chief of his Majesty's Province of South Carolina With Attakulla Kulla, (or the Little Carpenter) Deputy of the Whole Cherokee Nation & other Headmen & Warriors thereof at Fort Prince George the 26th. Day of Decr. 1759.

Article I. There shall be a firm Peace & Friendship between his Majesty's Subjects of this Province & the Nation of this Province & the Nation of Indians called Cherokees; and the said Cherokees shall preserve peace With all his Majesty's Subjects Whatsoever -

II. The Articles of Friendship & Commerce concluded by the Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantations With the Deputies of the Cherokee Nation, by his Majesty's Command, at Whitehall the 7th. Day of September 1730 shall be Strictly Observed for the Time to come -

III. Whereas the Cherokee Indians have at Sundry Times & Places Since the 19th. Day of November 1758, Slain divers of his Majesty's good Subjects of this Province, & his Excellency the Governor having demanded that Satisfaction

should be given for the Same according to the Tenor of the said Articles of Friendship & Commerce abovementioned; in Consequence whereof two of those Who have been guilty of perpetrating the said Murders have already been Delivered up to be put to Death, or Otherwise Disposed of, as his Excellency shall Direct. It is hereby stipulated and agreed, that twenty two Other Cherokee Indians guilty of the said Murders, shall as Soon as possible after the Conclusion of this Present Treaty in Like Manner be Delivered up to Such Persons as his Excellency the Governor or the Commander in Chief of this Province for the Time being, shall appoint to receive them, to be put to Death or Otherwise disposed of, as the said Governor or Commander in Chief shall Direct—

IV. The Cherokee Indians Whose Names are herein after mentioned Viz.t: Chenshé, Ousanatah; [p.290] Tallichama, Tallitahé, | Quarrorattahé, Connasoratah, Kataëtoi, Otasité of Watoga, Ousanoletah of Joré, Ousanoletah of Cowatache Chiesquatalone, Skiagusta of Stiecë, Sannoesti, Whohatche, Woeyah, Oucah, Chistánah, Nicholetche, Tony, Totaiah-hoi, Shalilosha, Chisteu, shall Remain as Hostages for the Due Performance of the foregoing Articles in the Custody

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

of such Persons as his Excellency the Governor shall please to Nominate for that Purpose, and When any of the Cherokee Indians, guilty of the said Murders shall have been delivered up, as is Expressed in the said Article, an equal Number of the said Hostages shall be forthwith set at Liberty.

V. Immediately after the Conclusion of this present Treaty, the Licensed Traders from this Government, and all Persons employed by them shall have Leave from his Excellency the Governor to return to their respective Places of abode in the Cherokee Nation, & to carry on their Trade With the Cherokee Indians in the Usual Manner according to Law.

VI. During the Continuance of the present War between His most Sacred Majesty, and the French King, if any Frenchman shall Presume to come into the Cherokee Nation, the Cherokees, shall use their Utmost Endeavours to put him to Death, as one of his Majesty's Enemies; or if taken alive they shall deliver him up to his Excellency the Governor, or the Commander in Chief of this Province for the Time being, to be Disposed of, as he shall Direct. And if any Person Whatso-ever, either Whiteman or Indians, shall at any

Time bring any Messages from the French into the Cherokee Nation, or hold any Discourses therein Favour of the French, or tending to Set the English and Cherokees at Variance, + Interrupt the Peace + Friendship Established by this Present Treaty, the Cherokees shall Use their Utmost Endeavours to Apprehend Such Person or Persons, + Detain him or them, Untill they Shall have Given Notice thereof to his Excellency the Governor, [p 379] or the Commander in Chief of this Province for the Time being, + have received his Directions therein

Given Under my hand + Seal at Fort Prince George in the Province of South Carolina this 26 Day of December 1759. and in the thirty third Year of his Majestys Reign —

William Henry Lyttelton (LS)

By his Excellency's Command
Wm Drayton Secry

We Whose Names are underwritten do agree to all and every of these Articles, + do engage for Ourselves + for Our Nation, That the Same shall be Well + faithfully performed In Testimony Whereof We have hereunto Set our

hands & Seals the Day and Year above mentioned.

Attakulla Kulla (L.S.) Kataqusta (L.S.)

Oconostota (L.S.) Oconeca (L.S.)

Otassite (L.S.) Kilcannokeh (L.S.)

Witness

H. Hyrne, Adjut. Genl.

Joseph Axson
Thomas Forster } sworn Interpreters

A True Copy

Wm. Drayton, Secry

[p 400]

Endorsed Treaty with the Cherokees | in Govr. Lyttelton's of | Dec. 29. 1759

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 511]

To the Kings most Excellent Majesty

The Humble Address of ye Governor Council and Assembly of North Carolina.

Most Gracious Sovereign.

We Your Majesties most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects with Hearts elated with Joy, Beg leave to approach your Throne to Congratulate your Majesty upon the continuance of the Wonderful and Surprizing Victories and Acquisitions to Britain, obtained by your Fleets and Armies, in Defence & Support of the Protestant Apostolic Religion & Liberties of Europe, but more immediately of Great Britain and your American Colonies.

This wonderful manifestation of the Divine Providence of God & his Christ, against such great combined Papal Powers, and superior Numbers, is a confirmation of the Prophecies, that Christ has commenced his Kingdom by your Majesty as his Viegerent over the Protestant Church, against the Absurdities & Idolatries of the Papal Church, Gallic Tyranny & Arbitrary Power, and that the utmost parts of the Earth will soon become Christs Possession.

It is with inexpressible Pleasure, That we can enumerate such glorious Victories & Acquisitions

this year added to those of the former Campaign.

The acquisition of Goree which deprives the French of their African Trade; The Conquest & Acquisition of Guadaloupe, Grand Terre and Marie-galante, are great Additions to our Sugar Trade; And these followed by the glorious Acquisitions on this Continent, The Forts of Niagara, Ticonderoga & Crown Point, with the glorious Victory at Quebec over such superior Numbers, and Conquest of that Capitol of the French American Empire, which secures the Possession of Canada & the Fur Trade & Fisheries of America are invaluable, and secure the Peace & Safety of all the Northern Colonies; To which with the greatest Joy we must Add the glorious Victory obtain'd by Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick over such Superior Numbers in support of the Protestant States in Germany, and particularly in defending your Majesty's Dominions from cruel French Devastations and the Destruction & disappointment of the Tholoun Squadron & pro-jected French Schemes, are such Events as can't be parrallel'd in History.

These great Manifestations of Divine Providence must procure to your Majesty a Safe, Glorious & Honorable Peace, but as these Southern Provinces [p 412] /can never be safe, from French Perfidity, Massacres

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

& Assassinations, by their stirring up the Indians by their popish Missionaries to become our Enemies; We have Reason to hope that the Acquisition of Missippi and Mobile will be added to your Majesty's Conquests as well as the French American Islands, which wou'd effectually lessen the French Marine, so as never to contend with Britain for the Empire of the British Seas:

These Acquisitions are compatible with your Majesty's Intrepidity, the Wisdom of your Councils & Bravery of your Forces by Sea & Land under Christ's Banner, as his Viegerent over his Apostolic Church.

That your Majesty may after a long and most glorious Reign end your Days in Peace, and inherit an everlasting Crown, and that those Dominions may be govern'd by your Illustrious Line to the end of Time, are the Ardent Wishes and Prayers of your Majesty's most Dutiful and Grateful Subjects—

Arthur Dobbs
Matt: Rowan President
Saml Swann Speakr

[p 214]

Endorsed Address of Govr., Council, & Assembly of No Carolina. / in Govr. Dobbs of Janry 21st 1760.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[429.]

Boston Jan 29 1760—

Sir

Altho' the Provinces on all occassions of their Levies have alway waited for His Majesty's Orders to His Governors concerning such sf only proper foundation of their Actions the only sufficient foundation of their hopes of a Reimbursement; And altho' I have alway hitherto acquiesc'd in these their sentiments, knowing that we should be early enough in our levies if we were ready at ye opening of the Campaign; Yet from a consideration of the Circumstances with which this Year might open, & of how great importance & absolute necessity it was, not only that we should be ready early, but also that it might be early known, that we had made provision for carrying on ye Warr, on on our part, with ye utmost Vigour:

[For the remainder of this letter see Mrs Kimball's Correspondence of Pitt, Vol. II p. 245]

[432]

Endorsed Boston. Jan^{ry} 29th 1760. / Govr Pownall / R^{d} April 6th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.466.]

Norwalk 11th April 1760.

Sir

Your Letter of the 9th January Signify-ing the Kings Pleasure relative to the Operations against the French in Canada the present Year. I communicated to the Assembly of this Colony very early after receiving it and recommended the Contents to their speedy Consideration; and am now to Acquaint You that the Assembly con-sidering the Importance of compleating the Service so Successfully begun and being zealous to continue by the most active and Vigorous Efforts in their Power to promote his Majesty's Service and the future safety of His Subjects in North America lost no Time in making the necessary Prepara-tions to second to the utmost the large Supplies his Majesty has been graciously pleased to Fur-nish in this important Cause: And Accordingly Altho the Colony is Extreamly involved by Debt and no Way could possibly be devised to answer the Expence of raising and fitting out the Troops but by making further Use of the Governments Credit to the Amount of Seventy Thousand Pounds which is upward of fifty Thousand Sterling; Yet the Assembly humbly Relying on the Royal Enc-couragement of a Parliamentary Grant as in the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Duplicate

Portsmouth May 12th 1760.

Sir,

I have the pleasure to Acquaint you, that in Obedience to His Majesty's Comands, Signified to me, in your letter of the 7th of Jan.y I used my utmost endeavours with the Assembly, to make an Addition to the last years grant, for the Service of the present Campaign, but they were deaf to any Augmentation, I was therefore Compelled to Consent to Eight hundred men, which I have with the Utmost diligence Caused to be Levied, & hope to march them in four or five days to the place of Rendezvous appointed by General Amherst—

In this Service I have exerted my Self, to procure the ablest, and best officers to be found within the limits of my Government, and to exceed, rather than diminish the grant made; so that I persuade my self, the Regiment will Arrive at the place of destination more than compleat, & prove as usefull as any of the Provincial Regiments. I am with the greatest Respect

Sir | your Honors
most faithfull Servt
B Wentworth

The Right Honble
William Pitt Esqr

[p 502] Endorsed New Hamps: May 12th | 1760. | Govr
Wentworth | Rp Octr 14th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

(Duplicate)

Charlestown South Carolina May 15. 1760

Sir

I have the honor to acquaint you that I have laid your letter of the 7th of January last accompanied with one from his Excellency General Amherst, before the Assembly, earnestly requiring this Province in obedience to his Majestys Royal Commands to raise as great a number of men for the Service of his Majesty in America, as the Ardor of their Zeal could wish, & their circumstances could bear, to which the Assembly returned me for Answer that they had considered my Message with your Letter & that from his Excellency Gene=ral Amherst, & that it was with the deepest Sor=row they found themselves under a necessity of acquainting me, that they are so far from being able to furnish any men to joyn the Kings Forces in any offensive Operations against the Ene=my that they were incapable (notwithstanding they have exerted their utmost Strength) of raising a Force sufficient to protect our own Back Settlements from the Inroads of a cruel & Savage Enemy who are daily making Incursions & murdering & Skalping his Majestys Subjects. And they assure me that if the Provinces had been in a State of Tranquility,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

althe the People whom they represent, have since the Commencement of the present war with France, been at much heavier charges than had ever before been felt in this Province, yet they would most chearfully have granted as large an Aid for the Purposes mentioned in the said letters as the Circumstances of their Constituents could have afforded.

I shall not presume to trespass on your precious moments employed in providing for the general Safety of the Kingdom, by entering upon the present State of this Province, as I have already represented the same to the Right honourable the Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantations in the best Manner I could, during the short time in which the Administration of our affairs hath been committed to my Care since the departure of Governor Lyttelton. I have the honor to be with the greatest Veneration and Respect

Sir

Your most obedient

& most humble Servant

[illegible] Wm. Bull

To the right Honourable William Pitt Esquire
one of his Majestys Principal Secretaries of State.

[f 506] Endorsed So. Carolina. May 15th. 1760 | Lieut. Govr. Bull | Rd July 9th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

To His Most Excellent Majesty George King [sic] of Great-Britain &c. &c.

The humble Petition of his Subjects, the late French Inhabitants of Nova-Scotia, formerly settled in the Bay of Minas, and Rivers thereunto belonging; now residing in the Provence of Pennsylvania: on behalf of themselves, and the rest of the late Inhabitants of the said Bay, and also of those formerly settled on the River of Annapolis-Royal &c. Wheresoever dispersed.-

May it please your Majesty—

It is now more than Fifty Years, when our Ancestors became Subjects to your Royal Predecessors, since which time, 'till within a few Years past, we lived happy under the just Administration of the English Monarchs, of whose clemency and justice we have receiv'd many Authentick Proofs; and we endeavoured, to the best of our Power, to behave so as to deserve the continuance of the Same: Nevertheless, we have lately experienced so very different Treatment from your Majesty's Commanders in the Province of Nova-Scotia: that we make bold to entreat your Royal patience, whilst we relate some of the circumstances, attending our situation and Sufferings.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

It is not in our Power, sufficiently, to trace back the Conditions upon which our Ancestors first settled in Nova-Scotia, under the protection of your Majesty's predecessors, as the greatest part of our Elders, who were acquainted with those transactions, are dead, but more especially because our Papers, which contain our Contracts, Records, &c. were by violence taken from us, sometime before the unhappy Catastrophe which has been the occasion of the Calamities we are now under; but we always understood the foundation thereof to be from an Agreement made between your Majesty's Commanders in Nova-Scotia, and our Forefathers about the Year 1713. whereby they were permitted to remain in the possession of their Lands, under an Oath of fidelity to the British Government, with an exemption from bearing Arms, and the Allowance of the free exercise of their Religion.

It is a matter of Certainty (and within the compass of some of our memories) that in the year 1730. General Philips, then Governor of Nova Scotia, did, in your Majesty's name, confirm unto us, and all the Inhabitants of the whole extent of the Bay of Minas, and River thereunto belonging, the free and entire possession of those Lands we

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

were then possessed of. which by grants from the former French Government we held, to us and our Heirs for Ever on paying the customary Quit-rents &c. and on Condition that we should be-have with due Submission and fidelity to your Majesty, Agreeable to the Oath which was then Administred to us which was as follows, viz.

"We sincerely promise and swear by the "Faith of a Christian, that we shall be entirely "faithful, and will truly submit ourselves to his "Majesty King George, whom we acknowledge as "Sovereign Lord of New-Scotland or Acadia, so God "help us". And at the same time, the said General Philips, did in like manner promise to the said French Inhabitants, in your Majesty's name, "that they should have the free exercise of their "Religion, and be | Exempted from bearing Arms, [p 539 | p 2]
"and from being imployed in War either against "the French or Indians: Under the Sanction of this solemn Engagement we held our Lands, made farther purchases, annually paying our Quit-rents &c. And we had the greatest reason to con-clude, that your Majesty did not disapprove of the above Agreement, and that our conduct con-tinued during a long Course of Years, to be such as recommended us to your gracious Protection, and

to the regard of the Governor of New-England, appears from a printed Declaration made Seventeen Years after this time by his Excellency William Shirley, Esquire, Governor of New-England, which was published and dispersed in our Country, some Originals of which have escaped from the general destruction of most of our Papers, part of which is as follows, viz.t

"By His Majestys Command.

"A declaration of William Shirley Esqr. Cap-
"-tain General, and Governor in chief in and over
"His Majestys Province of Massachusetts Bay &c.

"To his Majestys Subjects the French Inhabit-
"=ants of his Province of Nova-Scotia.

"Whereas upon being informed, that a report
"had been propagated among His Majestys Subjects,
"the French Inhabitants of his Province of Nova-
"-Scotia, that there was an intention to remove
"them from their Settlement in that Province, I
"did by my Declaration dated the 16 Septem.r 1746.
"signify to 'em, that the same was groundless,
"and that I was on the contrary persuaded, that
"His Majesty would be graciously pleased to extend
"his Royal Protection to all such of 'em as should
"continue in their Fidelity and Allegiance to him,
"and in no wise abet or hold correspondence with

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

" the Enemies of his Crown; and therein assured
" 'em, that I would make a favourable representation,
" of their State and Circumstances to His Majesty,
" and did accordingly transmit a representation thereof
" to be laid before him, and have thereupon re-
" -ceived His Royal pleasure, touching His aforesaid
" Subjects in Nova-Scotia, with His express Command
" to signify the same to 'em in his Name. Now
" by virtue thereof, and in obedience to His Majesty's
" said Orders, I do hereby declare in His Majesty's
" name, that there is not the least founda-
" -tion, for any apprehension, of His Majesty's in-
" -tending to remove the said Inhabitants of Nova
" Scotia, from their Settlements and Habitations within
" the said Province; but that on the contrary, it
" is His Majesty's resolution, to protect and main-
" -tain all such of 'em as have adhered to, and
" shall continue in their Duty and Allegiance to
" him, in the quiet and peaceable possession of
" their respective habitations and Settlements, and
" in the enjoyment of all their Rights and Privi-
" -ledges as his Subjects &c. &c.—

"Dated at Boston, the 21st day of October 1747.

And this is farther confirmed, by a Letter dated the 29th of June in the same Year, wrote to our Deputies by Mr. Mascarine, then your

Majesty's chief Commander in Nova-Scotia which refers to Governor Shirleys first declaration, of which we have a Copy legally Authenticated, part of which is as follows. viz.t

"As to the fear which you say you Labour
" under, on account of being threatned to be made to
" evacuate the Country, you have in your Possession,
" his Excellency Governor Shirley's printed Letter, where-
" by you may be made easy in that respect; you
" are also sensible of the promise I have made to
" you, the effects of which you have already felt,
" that I would [illegible] you so long as by your
" good Conduct and Fidelity to the Crown of Great-
" Britain you would enable me so to do, which
" promise I do again repeat to you."

Near the time of the publication, of the beforementioned Declaration, it was required that our Deputies should on behalf of all the People, renew the Oath formerly taken to General Philips which was done without any mention of bearing Arms. And we can with truth say that we are not sensible of any alteration in our dis-=positions or conduct since that time, but that we always continued to retain a grateful regard to your Majesty and your Government Notwithstand-=ing which we have found ourselves surrounded

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

with difficulties, unknown to us before: your
Majesty determined to Fortify our Province, and
settle Halifax, which the French looking on with
Jealousy, they made frequent incursions thro' our
Country, in order to annoy [p. 77] That Settlement, where-
=by we became exposed to many straits and
hardships: Yet from the Obligations we were
under, as well from the Oath we had taken,
as from a sense of the Happiness we had dur-
=ing so long a Course of Years enjoyed, under
your Majesty's protection, we were never under
any doubt, but that it was our indispensible
duty and Interest, to remain true to your Gov-
=ernment, and to our Oath of Fidelity, hoping
that in time those difficulties would be removed
and we should see peace and tranquility restored.
And if from the change of Affairs in Nova-
Scotia, your Majesty had thought it not con-
=sistent with the safety of your said Province,
to let us remain there upon the Terms promised
us by your Governors, in your Majesty's name,
we should doubtless have acquiesced with any
other reasonable proposal, which might have been
made us, consistent with the Safety of our aged
Parents, and tender Wives and Children, and
we are perswaded if that had been the Case,

wherever we had retired, We should have held ourselves under the strongest obligations of Gratitude, from a thankful remembrance of the happiness we had enjoyed, under your Majesty's just administration and gracious protection.

About the time of the settlement of Halifax, General Cornwallis, then Governor of Nova Scotia, did require that we should take the Oath of Allegiance, without the exemption before allow'd us of not bearing Arms; but this we absolutely refused, as being an infringement of the principal Condition, upon which our Forefathers agreed to settle under the British Government; And we acquainted Governor Cornwallis, that if your Majesty was not willing to continue that exemption to us, we desired liberty to evacuate the Country, proposing to Settle on the Island of St. John, where the French Government was willing to let us have Land, which proposal he at that time refused to Consent to, but told us he would acquaint your Majesty therewith, and return us an answer, but we never received any Answer, nor was any farther proposal of that kind made to us, until we were made Prisoners.

After the Settlement of Halifax, we

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

suffered many abuses and insults from your Majesty's Enemies, more especially from the Indians in the Interest of the French, by whom our Cattle was killed, our Houses pillaged, and many of us personally abused and put in fear of our Lives, and even some carried away prisoners towards Canada, solely on account of our resolution, steadily to maintain our Oath of Fidelity to the English Government particularly René Leblanc (our Publick Notary) was taken Prisoner by the Indians, when actually travelling in your Majesty's Service, his House pillaged, and himself carried to the French Fort, from whence he did not recover his Liberty but with great difficulty after about 4 Years Captivity. We were also obliged to comply with the demand, the Enemy made of provision, Cattle &c. upon pain of Military execution, which we had reason to believe the Government was made Sensible, was on our part, not an Act of choice, but of necessity, as those in authority appeared to take in good Part the representations we always made to them, after any thing of that Nature had happened.

Notwithstanding the many difficulties we thus laboured under, yet we dare appeal to the Several Governors, both at Halifax and Annapolis

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Royal, for Testimonies of our being always ready and willing to obey their Orders, and give all the assistance in our Power, either in furnishing Provisions and Materials, or making Roads, building Forts &c. Agreeable to your Majesty's Orders and our Oath of fidelity, whenever called upon or required thereto.

It was also our constant care to give notice to your Majesty's Commanders, of the danger they from time to time have been exposed to, by the Enemies troops, and had the intelligence we have given, been always attended to, many lives might have been spared, particularly in the unhappy affair, which befel Major Noble and his Brother at Grand-Pray when they with a great number of their Men were cut off by the Enemy notwithstanding the frequent advices we had given them of the danger they were in, and yet we have been very unjustly accused, as parties in that Massacre.

[4 sec. p. 4.] / And altho' we have been thus anxiously concerned, to manifest our Fidelity in these several respects, yet it has been falsely insinuated, that it had been our general practice to abet and support your Majesty's Enemies, but we trust that your Majesty will not Suffer suspicions and accusations,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to be received as proofs, sufficient to reduce some Thousands of innocent People, from the most happy Situation, to a State of the greatest distress and Misery: No, this was far from our thoughts, we esteemed our Situation so happy, as by no means to desire a Change; we have always desired, and again desire that we may be permitted to answer our Accusers in a judicial way. in the mean time permit us, Sir, here solemnly to declare, that these accusations are utterly False and groundless, so far as they regard us as a collective body of People, it hath always been our desire to live, as our Fathers had done, as faithful Subjects under your Majesties Royal Protection, with an unfeigned resolution to maintain our Oath of Fidelity to the utmost of our Power; yet it cannot be expected, but that amongst us, as well as amongst other People, there have been some weak or falsehearted Persons, susceptible of being bribed by the Enemy, so as to break their Oath of fidelity, twelve of these were outlawed in Governor Shirley's proclamation beforementioned, but it will be found that the number of such false-hearted Men among us were very few, considering our situation, the number of our Inhabitants, and how we stood circumstanced in several

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

respects: And it may easily be made appear, that it was the constant care of our Deputies, to prevent and put a stop to such wicked Conduct, when it came to their knowledge.

We understand that the Aid granted to the French, by the Inhabitants of Chignitou has been used as an argument to accelerate our ruin, but we trust that your Majesty will not permit the innocent, to be involved in the same punish=ment with the guilty, no consequence can be justly drawn, that because those People yielded to the threats and perswasions of the Enemy, we should do the same. they were situate so far from Halifax, as to be in a great measure out of the protection of the English Government, which was not our base; we were Separated from them by a Space of Sixty miles of uncultivated Land, and had no other connections with them, but what is usual with Neighbours at such a dis=tance, and we can truly say, we looked upon their defection from your Majesty's interest, with great pain and Anxiety. Nevertheless not long before our being made Prisoners, the Houses in which we kept our Contracts, Records, Deeds &c. were invested by an armed-force, and our Papers violently carried away, none of which have to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

this Day been returned us, whereby we are in a great measure deprived of the means of making our Innocence and the Justice of our complaints appear in their true Light.

Upon our sending a remonstrance to the Governor and Council, of the violence that had been offered us, by the seizure of our Papers, and of the groundless fears the Government appeared to be under on our account, by their taking away our Arms; no answer was returned us, but those who had signed the said remonstrance and some time after 60 more, in all about 80 of our Elders, were summoned to appear before the Governor and Council, which they immediately complyed with, and it was then required of them, that they should take the Oath of allegiance without the exemption, which during a course of near 50 years, had been granted to us and to our Fathers, of not being oblig'd to bear Arms, and which was the principal Condition, upon which our Ancestors agreed to remain in Nova-Scotia, when the rest of the French inhabitants evacuated the Country: which, as it was contrary to our inclination and judgment, we thought ourselves engaged in Duty absolutely to refuse; Nevertheless, we freely offered, and would

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

gladly have renewed our Oath of fidelity, but this was not accepted of, and we were all immediately made Prisoners, and were told by the Governor that our Estates both real and personal were forfeited for your Majesty's use.— As to those of us, who remained at home, we were summone-ed to appear before the Commanders in the Forts, which we shewing some fear to comply with, on account of the Seizure of our Papers and impri-sonment of so many of our Elders, we had the greatest assurances given us, that there was no other design but to make us renew our former Oath of fidelity, yet as soon as we were within the Forts, the same judgment was passed on us, as had been passed upon our Brethren [p 54] [p.o.] at Hallifax, and we were also made / Prisoners: Thus, notwithstanding the Solemn grants made to our Fathers, by General Philips, and the declara-tion made by Governor Shirley, and Mr. Mascarine, in your Majesty's name, "That it was your Ma-jesty's resolution to protect and maintain, all such of us as should continue in their duty and allegiance to your Majesty, in the quiet and peaceable possession of their Settlements, and the enjoyment of all their rights and privileges, as your Majesty's Subjects": We found ourselves at

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

once deprived of our Estates and Liberties, with-
-out any Judicial Process, or even without any
accuser appearing against us, and this solely ground-
-ed on mistaken Jealousies and false Suspicions, that
we were inclinable to take part with your Majesty's
Enemies; but we again declare, that this accusa-
-tion is groundless, and it was always our fixed
resolution, to maintain to the utmost of our
Power the Oath of fidelity, which we had taken
not only from a sense of indispensible duty;
but also because we were well satisfied with our
Situation under your Majesty's Government and
protection, and did not believe that it could
be bettered by any Change, which could be pro-
-posed to us: It has also been falsely insinuated,
that we held the Opinion, that we might be
absolved from our Oath, so as to break it with
impunity; but this we likewise solemnly declare
to be a false accusation, and which is plainly
evidenced, by our exposing ourselves to so great losses
and sufferings, rather than take the Oath propos-
-ed by the Governor and Council, because we
apprehended we could not in Conscience comply therewith.

Thus we and our ancient Parents and
Grand-parents, men of great integrity, and approved
Fidelity to your Majesty, and our innocent Wives

and Children, becoming the unhappy Victims to those groundless Fears; we were transported into the English Colonies, and this was done in so much hast, and with so little consideration and regard to our necessities, and the tenderest ties of Nature, that from the most social enjoyments, and affluent circumstances, many found themselves destitute of the necessaries of life, and reparated Parents from Children, and Husbands from Wives, some of whom, have not to this day met again, and we were so crowded in the Transport Ves-sels, that we had not room even for all our Bodies to lay down at once; and conse-quently were prevented from carrying with us proper necessaries, especially for the support and Comfort of the Aged and weak, many of whom quickly ended their Misery with their Lives.

And even those amongst us who had suffered deeply from your Majesty's Enemies, on account of their attachment to your Majesty's in-terest, were equally involved in the Common Ca-lamity, of which René Leblanc, the Public No-tary before mentioned, is a remarkable instance; he was Seized, confined and brought away, among the rest of the People, and his Family con-sisting of twenty Children, and about one hundred

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and fifty Grand-Children, were scattered in several different Colonies, so that he was put on Shore at New-York, with only his Wife and two young=est Children, in an infirm State of health, from whence he joined three more of his Children at Philadelphia, where he died without any more notice being taken of him, than any of us, notwithstanding his many Years Labour and deep sufferings for your Majesty's Service.

The miseries we have since endured, are scarce sufficiently to be expressed, being reduced for a livelihood, to toil and hard Labour, in a Southern Clime, so disagreeable to our constitution, that most of us have been prevented by Sickness from procuring the necessary Subsistance for our Families; and therefore are threatned with that, which we esteem the greatest aggravation of all our sufferings, even of having our Children forced from us, and bound out to Strangers, and ex=posed to contagious distempers unknown in our Na=tive Country; this compared with the affluence and ease we formerly enjoyed, shews our condition to be extremely wretched; we have already seen in this Province, Two hundred and fifty of our People which is more than half the number that were landed here, perish thro' misery and various diseases.

[4.542 p.6.]

In this great distress and Misery, we have, under God, none but your Majesty to looke to with hope of relief and redress; We therefore hereby implore your gracious protection, and request you may be pleased to let the Justice of our complaint, be truely and impartially enquired into, and that your Majesty would please to grant us such relief, as in your Justice and Clemency you will think our base requiries, and we shall hold ourselves bound to pray, &c.

Blaude + Landry his mark

Peter ⊕ Vincent his mark

Olivier + Tibodo his mark

Bruno + Trahan

Joseph + Bourg's Mark

Peter + Landry's Mark

Peter + Landry Junr. his mark

Mathurin + Landry's Mark

Joseph + Blanchard's Mark

Paul + Bourg's Mark

Joseph + Labove his mark

Alexis + Tibodo his mark

Joseph + Vincent his mark

Joseph + Tibodo's Mark

Peter + Labane's (sic) Mark

Charles + Leblanc's Mark

John + Le Prince's Mark

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Michauld his + Sandry mark — St Pierre + Babin's Mark

Simon + Babin's Mark — Antoine + Hebert's Mark

Olivier + Aucoin — Zachary + Babin's Mark

Endorsed in D[o] Gov[r] Hamilton's of June 30th 1760. [4544]

[f.507]

Boston Aug 16. 1760.

Sr

I have the honour to inform you that pursuant to his Majesty's royal commission, I have taken upon me the government of the Province of Massachusets Bay.

As upon my former appointment to the Government of New Jersey, I was prevented by your indisposition, paying my respects to you in person; I beg leave to take hold of this opportunity, to assure your Honour, that I shall allways receive your commands with the greatest pleasure, and obey them with the utmost punctuality.

I have the honour to be with all possible respect Sr

Your most obedient and
most humble Servant
Fra: Bernard

Rt Honble Wm Pitt Esqr

[f.560]

Endorsed Boston Augt 16th: 1760. / Govr. Bernard / Rp Septr: 29th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[f.561]

New York Aug 30th 1760

Sr

On the 7th of this month, by a ship bound to Bristol I informed you of the death of Lt Governor De Lancey; & that I had taken the administration of Government on me, in pur:-suance of a clause in his Majesty's commission to Sr Charles Hardy in case of the absence or death of the Governor in Chief & Lt Governor

I am under great concern least his Majesty's Service suffer by the loss of a person of Mr De Lancey's abilities & experience in the present situation of affairs. I am now advanced in years having been about 37 of them in his Majesty's council for this province. Were my abilities equal to my zeal I might presume to give greater as:- [f.562]
-surances of / the performance of my duty, than I can in my present circumstances. By all appearances, in the small time in which I have had the administration, I have reason to hope, that the people of this provine will be united in their Zeal for his Majesty's service, as much as at any time, and that they will endeavour to make my administration easy to me

Nothing in my power shall be wanting

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in my duty to his Majesty: & if my endeavours Sr shall receive your approbation it will compleat all the happiness which an old man can wish, who is with much devotion for his Majesty's service

Sr

Your most obedient
and most humble servant
Cadwallader Colden

To the Right honourable
William Pit Principal Secretary
of State

[p 561] Endorsed New York Augt 30th 1760./ Mr Colden./
Rd Octr 8th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

New York October 27th 1760 [4.71]

Sr

On the 7th of August, & afterwards on the 30th of the same month, I had the honour to inform you of the death of Lt Governor De Lancey, & that, in pursuance of the powers in his Majesty's commission to the Capt.n General & Governor in Chief of this province, I had taken the administration of Government upon me, as President of his Majesty's Council of this province. Since which I have the honour of your com=mands of the 23d of August, in relation to an illegal & pernicious trade, carried on by the Kings subjects in North America, to the French Islands, & French Settlements on the Main continent.

For several years before I entered on the administration, I had resided in the country, at a distance from this town; & I was thereby entirely a stranger to the mercantile transactions in it. As soon Sr as I had the honour of knowing his Majesty's pleasure by your letter, I communicated it to his Majesty's Council, and desired their advice as to the most effectual means of answering the intention of it. I likewise directed the Officers of the Customs, to give me what in=formation they can; and I ordered them to

[p 97?] use all possible diligence in discovering what they can of this illegal | trade, & the persons concerned in it. At the same time I directed his Majesty's Attorney General, to make what discoveries he can, & to inform me of every legal Step that can be taken, for discovering the persons concerned in these flagitious practices, & for bringing the offenders to the most exemplary & condign punishment: and I strongly exhorted the Magistrates of this city to their duty, on this occasion.

After I had done these things, I endeavoured by my self to get what private information I could; but none could be induced to inform against any particular person: tho', from what I can discover, I am perswaded, the Merchants in this place have been too generally concerned in this illegal trade, & that the merchants in Philadelphia have been more so.

The method taken to conceal this trade, so far as I can learn, has been to ship off large quantities of Provisions to the New England Governments: for which the Merchants give bond, as the act directs, & return proper certificates of their being landed. They likewise bring back french Sugars to New Jersey & to the New

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

England colonies, which are from thence imported into this place with proper Cockets of their having been legally imported. That this may be put in the clearer light, I have directed the Collector of the Customs in this place, to make out an Account of the Provisions exported to the neighbouring colonies, & of the sugars from thence imported, since the commencement of the War, which I expect to obtain, so as to send with this, otherwise I shall send it by the next packet.

Besides this, I make no doubt, provisions are privately sent off, from some of the many ports on this coast where there are no officers. The officers of the [p. 79] customs assure me, that clandestine illegal cannot otherwise be prevented, than by Cruizers properly Stationed. I am inclined to believe that this method would most effectually put an end to illegal trade, because all agree, that the Trade with the french Islands is now effectually stopt, by the many seizures made by his Majesty's ships of War, by which some of the Merchants have been intirely ruined, and all of them have suffered greatly.

After the strictest inquiry, that I can make, not one vessel has gone from this province,

at any time since the commencement of the War, to Missisipi or Mobile or to any french Settlement on the continent: but I am told some vessels have gon from some of the New England colonies

Now Sr. after I have given you what information I have obtained, permit me to tell you what has been said in excuse. It is aver=red, that this trade has been highly advan=tageous to great Brittain, by the great quantities of Brittish Manufactures exported, in value far exceeding the Value of the provisions, & by the large returns in Sugars. Some pretend they can demonstrate this, against the force of all contradiction

However this be, I shall punctually do my duty, by obeying his Majestys commands: and if any thing farther come to my knowlege, I shall from time to time inform you of it. I have the honour to be with the greatest submission

Sr / Your most obedient
& most humble servant
Cadwallader Colden

The right honourable William Pitt Esqr
his Majestys Principal Secretary of State

[p.500] Endorsed New York. Octr. 29th 1760. / Mr. Colden. / Rd Decr. 1st

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.9]

Halifax 12th December 1760.

Sir,

I have had the honour of receiving your Letter dated 23d August directed to the late Governor, and relative to the illegal and most pernicious Trade carried on by the Kings Subjects in North America, and the West Indies, to the french Islands and Settlements on the pontinent of America, and in obedience to His Majestys Commands I shall forthwith make the strictest and most diligent inquiry into the State of this dangerous and injurious Trade, and use all the means in my power to discover and detect all persons in any manner concerned; and I have therefore given the most strict and solemn charge to the proper Officers that they may exert themselves to the utmost in their several departments, that I may be the better enabled to lay before you, Sir, the Artifices [p.10] / and Evasions made use of to elude the law in such Criminal practices

I have the honor to be with the greatest Duty

Sir / Your Most Humble and

Most Devoted Servant

Jonathan Belcher

The Right Honble William Pitt

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[70] Endorsed Nova Scotia Decr 12th 1760. / Mr Belcher /
Ro Janry 20th

[p. 21]

Sir

I have the Honour of inclosing you a Paquet which I took from one of the French officers of the Tavignon, a French letter of Mart Ship, taken by me, who had some time before Taken a Ship from St Christophers, by which this Paquet was sent; I beg leave to give you the reason, why this Paquet was not sent Sooner, as she has been in my Bus=tody so long; at my first Ordering the Prisoners to be Searched, did not find any Papers; and at my Arrival at St Johns gave the French officers leave to be a Shore on their Parole, and also gave them leave to return to France, If the Could get Passages in any of the Mer=chant Ships, as they were Expensive to the Government; this man came out in a Vessel Bound to Spain under my Convoy, and hav=ing some Suspicion of his takeing a Plan [p. 22] /of the Fortification at St Johns. I sent an Officer to Search him, where the inclosed Plan, and the Paquet, was concealed in the lineing of his boat, on which I took him on board, and remains now as Prizenor till farther Orders.

I beg leave to Acquaint you Sir, that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

at the time I went in Pursuit of some
french Ships to the North Part of Newfoundland,
and after my completing that Service, I stretched
over for the Labrador Coast, where I discovered
one of the best Harbours in the World, of which
I took Possession of, for His Majesty, Nameing it
York Harbour, from this Harbour no Ship can Pass
in or out of the Streights of Belle Isle. but what
may be seen; I have got an Exact Plan of the
Harbour which I hope to do my self the Honour to
wait on you with, at my Arrival in England—

I also beg leave to inform you, that I had
the Kings Son of the Esquimaux Indians on board
of me, and he declared him self a Friend to us,
and have lay'd a foundation for a Whale-Bone
trade, which they have in great Quantitys. they are
Savages and Eat all their Meat Raw, for farther
Particulars, I beg leave to refer till I have the
Honour of Waiting on You and am with due
[f. 22] Respect / Honble Sir

Your Most Obed^t
and most Devoted Humble Servant
Ja: Webb

Antelope at Lisbon / Decr 18th 1760

To the Right Honorable William Pitt Esqr +^c +^c

[f. 20] Endorsed Antelope at Lisbon / 18th Decr 1760 / Captn Webb / R^d Jany 14th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

(Duplicate)

[p25.]

By the New Castle Packet

St Christophers 27th. February 1760

Sir

I confess my Boldness in attempting to waste one Moment of your Time, and I have Nothing to plead in Excuse, but that my Meaning is for public Service. I have long had an Inclination to Write to you, but never till now would I pick up Resolution for it. His Majesty's Business in the West Indies is of great Consequence, but at so great a Distance from you, that some Parts of it may possibly not come to your Knowledge. The Conquest of Guadeloupe and its' Dependencies is, from what I heard, variously spoken of in Eng=land; but the Truth is that it is of great Consequence, and if these Islands are Annexed to His Majesty's Dominions, the Acquisition will soon be found most valuable. Experience and Observation of many Years, have taught me some Knowledge of the West Indies, and of the use of West India Colonies to His Majesty's Dominions in general. The Demand for Sugar and other Produce of this Country has annually increased a long Time, and it is obvious that all His Majesty's West India Colonies, were,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Comparatively very small before the Conquest of Guadeloupe, and some of them decaying much in Soil, which cannot be mended, but by excessive Expence and Labour, as is Severely felt in Barbadoes. St. Christophers is by far the best Sugar Island, both for the Quality of the Sugar, and the Quantity it produces in Proportion to Extent: but it is very small indeed, and not one Inch uncultivated, and must wear out. Besides, the Produce of all His Majesty's Islands. (Guadeloupe excepted) was confined to Sugar and Rum, for there was no Indigo, Coffee, Cocoa, Cotton, Rocou, or Annotto, and many other Commodities, or so little as not to be worth Notice; Whereas the French had them in Plenty, not only for Supplying France but for Carrying on a very extensive and beneficial Trade to foreign Markets: Before the War, the Demand from Great Britain, and Ireland, and North America was greater than His Majesty's West India Colonies could furnish, and should there be an Increase of Territory in North America, the Demand will certainly encrease in Proportion. I took the Liberty to Write some [pd.] Letters / upon this Subject to the Earl of Kenmore, but on seeing His Lordship was appointed

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Ambassador to the Court of Portugal, I used a
further Freedom in sending my Letters Open
to Lord Barrington to avoid Repetition to His
Lordship. If those Letters go safe and are
thought worthy of Notice, it is probably the
Substance of them will be communicated to
you; but as Conveyances in Time of War are
very uncertain, I now Inclose Copies of them
to you, and I humbly beg your Pardon. The
People of Martinico have been most seurrilous
to their bountey men of Guadeloupe for giving
up their Country as they say; but at this
Moment they are in a dismal State of Ne-
-cesity for Fear of an Attack. Their Etat Major
have been industrious in putting that Island in
a better Posture of Defence than it was, by for-
-tifying several Places, and laying up Stores
of Provisions and Ammunition; but all they can
do is not able to heal the Fright and Dis-
-pondency of the Inhabitants and if it is Attacked,
I believe their Defence will not be Vigorous:
I have taken Pains to enquire into those Matters
and I do not presume to assert any Thing,
but from such Authority as I think is good—

If Martinico falls into the Hands of
the English, the French are undone in their

Windward Settlements in the West Indies, for what will remain of any Consequence, will only be Cayenne and the Grenades, which cannot make a Defence against a small Force, should His Majesty think proper to take them. For Sinister Purposes the French pretend that St. Vincent, St Lucia, and Dominica are Neutral Islands; but they are as much in their Possession, and under their Government as Martinico is. Those three Islands are pretty well settled and inhabited by the French, and produce large Quantities of Sugar, Coffee, Cocoa, Cotton, and other Commodities. There is a considerable Number of Indians in St. Vincent, and I have often heard Frenchmen pretend that those are the real Masters of that Island; but That is a poor Evasion. Tobago is the fourth Island called Neutral, and the Southmost. Upon it there are some Indians, but I do not believe the Number [f. 9] is great, and at present no French at all, but now and then some poor People go there to catch Turtle. Some Years ago the French began to settle there, and built Huts and some Houses, but Admiral Holburne made them leave it, and destroyd their Buildings. I never saw Tobago, but, from what I have heard,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I imagine it might in a Number of years, be made a pretty good Sugar Island, but its Proximity to Trinidada makes it very unfit for the English.—

The French Colony in Hispaniola is by far the greatest they have, and indeed it is very great and very good. When I was in France, where I resided many Years, I endeavoured to learn something of their Colonies, and I found St. Domingo to be the Favorite. I have often heard it spoken of by many People, but I drew my Conclusions from a particular Gentleman of great Knowledge and Consequence. He told me that the French Part of St. Domingo was daily proving so valuable to France, that the Ministry wished he could remove all the Inhabitants and Negro's thither from their other Islands, and make a Push to get Possession of the whole Island of Hispaniola. That would make a most Noble Colony indeed, and in Time would be no dispicable Kingdom. The Spaniards do not reap much advantage from their Part of Hispaniola, but do not care to part with any Land in their Possession though the French have certainly encroached upon them from Time to Time.— If this War with France

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

should continue, and His Majesty think proper to follow his Blows in the West Indies, His. =paniola will probably be the great object, and there the Enemy may be Attacked, and the Trade of France to the West Indies absolutely buried, during His Majestys Pleasure. This Sir, is saying a great Deal, considering the prodegious Commerce formerly in the Hands of France; but I say no more than I believe and con= -clude (from the late Successes of His Majestys Arms) will happen, if it is undertaken. Should such a Thing ever be in agitation: I humbly Beg Leave to lay some Circumstances before you. Expert Pilots are absolutely needful, and may be better had in this Country than in England, if timely and properly set about. Another Thing is to have a sufficient Number of able, healthy, [f. 70] Negro's / to serve the Army as Pioneers and Laborers, which, in a Sickly Climate, will save the Soldiery, and I think Negro's under proper care and Management, and sufficiently fed, will do much more hard Labour, than Men from Europe can be supposed to be able to undergo. The Negros should have some kind of Cloathing, and they are fond of being very Warmly Cloathed; but I believe the best

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

would be a check Shirt, and coarse Linnen Waistcoat and long Breeches or Trowsers; and a coarse great Coat, will be necessary: I do not know that any other Cloathing is requisite, except a Leather Cap or some such Thing, for the Head. As for Arms; they may be given, if it is thought proper, but I presume Ne=gro's will be mostly employed in bodily Labour. I am not a good Judge of what Tools Pioneers make use of, but those the Negro's are used to here in the Field are, the Hoe and the Bill, but they may be brought to use any other. Upon a short Warning the chief Govern=ors of Barbadoes and the Leeward Islands, may easily prepare as many Negros, as His Majesty's Service will require, and in such a Manner as not to divulge the Intention. Barbadoes, St. Christophers and Antigua, can certainly provide two or three thousand able Negroes, without doing Injury to the Plantations, or stopping Work. I do not say the owners will chuse to give them without Pay, but in a public Matter I hope they will be satisfied upon easy Terms. For the Expedition to Martinico, General Thopson hired about four Hundred Negros in Barbadoes. Afterwards a Body of Whites and Blacks was sent to General

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

Barrington from Antigua and another from St. Christophers. I thought the Encouragement in Point of Pay was too much, considering that every Negro was appraised to the full value, to be paid to the owner if he did not return, and a proper pecuniary satisfaction upon an Appraisement, if he should be Wounded or Maimed, but in Order to have chosen Negros, it will perhaps be good Policy to give large Encouragement.

By the Inclosed Plan you will see how that affair was managed in this Island, and I desired the Man who went Quarter Master, to put it in Writing. Since I have gone so far, I beg, Sir, still to intrude upon your
[f 29] Patience. / With Submission I say that His Majesty's Troops upon the Expedition to Martinico, might have been more properly Cloathed. Upon hard Duty in a sultry Climate, as little Woollen as possible should be used, and in particular Yarn Stockings, and heavy long Cloth Boots and Waistcoats lined with Woollen Steff must be very uncomfortable to the Soldiers; but warm Cloaks, or great Coats, are not only good Things, but absolutely necessary against cold rainy Nights and Damps, which are apt to throw them into

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Fevers, Pleurisies and Fluxes, and are much more injurious than the most scorching Heat of the Sun.—

I am with the utmost Respect &c.—

(Duplicate)

By the New Castle Packet

St. Christophers 2d March 1760

Sir

I had the Honor to write to you upon the 27th of last Month. I have since received, by this Packet, a letter from the Earl of Kennoull, and I beg Leave to send you a Copy of my Answer to him. I do not call to mind any Thing to add to what I have taken the Liberty to lay before you, but if you are pleased to propose any Questions upon that Subject, or any other within my Reach, I will resolve them to the best of my Power.

Of late there is Nothing new of any Consequence in this Country. Some Time ago it was given out that Six French Men of War of the Line were arrived at Martinico, and were said to be of Monsieur De la Clue's Squadron: but it was false; At Martinico there

is only the Valiant of 54 Guns, and the Amethiste Frigate, and I hear the former is in poor condition. There is a swarm of Privateers from Martinico, which I make no Doubt His Majesty's Ships do all in their Power to take and suppress, but it is not possible for them to do it so thoroughly as could be wished. One Way would, I think, have good Effect; that His Majesty's Ships when cruising, should each have a fast sailing Sloop with her, and such can easily be got in this Country: I do not mean the Sloops should be of great Force. Such might require too many Men and be expensive; but small Vessels will do, (provided they sail fast, and are kept very clean) to stop the largest [p. 20] French Privateers when our Men of War are in Chace, or to cut them off the Land amongst the Islands, to which they can creep so near, that our Ships dare not follow them. Some Time ago I sent to General Barrington a Letter from a considerable Mer-chant in Martinico to his Correspondent in Curaçoa, and probably he has put it into your Hands, if the unlucky Accident that has happened to him has not prevented him.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The blamour the Dutch have made is well known; but that Letter would shew you very plainly a most infamous Plan to deceive the English. That Letter was taken and fell into my Hands, as many more of the same nature have done; of which I made the most the most proper Use I could then think of; but I confess the most proper Way was, to send them directly to you, and I am Heartily sorry I did not think of it in Time. —

I am most Respectfully

NB: In the above Letter the French Man of War Vaillant is said to be of 54 Guns, but she is of 64.

Endorsed in Capt. Webb's of Dec. 18th / 1760. [52]

[f. 49]

New York 29th November 1760

Sir

Permit me the Honour most Humbly to Congratulate Your Excellency on your safe return to this City, from a most Successfull & Glorious Campaigne; The Reduction of Canada, which you Sir have so happily Effected, is a Conquest from which such Advantages must inevitably flow to the British Nation, as cannot Easily be Conceived or Expressed.

I must with the greatest Submission beg leave to Acquaint you Sir, that as I am Debarred of the benefit of the Laws of my Country by an Overbearing People, have a Right to be heard, but no Friend to represent my Case, Necessity Obliges me to Address myself to your Excellency, and most humbly Entreat your Favour in this distress, as the Abuse & Damages I have received are Owing to Serving my King & Country, as you Sir will find by a State of the Affair which I presume to send you Inclosed: I endeavoured to have got it Published in the News Papers as your Excellency will see by the Address to the Printer, but no One in the Place would Insert it for fear of disobliging the Merchants.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Give me leave to Assure you Sir that I have recited nothing in it but what is Strictly true, and I am persuaded the Merchants in this City have not only traded both directly + indirectly with the Enemy but Still Carry it on to the Greatest Prejudice of the Nation: And have defrauded his Majesty of the Duties of Sugars brought into this Port from Monto Christi + other foreign Ports since the Commence-ment of the War, supposed with the Greatest Reason to have been the Produce of the French Settlements or Islands, to the Amount of an immense Sum, not less I dare say than Two hundred thousand Pounds Sterling, by fictitious Clearances, Procured in some of Our Neighbouring Provinces, + brought hither, which I can Manifestly Prove to your Excellency by a Letter I received
[f.50] from two Persons in the Next / Government who were frequently Employed by Merchants here to Procure them: And wherein your Excellency will see the Method by which this fraudulent Prac-tice so very Prejudicial to the Nation has been, and I believe still is Carried on.

And I must beg leave to Observe to you Sir, that Notwithstanding the said Sugars were Admitted to an Entry at this Custom House,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

yet as the Clearances of them were fraudulent, as I have said before, the Owners are Still lyable to pay the duties, + might be Easily found out + Compelled to do it provided proper Means were taken + an Effectual Stop put to such illegal pernicious Practises for the future.

And as I presume it is in my Power to be of Great service to the Government in this Affair as I could soon Sir Convince you of; I flatter myself your Excellency will be pleased to take the Matter under your im-=mediate Consideration, + send me to England for that Purpose, as I presume Sir you will find it Necessary, where I may have an Opportunity of do-=ing that Justice to my Country which every Subject has a Right to do, and which I am debarred of doing by being illegally detained here: And as not only his Majesty's private Interest is Concerned, as well as the Interest of the Nation, I am persuaded your Excellency would not only Gain the Applause of the Ministry, but almost all the Merchants in the Kingdom, particularly those in London, Bristol, + Liverpool, who have Expressed their utmost Abhorrence not only at this Illicit Infamous trade, but also at that Base cruell Ignominous

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

treatment I met with, for Giving His Honour the Lieutenant Governor an Accot of it.

And in Order to Give your Excellency a Specimen of what kind of Justice I am treated with, Permit me the Honour to Acquaint you Sir, that I brought a Cause into the Admiralty Court many Months ago against a Person here for Exporting Provisions Contrary to the Act of Parliament as I intended to have brought in Many more, which suit was Commenced in behalf of His Majesty as well as myself, according to the Tenor of the said Act, but the Judge after having kept me in Suspence above Six Months, has at last dismissed the said Cause, and would not take Cognizance of it, and Obliged me to pay near £80 Cost, tho the Court of Admiralty is the only Court mentioned in the said Act for all such Causes: So in [4 or] that Case as well as many Others I am absolutely debarred of Justice. And as this is truely the Affair, I have no other Recourse but to Apply to your Excellency, and most humbly Beg Permission, as his Majesty's Private Interest & the Interest of the Nation is greatly Concerned as I have said before, to lay these Matters before you as soon as possible; as I apprehend that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

some of these People who ought to be taken immediately into Custody, will Abscond. For this reason I beg your Excellency will be pleased to Order the Keeper of the Goal to Attend me to wait of you.

Permit me to Observe to you Sir it has often been hinted to me that I should have been discharged long ago, had I not Entered Prose= =cutions against two Gentlemen in this City, who are Nephews to two of the Justices of the Su= =preme Court of Judicature of this Province, for Exporting Provisions Contrary to Law, and would have Obligated myself to Depart this Place & not go to England, as these Merchants here imagine, if I should go thither, I might ruin many of them for that Offence, as well as for the fictitious Clearances by which they defrauded his Majesty of the Duties of the Sugars as abovementioned, and be the Cause of Reducing the Trade of this Province, under such Regulations as would Effectually prevent any Illicit Contraband Commerce for the future; and Especially the Exportation of Provisions, Na= =val Stores, or Ammunition, either directly or indirectly to the Enemy; which Practice hitherto has been of the utmost Ill Consequence to his

Majesty's Service in Particular, as well as the Nation in General. From this Sir you may Easily form a Judgment of what kind of Justice I am treated with as well as what these Merchants chiefly Fear, and do all they can to keep me in Goal to prevent, tho they know at the same time my detention is unjust

I have now presumed to trouble your Excellency with a full and true State of my case, and flatter myself I shall not be thought unworthy of Notice, & not suffered to be kept in Goal for a pretended Debt, from which I can clearly prove my discharge; or detained illegally by an Action calculated for no other intent but to distress me, prevent me from going to England to do Justice to my Country as a faithfull Loyall Subject, + being the cause of bringing those Offenders to Justice, who have done so much Injury to the Nation. And I trust Sir I shall not be left to the Resentment of these Base cruell People, many of whom are not much better than Traitors to their Country, who do all they can to Blacken my character in order to render their own the more conspicuous: But that Sir gives me but little concern, as I have this

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Consolation in my Own Breast, that I can call
that Great and just God who knows the Secrets
of all Hearts to Witness, that I never defrauded [p. 2]
any Person | Living to my knowledge, of the Value
of a Farthing neither directly nor indirectly,
which is a Truth, & Truth I need not in-
-timate to your Excellency will always stand
the Test. And for an impartial Character of
me I must beg leave to Refer you Sir to
Mr. David Vanhorne, a Gentleman of Great Re-
-pute in Town, who knows my Affairs very
well, & has been intimately Acequainted with
me above Twenty Years, and for whom I have
Transacted Business as his Factor at different
times to the amount of Great Sums for most
Part of that time. And Notwithstanding some
People are so spitefull as to say but every
thing their Malice can invent in order to render
me Odious & Contemptible, yet I should do In-
-justice to your Excellency's Character if I Conceived
even the least Notion of being Condemned un-
-heard, as I can soon Clear up the Matter
in any Point they may think fit to Attack
me. Wherefore I most humbly hope your Excel-
-lency's favourable Protection otherwise I shall remain
in Goal a Sacrifice, where I have already been

near thirteen Months, for no other Reason but serving my King + bounty as I have said before, a deplorable Case indeed! and must inevitably Perish as I am quite destitute and nothing left to support me. I most humbly entreat your Excellencys Pardon for giving you this Trouble, + hope a favourable Answer. Permit me the Honour to be with most profound Respect

Sir

Your Excellencys most devoted + most Humble Servant

George Spencer-

His Excellency General Jeffery Amherst Esqr

A true Copy Examined by

Gw Banyar D Bb Secy.

Endorsed New York 29 Novemr 1760 | Letter from George Spencer | to General Amherst | relative to illicit Trade + | inclosing the state of His | Case.

in Mr Golden's of Decr 27: 1760 | 4

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[f. 52.]

City Hall 5th Decr 1760

Most Worthy Sir

I was sent to this Place by a Sett of People who it is Notoriously knowon have been Concerned in an illicit trade, not only from this Port, but also from the West Indies, and I verily beleive for another reason than out of Apprehention of my being an Instrument of their being brought to Justice: I was Committed to this Goal the 5th of Novr last, by Alderman Livingston, on the information of Nathl Marston, upon Suspicion of forging divers Bills of Exchange with intent to defraud him the said Nathaniel Marston and others of a large Sum of Money: on the 6th of the said Novr the Mayor & Aldermen met to Examine me, when having no Proof ordered me to be Continued in Goal, saying they would come & Examine me farther the Next day, which they Omitted doing: whereupon on the 19th of said Novr I sent a Petition to the Judges of the Supreme Court (who were then sitting) desireing that I might be brought to a Tryal, upon which the Judges would have sent for me, had it not been for Alderman Bogert, who advised the Judges to deliver the Petition

to the Grand Jury, since which I have heard nothing either from Judges or Jury, untill the 2d Instant, when the Mayor directed me to Apply to the Judges for a discharge, which I am in hopes of Obtaining in a day or two. The Chief Instigator of my Present Confinement is one Allen Popham of the Island of St Christophers, who lately arrived here, & who it is well known has during the whole War, Carried on a Great trade to the french Windward Islands, St Eustatius St Croix St Thomas & Hispaniola: he has three Vessells now in this Harbour, two of which are lately arrived from Cape Francois or Monte Christi, & one of them a Letter of Marque of 10 Carriage Guns, he has another in this Harbour that came a few Months ago from Ireland, & discharged her Cargoe of Provisions in St Eustatius, the said Vessells are all of them now Loaded with Provisions and Lumber, & I verily believe bound to Neutral or french Ports, which may be discovered on Examination of the Masters: as for Mr Popham he intends (as soon as the Vessells are sailed to go to Boston in hopes by that Means to Escape being brought to Justice) if not Prevented by your Excellency, it is not him alone but

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

divers others both in this Place and in the Island of St Christophers who I have lately found out in the illicit Trade, that I am [p 54]
determined to Prosecute in behalf of his Majesty for defrauding him of his duties if I can get any of his Majesty's Officers to Assist me in it: but without Assistance it is not in my Power, as that Set of People in the West Indies as well as New York, have hitherto by some Stratagem or other, prevented the Justices + Magistrates from ever taking Notice of any Information on behalf of the Crown whether it arises from disaffection, or being Parties Concerned is beyond my Comprehension, therefore I am humbly of Opinion that I can apply to no one else in this Case but your Excellency. As for Mr Marston he did not Scruple to tell me that his Ship Hunter having a Letter of Marques Commission brought him three hundred + odd Hogsheads of Sugar from Okay in the Bite of Leagan a french Port in Hispaniola, the last Voyage she made, and that was her Second Voyage, + I beleive it can be easily proved that he has been Concerned in upwards of 20 Vessells in that Trade supplying the Enemy with Provisions, + I make

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

no doubt but Naval Stores also. I have been credibly informed there was a Vessell arrived here on Monday last Commanded by Cornelius Livingston from the Mississippi, her Loading on Owners I know not, but they live in York, Mr Popham's Vessells mentioned above, that came from Hispaniola, they are to sail tomorrow, the one Commanded by John Stevenson, & the other by Elias Davis, & if those Gentlemen be not taken up & Examined very soon, I fear it will be too late, I make no doubt but they will soon declare from what Port they sail'd in the West Indies, & to what Port of His= =paniola they went, & what Cargo they Carried there, & in what Manner they Landed their Cargoes here or Entered it in the Custom House, & whether there was not fictitious Clearances Pro= =cured for the same & by whom; I hope your Goodness will Excuse my Mentioning those Particu= =lars which I did from no other motive than an Assurance that they will declare the whole when Examined upon Oath, I should not have troubled your Excellency at this time only that I fear those Gentlemen may sail before I get out of this, and his Majesty be deprived of their Evidence, which is of Great Consequence. I have

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.05.]

/Several Other Affairs to lay before your Excellency which I Shall not trouble you with at this time, I therefore remain with the utmost Respect

Your Excelleney's

Most Obt & Most Humble Servant

Augustus Bradley

A true Copy Examined by

Gw Banyar D Cls Sow

[p.06.]

Endorsed New York 5 December 1760 / Copy /

Letter from Augustus / Bradley to Jeneral / Amherst

relating to / Illicit Trade.

in Mr Colden's of Decr 27: 1760 / 5

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[407]

To the Printer

Sir

As the Affair for which I was so ig:
=nominiously treated on the Second of November
last, has been Misrepresented very much to my
Prejudice, and several Persons are desirous of know:
=ing the Truth, I beg you'll Permit the follow:
=ing a Place in your next Paper and you will
greatly Oblige

Your most humble Servant

George Spencer

New York May the 20th 1760.

As I had Observed for some time that
an illicit trade was carried on from hence to
Monte Christe, a Spanish Port bordering on the
French Settlements in the Island of Hispaniola,
I thought it Necessary for the Good of his
Majesty's Service to Acequaint His Honour the
Lieutenant Governor of it, in Order that a Stop
might be Put to such a Prejudicial infamous
Commerce. And Accordingly I told him, that great
Quantities of Provisions had been Exported thither
Contrary to the Act of Parliament, with which it
was Supposed the Enemy were Supplied; and that
it seemed as tho the said trade was Carried

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

on in Contempt of the said Act. I also told him that great Sums in our most Valuable Specie, Gold, were likewise sent to the said Place, and that large Cargoes of Sugars supposed to be the Produce of the French Settlements were Purchased in Returns, & brought into this Port, to the great Prejudice of the fair & honest Tra=ders, & Particularly by his Majestys Sugar Colonies; and that the Masters or Owners of the Vessells Procured fictitious Clearances from some of Our Neigh=bouring Ports, by which they avoided Paying the Duties, to the great Diminution of his Majestys Revenue of this Province, and that there where then some Vessells in the Harbour waiting for that Purpose. I likewise told him that I con=ceived such illegal Clearances would not dis=charge the said duties, but that the Owners of the Sugars were nevertheless Lyable and might be Prosecuted for the same, as also for the fraud as Principals being the only Persons benefited by it, and that I thought it a Crime of a high Nature. I also intimated to him that it was a Pernicious Trade as it greatly enriched the Enemy and impoverished ourselves, Except such as were Concerned in it: His Honour seemed to be of my Opinion and said the Affair would

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

be laid before the Parliament.

Soon after this it was Rumourd in Town that I was turn'd Informer and in the Evening of the Next day which was the 1st of November I was ill treated on that Account at the Coffee house by several Persons, the Next Morning two of the said Persons went to one of my Creditors and Persuaded him to lett them have a Bond of Mine which they carried to an Office, and took out a Writt, And one of them coming to my house and asking at the Door for me, I went to him Opened it, and desired him to walk in, but he refusing, and the Deputy Shereff Philip Branson being near by, then came and Ar=
=rested me. And as I was going with him to Goal, I was Shoved into a Tavern where he called for Wine and other Liquor, And in the Meantime a Cart being brought to the Door by a Mob of Sailors & others, they forced me into it in a Riotous Manner, & drawed me thro great part of the City, huz=
=zaing & Pelting me [56] with Mud & filth of the Streets. And had not his Honour the Governor to=
=gether with some of the Magistrates Rescued me from their hands I should Probably have

been Murdered.

In a short time after which as I was got into a Gentleman's Back Entry out of the way of the Mob, the said Branson came to me, forced me behind him upon a Horse in that most shocking condition, and brought me to Goal, Riding at the same time thro' the Streets like a Madman, huzzaing & crying out he had got the Devil behind him & was Riding to Hell. Which Affair I presume was not only one of the Greatest Insults upon the Government as ever was Offer'd, but as Great a Piece of Cruelty as Ever was committed.

I must here Observe that when I was in England in the Year 1757 I was under a Necessity of taking the benefit of an Act of Parliament then in force made for the Relief of Insolvent Debtors in order to Extricate myself from some Embarrasments which I had been involved in by one Walter Bradick late of Madeira who had fail'd there in Trade: And soon after my Arrival here, in the same Year, I informed my Creditors of it, notwithstanding which some of them Arrested me & put me in Goal, and I immediately interceeded with them to set me at Liberty on the Terms of the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

said Act; which they consented to, and Appointed an Assignee to take possession of my Estate & Effects, in Order to dispose of, for the Use of themselves and the rest of the Creditors: And soon after sent a Letter to that Effect to the Clerk of the Peace in London, in whose Power the said Estate & Effects were Vested by the said Act, Requesting him to send hither an Assignment of the same, as in such case the said Act directs: the Copy of which Letter is as follows Viz

New York July the 4th 1758

Sir

We whose Names are underwritten Principal and Major Part of the Credetors of George Spencer of this City Merchant, who Surrendred himself, to the Prison of the Fleet as a fugitive beyond the Seas for debt, & was discharged at Guildhall in the City of London on the 31st day of March 1757. by the late Act of Insolvency, have appointed Mr Francis Lewis of this City Merchant, to be Assignee, in Order to take Possession of the said George Spencers Estate and Effects, to dispose of, for the Use of us, and the rest of his Creditors, agreeable to the Tenor of the

said Act, which we conform to; and to make dividends thereof according to the Proportion of Each respective debt; And for which Purpose we desire you will immediately make and send Over an Assignment Accordingly of all the said Estate & Effects to the said Mr Lewis, agreeable to the Schedule left in your Office, as we do hereby Apply to you for the same according as the said Act directs. We are

Sir

Your Most Humble Servants

To..... Man Esquire Clerk of the Peace
in London.

The said Letter. One of the same Tenor and Date being in my Possession, was Signed by Freeman & David Clarkson, Theophi-
=lact Backe as Executor for the Estate of Paul
[109] Richard, Cornelia Rutgers, Jacob Franks as/Attorn-
-ey for R Fowler Coade: And Accordingly an As-
=signment was sent to the Person they had so appointed, who soon after I was brought to Goal as aforementioned, Advertized my Estate & Effects for Sale; and by Public Auction sold all my Goods & Chattels even the very Cloaths upon my Back, with-
=out ever Consulting me or letting me know any

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

one thing relative to the Matter, nor has not yet to this day; and would also have sold my House & left me here to Perish, had I not Prevented him. In a short time after which I made an Offer before the Justices of the Supreme Court of Judicature, to Deliver it up for the Use of the Creditors, provided they would give me a discharge agreeable to the said Act, which as they had mentioned in their said Letter to the Clerk of the Peace, they Conformed to, but one of them in Particular, absolutely refused, tho he had signed it - so as I found he intended me no less Punishment than perpetual Imprisonment for what I had said to the Governor, I thought it Necessary to dispose of my house my Self in Order to support me in this Confinement.

I must here Observe that the Chief Debt I Owed was to David Clarkson, Paul Richard & Cornelia Sm. Rutgers, all of New York but are now dead and Thomas Pennington & Son of Bristol Jointly in One Bond, for which I am now confined, the other for which I was Arrested and brought to Goal on the Second of November last as aforementioned, being Paid Off, as an Execution was Obtained against my Estate: and Notwith-

=standing I was discharged in England by the Act of Insolvency as I have said before, which the said Pennington & Son soon after acknowledg-ed to me in a Letter from under their hands as well as the Principall & Major Part of the Creditors here had done in their Letter to the Clerk of the Peace in London as above Recited, yet they put the said Bond in Suit against me, and for no other Reason as I conceive, than only to keep me in Goal to distress me, & Pre-=vent me from Going to England to Expose their illicit and illegal Proceedings, & do that Justice to my Country in other Respects which every Subject has a Right to do, and which I am debarred of doing by being unjustly confined here: This debt was Originally Contracted at Madeira by the said Bradick, & amounted to three Thou-=sand seven hundred & Seventy One Mill, four hun-=dred and Seventy three Reas, for which Sum I Gave the said Bond Payable to the said Persons in Wines to be Shipt at Madeira afore-=said, at the Current Price, and delivered at New York; tho I had never received the least Consideration in Nature for the said Debt: And as but few People in these Parts are acequainted with the Currency of Madeira tis Necessary to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Observe that five Shillings and sixpence Sterling is a Mill rea so that the paid Sum is One thousand & thirty seven Pounds three Shillings and one Penny Sterling, In part whereof I have paid Fifteen Pipes of Wine, which I beleive are Suf=ficient to discharge the Interest.

This is a true state of the Affair, and in Order to Obtain Satisfaction for that Ignomin=ious Abuse and Damages I have Sustained by the Riot as aforementioned, I Commenced an Action against Sundry Persons here in the sum of Twenty thousand Pounds, in which Case I shall file a Bill in Chancery & Carry an Appeal to Eng=land. And as so much Cruelty was intend=ed me by one of the said Irreditors as to keep me in perpetual Imprisonment as I have said before, for only Endeavouring to Serve my King & [60] Country / as tis well known, I had done some time ago in an Affair of the highest import=ance I was Reduced to the Necessity of Prose=cuting such Persons as were in my Power, as every body seemed to make One Common Cause of it against me for Exporting Provisions Contrary to the Act of Parliament in order to Extricate my self from this Imprisonment.

And as I Conceive the said Persons

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

imagine that they have no other Chance to Reduce me to their own terms but keeping me in Goal to distress me as I have (su) paid before, and by that means tire me out if they can, or making use of some other Stratagem in order to put off the Evil day. I will Give any Per:=son properly Qualified who will be my Special Bail, Five thousand Pounds out of the first Money Recovered by any of the aforementioned Suits, in order that I may have an Opportunity of doing that Justice to my Country, which I am debarred of doing by being Confined here as I have paid already: and will Convince them that I shall produce such Evidence of the several Matters al:=ledged as must infallibly determine Every Cause in my favour: And as I am Now Carrying on a Prosecution against one of the Parties Con:=cerned in the said Bond, as an Executor to the Estate of Paul Richard, To wit Theophilact Bache for Ex:=porting Provisions Contrary to the Act of Parliament as aforesaid, I am Persuaded I shall recover a greater Sum of him by that Action, than will amount to more than double the Sum in the bond, which will be so much Money lodged in his own hands Provided a Judgment should be Obtained against me, but I am not in the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

least afraid of that, as by going to England as I intend, I should not only put an immediate Stop to any further Proceedings in that Cause, but but would Sue the said Pennington & Son in Bristol for Damages of false Imprisonment, which I should Certainly recover, as having been discharged of that debt by the Act of Insolvency as aforementioned.

And as that most Barbarous inhumane treatment I met with, was for no other Reason than only Endeavouring to Serve my King & Country as I have said before, without any View to my own interest, as from the Nature of the Affair it could admit of None, and being threatned by one of the said Creditors to wit David Blackmore, that I should never come out of Goal till Carted out in my Coffin, for no other Cause as I Conceive than what I have mentioned already, I flatter my self I shall find some Worthy Generous Publick Spirited Gentlemen or other, who will Stand my friends on this Occasion. In which I assure them they will Incur no Risk in Nature; but Infallibly receive the Five thousand Pounds as Offered above; which I will Secure to them by a Proper Power: And if any Gentlemen think fit to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

undertake the Affair. I shall be ready to treat with them at any time they may be Pleased to call upon me or Signify the same by a few Lines on the Matter

George Spencer

A true Copy Examined by
Gw Banyar D Sec. Conv.

[p. 62] Endorsed New York May 20. 1760 / Copy / Case of Mr George Spencer in Mr Golden's of Decr. 27. 1760 / 3

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[Ib 63. p. 1 para 1]

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York on Monday the Eighth day of December 1760.

Present

The Honble Cadwallader Colden Esqr President and Commander in Chief &c

The Attorney General, Mr Kennedy, Mr Chambers, Mr Smith, Mr Walton.

His Honour the President laid before the Council a letter of the 6th Instant. from his Excellency General Amherst, acquainting him, that a few days ago he received a letter from Mr George Spencer, accompanying the State of his Case, and the reasons he alledges for his detention in the City Goal; and Yesterday another Letter from Mr Augustus Bradley to the Same purport, all which he incloses for his most seri= =ous Consideration, Observing that as they are very full and speak for themselves, he shall not trouble him any further on the Subject, than to recommend to him the doing therein what shall seem to him necessary and most proper in Support of the Laws, and the Good of the Publick.

Then the said Letter was read; As

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

were also the Papers inclosed; Suggesting, That an illegal Trade had been and is at this time carrying on from hence to Monte Christi, a Spanish Port bordering on the French Settle=ments in the Island of Hispaniola, that great [4 to 4 p 2] Quantities of | Provisions had been transported thi=ther Contrary to Act of Parliament. That great Sums in Gold Specie were likewise sent to the Said Place, and large Cargoes of Sugars Sup=posed to be the Produce of the French Settle=ments were purchased in Returns, and brought into this port, to the great prejudice of the fair and honest Traders, and particularly his Majesty's Sugar Colonies; and that the Masters and Owners of the Vessels procured fictitious Clearances from some of the Neighbouring Ports, by which they Avoided paying the duties: And that a Considerable Trade has been carried on from this Port to the French Ports in His=paniola, Whereby, it is Suggested, that the Ene=my have been supplyed with Provisions and naval Stores: That there were Several Vessels now in this Port belonging to Mr Allen Pop=ham, loaded with Provisions and Lumber, bound to French or Neutral Ports, and that a Vessel Commanded by Cornelius Livingston arrived here

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

lately from the Mississippi:—

Upon Reading the said papers, the Board resolved to send for and Examine the said George Spencer and Augustus Bradley, in order to find what Proof they had or could give in Support of their Allegations, relating [p. 10 v. p. 2.] to any Trade / Carried on with the Enemy by any Person or Persons Inhabitants of, or Resi= =dent within this Province, and to such other Matters as the Board should think it Necessary to Enquire into.—

And thereupon an Order was prepared and issued, Commanding the Sheriff, in Whose Custody the said Augustin (sic) Bradley is at pres= =ent, to bring him before the Board to mor= =row Morning at 11 o' Clock, in Order to be Ex= =amined as an Evidence on behalf of his Majesty.

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York on Tuesday the Ninth day of December 1760

Present

The Honble Cadwallader Colden Esqr President and Commander in Chief &c—

The Attorney General — Mr Kennedy, Mr Chambers, Mr Smith — Mr Watts, Mr Walton

The Sheriff attending According to Order

with Augustus Bradley, the said Bradley was called in and examined on Interrogatories drawn by the Attorney General.—

Then the Depositions of John Stevenson, John Meuls, Alderman Philip Livingston, and Allen Popham, were taken and Sworn to at this Board, [p.66. [p.4.] in relation to Sundry matters Suggested by the said Augustus Bradley in his Letter to General Amherst—

Ordered that the Doorkeeper do Summon Mr Cuddy, Mate of the Ship Hunter, John Jauncey, John Chris, Elias Davis, William Murray, Alderman Bogert, David Van Horne, Carman, a Sailor belonging to the Sloop Good Intent, & Widgery, Master of the Schooner Little Esther; to appear before this board tomorrow at three o Clock in the Afternoon

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York on Thursday the 11th day of December 1760—

Present

The Honble Cadwallader Colden Esqr President & Commander in Chief &c—

The Attorney General — Mr Kennedy, Mr Chambers, Mr Smith — Mr Watts, Mr Walton

Mr Blundel Reported, that According to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Order he had summoned William Murray, Alder-
=man Bogart, and David Van Horne, but that
he could not find the other Persons whom he
was Ordered to Summon.

[p.6 p.5] | The President lay'd before the Council,
the deposition of William Boventry taken before
John Brueger Esqr: Mayor of this City, and
the deposition of the said John Brueger, sworn
to this day before his Honour the President,
which were read —

Then the following depositions were
taken and Sworn to Viz^t, of David Van
Horne, William Murray, John Bogert, Cornelius
Livingston and Gilbert Ash Junr: —

An Order was then prepared and
issued, commanding the Sheriff to bring George
Spencer now in the Custody of the said Sheriff,
before this Board to Morrow Morning at 11 o' Clock,
in order to be Examined as an Evidence on
behalf of his Majesty. —

At a Council held at Fort George in
the City of New York on Friday the
twelfth day of December 1760 —

Present

The Hons^ble Cadwallader Colden Esqr
President & Commander in Chief &c —

	Mr. Kennedy	Mr. Watts
The Attorney General	Mr. Chambers	
	Mr. Smith	Mr. Walton

The Sheriff attending according to Order with George Spencer, the said Spencer was called in and Examined on Oath, and his deposition taken in Writing and Signed by him.

An Order was then Prepared and issued, Commanding the Sheriff to bring John Cox and James Wendell, now in his Custody, before this board at three o' Clock this Afternoon, in order to be examined as Evidences on Behalf of his Majesty—

And the Doorkeeper was Ordered to Summon Balthazer Kipp to Attend at the same time for the like purpose.—

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York on Friday the Twelfth day of December 1760 P. M.—

Present

The Honble Cadwallader Colden Esqr President and Commander in Chief &c—

	Mr. Kennedy	Mr. Watts
The Attorney General	Mr. Chambers	
	Mr. Smith	Mr. Walton

Balthazer Kipp attending According to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Order with John Cox and James Wendell, the said John Cox was first Called in and examined on Oath and his Deposition taken And Signed by him; and then the said [p.69. l.7.] James Wendle was called in and examined on Oath, and his deposition taken in Writing and Signed by him—

The Attorney General and Witnesses being withdrawn, and the depositions read, His Honour the President was pleased to refer them to the Gentlemen of the Council to make report thereupon.—

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York on Wednesday the 24th Day of December 1760—

Present

The Honble Cadwallader Colden Esqr. President and Commander in Chief &c—

Mr. Kennedy
Mr Horsmanden
Mr. Chambers
Mr. Smith
Mr. De Lancey

Mr Smith Chairman of the Committee to whome was referred, by Order of the 12th Instant, the Several Examinations taken on the Informations given by George Spencer and Augustus Bradley, relative to illicit trade, read,

and then delivered The Committee's report there=
=upon in at the Table, together with the de=
[4 70 p 80] =positions of Waddel Cunningham Francis Lewis,
Nicholas Governeur, and George Harrison which
were read —

And on the Question being put, the
report was Agreed to and Approved of —

The aforewritten are true Copies Examined By
Lyw Banyar Dlb bon.

[4 72] Endorsed New York December 1760 | Copy |
Minutes of Council | relative to the Informations
of Spencer and | Bradley as to Illicit | Trade. |
in Mr. Golden's of Dec: 27: 1760. | 2

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[6 Pages]

May it please your Honour./

Your Honour having been pleased to refer for the Consideration and Opinion of a Committee of the Council, the Depositions of the Persons examined before the board, in Consequence of the Letter of the 6th Instant from his Excellency General Amherst, inclosing two Letters, one from George Spencer with the State of his Case, and the other from Augustine Bradley both Prisoners in the Goal of this City: We beg leave to Remark thereon.

As to the Suggestion that an illegal Trade hath been and is at this time carrying on from hence to Monte Christi, a Spanish Port bordering on the French Settlements on the Island Hispaniola: We shall observe that Mr Spencer has already commenced several Actions (and less than Eight,) Against divers Merchants of this City, for exporting Provisions contrary to the Act of Parliament. That these Suits are still depending tho' commenced nearly a Year since, and not one of them brought to Tryal, probably from the want of Proof, the Prosecutor assigning no good Cause for this Delay. And as the Statute gives half the Penalties to the Informer or Prosecutor, who may avail

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

himself of the Remedy in this Case, which is
[4 Ps.] a | Popular Action. The Board look'd on this
part of the Information, as improper for their
Inquiry, at least until the Prosecutor, by the
Determination of any One of the Actions al-
=ready brought for Offences of the like Nature,
shall evince that he commenced them on suf-
=ficient Grounds.-

With respect to the Allegation, That fict-
=itious Clearances have been Obtained for the Su-
=gars imported, whereby the King has been de-
=frauded of his Duties - As this Charge only
affects the Conduct of Officers of Other Govern-
=ments, The Board were of Opinion it did not
properly Fall under their Consideration: more es-
=pecially, as Sugars of the Growth of Spain or
Portugal, are excepted out of the Act which
imposes this duty, and it may be a question
whether other Foreign Sugars, not Landed but
exported to foreign Ports, are subject thereto.-

The Point therefore which the Council
had principally in View during the Course of
this Inquiry, and to which we shall chiefly
confine our Remarks, is the Assertion, That a
Considerable Trade has been Carried on from this
Port to the French Ports on Hispaniola, Whereby

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

it is Said the Enemy have / been Supplyed [4.75 4.3] with Provisions and Naval Stores

On this Head, Mr Spencer on his Ex-=amination deposed, that he Knew nothing of his own Knowledge, but referred to John Box, That he, Spencer, was Informed by Francis Lewis of this City Merchant, that he had a Vessel about a Year ago, loaded with Sugars from Hispaniola, taken and carried to Jamaica, where she was acquitted, contrary to the Expecta-=tions of the Said Lewis, as She (the Examinate says he was Informed by Mr Lewis) barried a Cargo of Provisions, though he did not Know where the Provision was shipped—

John Box, deposeth that he was In-=formed by Gilbert Ash Junr, that the Bugan-=tine Polly and Fanny carried Provisions, what Quantity the Examinate knew not, to the Bite of Georgia, there loaded with Sugars, and on her return was taken and barried to Jamaica, where Vessel and Cargo were both condemned: which Facts were proved by Gilbert Ash Junior, who farther Adds, that the Vessel carried no Warlike or Naval Stores, nor any Provisions but for the Vessels use, of which there was but a Scanty Allowance—

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The said box farther deposed that he was told by John Hickey, that he brought a [4 Tons] Cargo of Sugars from some French Port on Hispaniola, and that the Cargo he Carried thither consisted of Lumber.

There are the only Instances of Trade with the Enemy, mentioned in the Examinations before us, Except the Ship Hunter taken notice of By Bradley, who refers to box, and to one Mr. Cuddy Mate of the Hunter, for an Account of this Matter; but box on his Examination appeared to Know nothing of the Transaction, and Mr. Cuddy it Appeared on Inquiry was gone to Sea.—

The two first only of these Cases are Supported by Proof, the Merits of which have already been heard and determined in the Vice Admiralty of Jamaica: We cannot therefore think it adviseable for your Honour to order Prosecutions against the Parties, unless in the Case first Mentioned, it should hereafter Appear, that the Outward bound Cargo consisted of Provisions or Warlike or Naval Stores.—

The third Instance is founded merely on the Information of the Master of the Vessel, who being Particeps Criminis cannot be

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

compelled to Answer- On this we shall therefore only Observe, that if upon further Inquiry, Sufficient Proofs can be obtained of the Fact, the Offenders ought to be prosecuted. | There are two other Charges that fall under this Head— The first is the Information as to the Arrival of a Vessel in this Port from the Mississippe; The Second is that the Informant had reason to think that Several Vessels belonging to Mr Allen Popham are bound to French or Neutral Ports— As to the first it Appears that the Vessel meant, the Sloop Margaret, had not been to or come from the Mississippi, or any Port or Settlement of the Enemy, and that she had no Provisions Naval or Warlike Stores among her Cargo outwards— And Mr Pophams Vessels, it appear'd were bona fide bound to St. Christophers, and the usual bond entered into on the Exportation of Provisions, given in the Cases refer'd to— [f. 77. p.5.]

The Alligation of Mr Spencer, that he is debarr'd of the Benefit of the Laws of his Country, is equally ill Grounded: and the Appeal he makes to Mr David Van Horne as to his Character, in order to wipe off the Aspersions which he says have been thrown

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

out to render him Odious and Contemptible, has not answered his Purpose. Mr Van Horne declaring that he had done Business with him many Years, that he Knew nothing of his own Knowledge against him, but that he bears a very bad Character among People in general —

Nor has the least Proof come before the Board to justify the Insinuation of Augustus [4 to p 6] / Bradley, that the Justices and Magistrates by some stratagem have been prevented from ever taking Notice of any Information on the Part of the Crown — On the Contrary, it Appears by the Depositions of the Mayor and Mr Alder= =man Livingston, that they look'd on what Bradley said, in Relation to Mr Marston and Mr. Popham, as a Threat, declarative only of his Design to inform against them, out of Re= =venge for their being instrumental in detecting him of the Forgery for which he now stands committed —

It is however apparent by the many Seizures that have been made in the West Indies, that a Trade has been secretly carried on with the Enemy. But notwithstanding the Board were particularly Attentive to his Majesty's

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Commands on this Subject, signifyed in the Letter from the Rt. Hono^ble Mr Secretary Pitt of the 23^d of August last, yet they were unable to carry their Enquiry farther, than to the imperfect Discovery of the few Instances before mentioned, Owing to the extreme Caution of the Parties offending, and to the Vessels having for the most Part been carried to Jamaica, where the Cargoes have been Con=demned, and the Witnesses Suffred to disperse.—

Lastly it Appears that a Considerable Trade hath be carried on / From the Colonies [p. 79.] to Monte Christi by the Allowance and Per=mission of the Spanish Government, That Vessels from England and Ireland have car=ried Cargoes of Provisions thither, which have been there landed and disposed of; That Sugars laden there have been admitted to an Entry in Ireland as Spanish Sugars. That British Manufactures to a very Considerable amount have been vended to the Spaniards in the course of this Trade, great part whereof appears to have been expended by them — That Bullion has been Ship'd to the said Spanish Port, and laid out in the Purchase of Sugars and Indigo, which are the chief

Returns of this Trade - And Whether the Sugars are of Spanish or French Growth, if they are exported, it does not in the opinion of the Committee operate against the Spirit of the Act of Parliament to Encourage the Sugar Colonies; the great Object of which, is to prevent the consumption of those of foreign Growth amongst Ourselves, and not to Obstruct the carrying of such foreign Sugars to a foreign Market, the Proceeds of which, besides the great Increase of Navigation necessarily arising from this Source, center chiefly in England, at the Same time, that the Amount of the Specie exported, bears little Proportion to the Value of the Commodities purchased at the said Spanish Port.

But upon the Whole, the Committee are humbly of Opinion that as the Exportation [p 80 p 3] of Provisions or Warlike or Naval Stores from hence to the said Port of Monto Christi, is absolutely prohibited by Law, Your Honour Ought in all such Cases, as well as of Trade with the Enemy, to use the Authority of Government, whenever it shall appear necessary for the Discovery of the Offence, or the bringing the Offenders to Justice. —

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

All Which is nevertheless humbly Sub=
=mitted —

By Order of the Committee
Wm Smith Chairman

Fort George New York
24 December 1760 }

A true Copy Examined by
Gw Banyar Dpty Secy

Endorsed New York 24 Decemr. 1760 / Copy / [402]
Report of the / Committee of Council / on the
Informations / of Spencer + Bradley / relating to
illicit / Trade.
in Mr. Colden's of Decr 27: 1760 /

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[E.63 p.1. of eight]

Interrogatories for the Examination of Augustus Bradley on Behalf of the King on Certain Points Mentioned in his Letter to General Amherst of the 5th December 1760.

1st. On what Account was you imprisoned by whom Committed and When?—

Answer. That he was Committed on the 5th November by Alderman Livingston, on the Informa-tion of Mr Nathaniel Marston, on Suspicion of his having forged some Bills of Exchange, with intent to defraud Mr Marston and others of a Large Sum of Money. That his Commit-ment was he Supposes without Oath.—

2d Have you any Reasons and what are they, to believe that any person or persons and who, procured you to be Imprisoned un-justly, and for what Causes they or Any of them procured your Confinement? Declare the Same at Large together with the Grounds and Reasons of your Knowledge and belief

Answer That he believes Mr Constantine and Mr Allen Popham were the Occasion of his Con-finement, because Mr Popham and Mr Constantine had declared that they verily believed the Name Thomas Ruberry the Indorser of the Bills of

Exchange, was not of the Hand Writing of the said Thomas, and that he has heard a Sailor one William Sackell belonging to Mr Popham's Brigantine Say, that Mr Popham had declared he would Keep the Examinate fast, because he the Examinate had Mentioned that Mr Popham was Concerned in the Monte Christi Trade

3d Do you Know or have any and What Reasons to believe that the said Allen Popham, Nathaniel Marston or any other Person or Persons inhabiting or at present residing within this Province, and who, have at any time during
[f.94 p.2] the present / War with France, and When, directly or indirectly illegally exported or Caused or procured to be illegally exported Contrary to the Statute in Such Case made out of any of the British Colonies or Plantations in America, and out of which of them, and in what Vessels, and where such Vessels Now Are, any Kind of Provisions and what Species and how much of each And whether any Person and Persons and Who, have Since the present War, and When, illegally carried Any and What Quantity and Species of Provisions out of and from any Such Plantation, to any and what

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

ports or places not belonging to his Majesty or in possession of his Subjects, and in what Vessels, and where Such Vessels now are? Declare &c.-
Answer. That the Reasons he has to believe Mr Nathaniel Marston hath illegally Exported Pro=visions are, that he was told by John Box now a Prisoner that he saw Flour laden on board the Ship Hunter, and that he was told by the mate of the Ship one Mr Buddy, that the Said Ship Carried Flour or Provisions from hence to Hispaniola, to Leogan the Examinate thinks the said Mr Buddy told him, and that the Hunter was in Company off of Leogan with two English Men of War two or three days, and finding the Hunter Out sail'd the Men of War, she left them, and Went in to Leogan and there disposed of her Cargo; That the Hunter was then partly Owned by Mr Marston as the Examinate verily believes, being so informed by Capt Jauncey who Commanded the Hunter When She was a privateer - That the Reasons he has to believe that Mr Popham has illegally Transport.=ed Provisions are these, That he has Seen Flour brought down from St: Christophers to the Island of St: Eustatia which has been declared

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[cc
p.3] by the Masters / Of the Vessels that brought such Flour, to have been the Property of Mr Allen Popham: The Masters Names Were One Thompson and One Fisher: Farther Saith
x that he Was informed by One John Chris a Sailor belonging to the Sloop Postilion, Own:=ed by Said Mr. Popham that said Sloop took in Flour at St Christophers and proceed:=ed with it from thence to St Eustatia, and from thence to Monto Christi, and there dis:=charged the Flour: and that Mr. Elias Davis Master of the Sloop Good Intent now in this Port belonging to said Mr Popham told the Examinate that he Sailed in Company with the Postilion to Mt Christo On the Voyage Above Mentioned—

4th Do You Know or have you Any and What Reasons to believe that the said Popham, Nathaniel Marston or Any other Person or Per:=sons and Who, have at Any time or Times, and When, during the Present War with France been Adhering to the King's Enemies and Supplied them with Provisions, Naval or Warlike Stores, or in Any Other Manner illegal:=ly given them Aid and Comfort or Maintained an illegall or criminate Correspondence with the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Enemy, or Whether any persons and Who intend So to do? Declare the Same at Large &c —

Answer. That he heard Captain William Murray Say that Mr. Alderman Bogart had Sent a Vessell from this City to the Mississippi with Naval Stores on board. And that George Spencer told the Examinate this day Week. that Mr David Van Horne had informed him that there was a Brigantine or Vessel Arrived here from the Mississippi Commanded the Ex.-aminate thinks By Cornelius Livingstone, and that the Examinate thinks this Vessel Arrived the Night before Mr Spencer gave him this Information; Farther Saith that his Reason for believing Mr. Pophams Vessels now here loaded with Provisions, are bound to St Eu-=statia is that he was informed by One Bar. *-mer belonging / To the Sloop Good Intent, [f. 66. f. 4.] that he was Shipped for St. Eustatia, and from this Information he believes all the four Vessels are bound the Same Voyage, and that he has been Informed by Spencer and box that Mr Nathaniel Marston has Shipped Provisions to French Ports and that they Saw it Shipped.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

5t Do you Know or have you Any and What Reasons to beleive that the said Pop-ham, Marston, or Any Other Person or Persons and who intend illegally to send any, and what Provisions from this or Any of the British Colonies in America, to any Port or Place not Belonging to his Majesty or in possession of his Subjects, and When, and in What Vessels And who Command the same respectively? declare &c

Answer Knows Nothing More than he hath declared Above—

6t Do you Know or have you Any and what Reasons to believe that the said Pop-ham, Marston or Any other Person or Persons inhabiting or Residing in this Province, and Who have by Fraud or any other illegal Practices, and how, defrauded the King of his duties and of how much and When? declare &c

Answer. He hath been informed by Spencer, box, and one James Wendell, a Prisoner for debt, that there have been fictitious Clearances Obtained by People for Mr Marston and other Persons, which they can Prove by Letters from and to the persons who Obtained those Clear-ances; That One Widgery Master of the Schooner

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

little Esther informed the Examinate that he took on board the said Schooner at Mt. Christo. Ninety Hogsheads of Sugar, came within the Sandy Hook, then Proceeded in his boat to Amboy. and there Entered his Cargo and Obtained A Clearance for it, for which he paid a Dollar a / Hogshead and then proceeded to New York and Landed his Cargo; That Elias Davis Master of the Sloop Good Intent belonging to Mr Popham told the Examinate he brought Sugar from the Maunt his last Voyage, and Landed them here, which the Examinate Supposes no duty was paid for, and that Mr Marston told Him that the Hunter brought three hundred and Odd Hogsheads of Sugar, and that this was the Se-cond Voyage the Vessel had made, and that Mr Baddy the Mate told him the Hunter came from Georgia, and that the Captain went up to Amboy to Enter, and that She discharged her Cargo into a Small Craft in the Amboy Chan-nel, whither she went in Order to Avoid the Men of War, and came afterwards to New York in Ballast

[807 p.c.]

4th Have you ever Applied to any Magistrate or any other proper Person Concerning the Premises, and to whom and when, and What did you

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

inform them of respectively. Have any of them refused doing their duty therein and in what Manner? declare &c—

Answer. That he Mentioned the Substance of what he hath before declared relating to Mr Marston and Mr Popham to Mr Lord Mayor of the City, and to Mr Alderman Livingston, and that all they Said was that Mr Marston was a Sponsible man, and did not regard what the Examinate could do or Words to that Effect.—

8th Do you Know have you heard or can tell of any other Matter or thing in any Wise relating to the premises besides what you have already Set forth on your Examination, that may in any wise tend to the Benefit of Our Sovereign Lord the King or give any further light or Knowledge Concerning the premises or Any part thereof, if you do set forth the Same at Large, with all the Circumstances Attending the Same, and the whole of your Knowledge and belief relating thereto, with the Grounds and reasons of such your Knowledge and belief

[Fo 98 p.2]

Answer. That he hath heard Spencer and Cox Say they have Known divers Merchants in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

this City to have been Concerned in Shipping Provisions to French and Neutral Ports, and that they Cou'd prove it_ Further Saith that he hath Known Several Vessels from Ireland land large Quantities of Provisions at St. Eustatia, and hath been Informed that there was lately a Ship Arrived at Mt. Christo with a great Quantity of Flour on board from London, regularly Cleared from thence, that she was brought too by a Man of War and exa: =amined, that they discharged her, but told them they would take Care of her as She Came out. That the Examinate hath Known large Quantities of Flour Shipped off from St Christo= =phers both to Neutral and French Ports during the present War, even So much as frequently to reduce the Inhabitants to great Scarcity.

Augustus Bradley

Sworn and Examined before
His Honour the President in
Council at Fort George in the
City of New York the 9th Decem=
=ber 1760 —

Lyw Banyar D Cl Con

A true Copy Examined by
Lyw Banyar D Cl Con

[490] Endorsed Augustus Bradley / No 1
in Mr. Bolden's of Decr. 29: 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

John Stevenson of Full Age Maketh Oath that he hath been in the Employ of Mr Allen Popham for One Year past, has been well Acquainted with him and the Nature of his Trade for Ten Years last past, and that While he Commanded One of Mr Phams Vessels, his Constant Instructions from Mr Popham were not to dispose of any Provisions but to the English while he Was Trading or Cruising, and during the time he was in Mr Phams Employ, he Never Landed One Ounce of Provisions in Any French or Neutral Port, and that for the whole time he has been Acquainted with Mr Popham or his Trade, he never Knew him to Ship or be Concerned in Shipping or Sending Provisions to Any Neutral or French Port. That Yesterday he discharged himself from Mr Popham's Sloop Postilion, is not Now nor has he any Expectation of being Again in Mr Phams Employ: And that the said Sloop he Verily believes is now bona fide bound to St Christophers and further the deponent saith not.

John Stevenson

Sworn the 9th December 1760 Before his Honour the President in Council at Fort George in New York

Lyw Banyar D Bl Com

A true Copy Examined by / Lyw Banyar D Bl Com

Endorsed John Stevenson / No 2
in Mr Golden's of Decr 27: 1760.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[f 95]

John Meuls Master of the Brigantine Phillis now in this Port, belonging to Allen Popham, Maketh Oath, that he came in the said Brigantine from Guadaloupe to this Port, where she Arrived Lately. That the said Brig-antine he verily believes is now bound to St Christophers and to no other Port or Place whatever.

John Meules

Sworn before his Honour the President in Council at Fort George in the City of New York the 9 December 1760—

Gw Banyar D bl Cou

A true Copy Examined by

Gw Banyar D bl Cou

Endorsed John Meuls / No 3 [f 90]
in Mr Colden's of Decr 27: 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Philip Livingston Enquire One of the Alderman of the City of New York Maketh Oath that the Mayor and himself went last Week to the New Goal to examine Some papers in a Chest belonging to Augustus Bradley, who had been Committed for forging Bills of Exchange: That in Conversation at that time with Bradley he seemed to be very much displeased with Mr Allen Popham for having been Active Against him relating to those Bills, and with Mr Nathaniel Marston for not having returned the Bills to him when he determined not to take them, and that Bradley threatned that he would be Soon Even with the said Mr Popham and Mr Marston, Saying that he had Informations to make Against them in Which the Whole Nation was Concerned, and that Mr Popham had been Concerned in Supplying the French with Provisions, and that Mr Marston had been Concern'd in the Ship Hunter which had brought Sugars from Hispaniola lately; and that the Deponent did not understand that Bradley Meant what he said at that time in the Nature of an Information to him, or to the Mayor, but only as a Threat to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Gentlemen above Named.

Phil Livingston

Sworn the 9th December 1760
Before his Honour the President
in Council at Fort George in the
City of New York

Gw Banyar Dpt Sec

A true Copy Examined by

Gw Banyar D Sec

[f.102] Endorsed Philip Livingston / No 4
in Mr Golden's of Dec. 24: 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Allen Popham of the Island of St Christo-
=phers Merchant maketh Oath, that during the pres-
-ent War he hath not Sent or Ordered any Provisions
to be Sent to any French Port or Country, nor ever
imported or Ordered to be imported any Provisions
from North America to any Neutral Island or Place
during the present War, but that during that time
he hath imported divers quantities of Provisions from
England and Ireland into the Island St. Eustatia.
That Three Vessels now in this Port in which the
Deponent is interested, are bona fide bound to St
Christophers or Guadalupe, and that the fourth
Vessel, which are all the Vessels in this Port the
Deponent is interested in, is under the direction
of Captain John Stevenson, and he verily be-
-lieves is bound to St Christophers—

Allen Popham

Sworn Before his Honour
the President in Council the
9th December 1760 at Fort George
in New York

Lyw Banyar D Cl Con

A true Copy Examined by
Lyw Banyar D Cl Con

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p 106] Endorsed Allen Popham No 5
in Mr. Golden's of Dec. 24: 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[Exon. Pigot]

City of New York ss

William Coventry of the Same City Merchant Being duely Sworn deposeth and Saith that he has been well Acquainted with Allen Popham late of the Island of St Chris: =tophers Merchant but at present residing in the City of New York for Near Two Years last past in the Said Island of Saint Chris: =tophers, Where this deponent has resided for Near two Years last Past. That the Said Allen Popham as far as this Deponent has ever heard or believes, Sustained a fair and Unblemished Character, That During the Deponents residence at Saint Christophers he remembers the Said Popham to have Imported Considerable Quan: =tities of Provisions from Ireland into the Said Island of Saint Christophers in his own Ves: =sels, and also that several Vessels have been Consigned to him from Ireland to Saint Chris: =tophers laden with Provisions, which Provisions as this Deponent believes, were Carried to Saint Eustatia in the Said Vessels According to their Clearances in Ireland.—

And this Deponent further Saith that he never heard during his residence at Saint Christophers that the Said Allen Popham was

Charged with or Suspected of Trading to the French Islands, or of Shipping any Provisions or Any other Commodities to any of the french Ports during this War.-

And this Deponent farther Saith that he remembers the said Popham Importing Pro-visions from North America into the said Island of Saint Christophers during the present War in two of his Vessels now in this Port of New York + further Saith that the Govern-ment of the said Island of Saint Christophers is exceeding strict and rigorous against Persons
4 100 Transgressing the Law in Exporting Provisions to any Neutral Port, and for the better Suppression of any such Trade have Enacted a Law in the said Island Subsequent to + more penal than the Act of Parliament

And this Deponent farther Saith that the said Popham has been largely concerned in Privateers during the present War and further Saith not

Wm Coventry

Sworn this tenth Day of December 1760
Before me
John Brueger

A true Copy Examined by
Gw Banyar Dpt Sec

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[110]

Endorsed William Coventry / No 6
in Mr Golden's of Dec. 27: 1760

City of New York ss

John Cruger Mayor of this City Deposeth and Saith That Some time Last Week he Went to the Goal of this City with Alderman Livingston, In Order to Examine the papers of Augustus Bradley (who was Committed by Aldr Livingston for having Some bills of Exchange which he was about to pay for a Ship he was then about purchasing (as this De=ponent was Informed) which bills were Sup=posed to be forged. That said Bradley Among other Things told the Deponent & Mr Livingston that if said Bills were Counterfitted it was not done by him, And that Mr Popham and Mr Marston were the Cause of his being Committed and that he would be Revenged. That he Knew how Mr Popham Carried on his Business (or words to that Effect) And that Mr Marston Had told him himself that his Ship had brought three hundred hogsheads of Sugar from the Bite, That he did not Like to be an Informer (Or Words to that Purpose) But that Revenge was Sweet that the only Answer the Deponent Made, that he Remembers, was that he Supposed Mr Marston Would Not Regard his Threats Or to that purpose. That the Deponent

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

had not the least thought that what Brad-
-ley Say'd was designed as an Information to
him the Deponent as a Magistrate, but what
he Would do out of Revenge; That he the
Deponent told Bradley if he thought himself
Agrieved (or to that purpose) he might have Ime-
-diate Relief by Applying to the Judges of the
Supream Court. That if they found there was
no cause of Commitment they Would discharge
[f.112] him, otherwise they would / Take Bail if they
found the Matter Bailable

John Brueger

Taken this 11th of December 1760
Before me
Cadwallader Colden

A true Copy Examined By
Lyw Banyar Dpty Sec

[f.116] Endorsed John Brueger / Ro 4
in Mr. Colden's of Decr. 27: 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[4 pages]

City of New York } ss

David Van Horne of the said City Merchant Maketh Oath that George Spencer now a Prisoner in the Goal of this City, having frequently wrote to him the Deponent to intercede with Mr David Clarkson for his Discharge from his Imprisonment, lately sent a very pressing Message to this Deponent, de=siring him to come and Speak with the said Spencer; That the Deponent went to the said Spencer, and after some Conversation, Spencer asked the Deponent whether there was not a Vessel come into this Port from the Mississippi, to which the Deponent replyed that he had heard there was a Vessel come in lately from the Mississippi. That Spencer said he wished he could prove it. to which the Deponent replyed he had only heard it reported in the Street, that this was far from proving it: and that the Deponent hath Since been informed and Verily believes it to be true, that the said Vessel which he now understands was commanded by Cornelius Living=ston, did not come from the Mississippi nor had been there. That as to the Character of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the said Spencer he has done Business with him for many Years, Knows Nothing of his Own Knowledge against him, but that he bears a very bad Character among people in General

David Van Horne

Sworn the 11th December 1760
Before his Honour the President
in Council at Fort George in
New York

Lyw Banyar D Sl Low

A true Copy Examined by
Lyw Banyar D Sl Low

[Endorsed] Endorsed David Van Horne / No 8
in Mr Bolden's of Dec.r 27: 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[f. 119]

City of
New York } ss

William Murray of the said City Mariner Maketh Oath that he doth not Know nor hath he heard that Alderman Bogart wer Sent Any Vessel to the Mississippi With Naval Stores on board, nor doth he re-member to have told or doth he believe that he wer told Augustus Bradley Now in Goal on Suspicion of counterfeiting Bills of Exchange, Or any other Person Whomsoever, that the said Alderman Bogart sent any Vessel or Vessels to the Mississippi with Naval Stores; and that the said Augustus Bradley is Altogether a Stranger to the Deponent.

Wm Murray

Sworn the 11th day of December
1760 at Fort George In New York
before his Honour the President
in Council

Gw Banyar D Sl Bar

A true Copy Examined by
Gw Banyar D Sl Bar

[f. 122]

Endorsed William Murray Recd 9/ in Mr Goldens of Decr 27: 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

City of
New York } ss

John Bogert of the Said City Esquire One of the Aldermen of the said City Voluntarily Maketh Oath that he Never Sent Any Vessel or was directly or indirectly Concerned in any Vessel Sent to the Mississippi, nor doth the Deponent know of any Vessel that has been Sent from this Port to the Mississippi, and the deponent farther Saith, that he never advised the Judges of the Supreme Court Against Sending for Augustus Bradley, or Advised the Judges to deliver the Pe=tition of the Said Bradley (to the Judges to be brought to Tryal) to the Grand Jury, as is Said to be alledged by the said Bradley nor doth he Know or until this Time did he ever hear anything of the Aforesaid Petition of the Said Bradley.

John Bogert Junr

Sworn the 11th day of December 1760
Before his Honour the President
in Council at Fort George in New York
Gw Banyar D Sl Con

A true Copy Examined by
Gw Banyar D Sl Con

Endorsed John Bogert / No 10
in Mr Bolden's of Decr 24. 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

bity of
New York] ss

Cornelius Livingston of the said bity Master of the Sloop Margaret of this Port, Volun=tarily Maketh Oath, that he Arrived here in the said Sloop, on the first day of December Instant, that the said Vessel had not been to, nor did She on that Voyage bome from the Mississippi or Any other French Port, nor did the deponant trade or traffick with the Enemy, or hath he at any time traded or dealt with the Enemy, Except for Necessaries which he purchased from them While a Pri=soner in France, and that he had no Pro=visions or Naval Stores in the bargo on board the said Sloop Margaret, during her last Voyage from this Port.

Corns Livingston

Sworn the 11th day of December
1760 At Fort George in New York
Before his Honour the President
in bouncil

Lyw Banyar Dbl bow

A true bopy Examined by
Lyw Banyar Dbl bow

[f. 130] Endorsed Cornelius Livingston / No 11
in Mr. Colden's of Decr. 24 1760.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

City of
New York } ss

Gilbert Ash Junr of the said City Mariner Maketh Oath that he Sailed as a Mariner on board the Brigantine Polly and Fanny Samuel Ivder Master from this Port in January Last, & proceeded in her to Port au Prince on Hispaniola, afterwards to Leogan where they took in Sugars, and in their Passage back to this Port, the de=ponent was taken on board the said Brigantine, by his Majestys Ship Lively and Carried to Jamaica, where the said Brigantine was libelled and the Vessel and Cargo Condemned: that the De=ponent understood the said Brigantine was a Flag of Truce on her said Voyage, and the deponent farther Saith that there was no War=like or Naval Stores on board the said Brigan=tine during the said Voyage, nor any Provisions but what was Necessary for the Vessel, of which they had but a Scanty Allowance.

Gilbert Ash Junr.

Sworn the 11th day of December 1760 Before
his Honour the President In Council at
Fort George In New York.

Jw Banyar D Bl Bow

A true Copy Examined by | Jw Banyar D Bl Bow

Endorsed Gilbert Ash junr / No 12
in Mr Holden's of Decr 24: 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[Ye 1st pl. of mgt]

City of
New York]

George Spencer of the City of New York Merchant, Maketh Oath that of his Own Knowledge he Knoweth nothing of Any Trade carried on with the King's Enemies, But that he has been informed by Captain William Murray that Alderman Bogert had sent a Vessel Loaden with Naval Stores and Ammunition to the Mississippi, ths' he did not express the time when the said Vessel was sent, nor did the Deponent Ask him: That the Deponent has been informed by John Box now a Prisoner in the Goal of this City, of Sundry other Instances of Trade Carried on with the King's Enemies, but that he cannot now recollect the Particulars, nor can he Say any thing farther by information as to this Point, Except that Francis Lewis of this City Merchant above a Year ago, told the Deponent that he had got a Vessel Carried to Jamaica from some part of Hispaniola, the Deponent thinks Cape Francois, loaden with Sugars; that she was acquitted at Jamaica which was Contrary to his Expectation as she Carried a Cargo of Provisions, and the Deponent understood the said Francis

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Lewis that the said Vessel had on board upwards of Five hundred Barrels of Flour, but knows not where it was Shipped. That the Deponent doth not Know of any Bullion or Cash sent directly to the King's Enemies but that he has been Informed great Quantities have been sent to Monte Christo, which he Looks upon as indirectly Sent to the Enemy, as it Centers with them in his Opinion; That the deponent doth not Know of any Artifices or Evasions, by which any Person or Persons trading with the King's Enemies, find Means to cover their Criminal Proceedings, and to Elude the Law; but that he understood from the Said Francis Lewis That he obtained a Clearance from some part
[p.136 p.2] | Of Connecticut for the Sugars Laden on board the Vessel mentioned above to have been Acquitted at Jamaica: And further the Deponent Saith not.-

George Spencer

Sworn the 12th day of December 1760
Before his Honour the President
in Council at Fort George in New York

Gw Banyar D Sl Bow

A true Copy Examined by

Gw Banyar D Sl Bow

[p.136] Endorsed George Spencer/No 13/in Mr Golden's of Dec: 24: 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

City of
New York } ss

Balshazer Kipp of the City of New York Mariner maketh Oath, that he resided about Seven Months at Monte Christi a Spanish Settlement on Hispaniola, from Some time in September to the Sixth day of April last, when he left that Place; That he Sailed in the Sloop Delight William Seymour Master for that Port, the Vessel being Cleared at the Custom House here with a Cargo of Dry Goods bound to Port au Plate, a Spanish Settlement about fifteen or Twenty Leagues to Windward of Monte Christi, that the Vessel first proceeded to Porto Plate, Where the Deponent sold a Part of the Dry Goods, and then proceeded to Monte Christi where the Deponent Sold the remainder of the Cargo: That the deponent sold the Said Cargo to Spaniards only, and bought her Sugars of Spaniards only, and that for the seven Months he resided at Monte Christi, the Whole Trade there appeared to him to be Carried on between the English and Spaniards, and that two or three Frenchmen while he was there, came thither, and would have traded, but the Governor in the deponents presence absolutely

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

refused them Lycense, and ordered them to de-
-part the Place; and the deponent Saith that
he understood that all Trade was prohibited
at that Place with the French: that the
Spanish Governor gives Clearances for all Sugars
ship'd there for Exportation, and obliges the
Parties concerned to pay a piece of Eight for
every Hogshead, and that While he was there,
three or four Canoes with Sugars on board
were Seized by Order of the Governor and
Confiscated, because they had no Passport from
the Governor, and also because they had French-
-men on board, and that great part of the
deponents Cargo was sent to a large inland
[2no] Spanish / Settlement Called St Iago, and to
Spanish St Domingo, to which Places consider-
-able Quantities of the Dry Goods imported by
the English into Monte Christo, the Depon-
-ent hath Observed were sent, and he be-
-lieves expended by Spaniards: and that
during his Residence at Monte Christo Sever-
-al Vessels arrived there, Some with Sugares
from Havannah and Porto Rico, in Order
to purchase British Commodities. That the
deponent doth not Know of any Trade car-
-ried on with the King's Enemies from Monte

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Christo or elsewhere by the Kings Subjects:
and further the deponent saith Not

Balthas: Kip

Sworn and Examined before
His Honour the President in
Council at Fort George in
New York the 12th day of
December 1760—

Gw Banyar D Sec

A true Copy Examined by
Gw Banyar D Sec

[f. 142]

Endorsed Balshazer Kipp / No 14
in Mr Goldens of Dec: 27: 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

City of
New York } ss

John Box of the City of New York Trader Now a Prisoner for debt in the Goal of the said City. Maketh Oath and Saith, that he doth not of his own Know=ledge Know any thing of any trade carried on by his Majesty's Subjects with the King's Enemies, but has been informed by Gilbert Ash Junr that the Brigantine Polly and Fanny carried Provisions, what Quantity he does not Know, to the Bite of Georgan, there Loaded with Sugars, and on her return was taken and carried into Jamaica, and there, Vessel and cargo condemned: and that the deponent about twenty Months Ago heard Cap=tain John Hickey say that he brought a Cargo of Sugars from some French Port on Hispaniola, and that the Cargo he car=ried thither consisted of Lumber: that the deponent doth not Know of any Bullion or Cash sent directly to the King's Ene=mies, nor of any Artifices or Evasions by which any person or Persons trading with the King's Enemies find means to Cover their Criminal proceedings and to

clude the Law: And further the deponent Saith Not.

Jnº Box

Sworn and Examined before
His Honour the President in Council
At Fort George in New York the 12th
Day of December 1760 –

Gw Banyar D Bl bow

A true Copy Examined by
Gw Banyar D Bl bow

[p.186] Endorsed John Box / Nº. 15.
in Mr. Golden's of Dec. 29: 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p147]

City of New York } Js

James Wendell of the said City Merchant now a Prisoner for debt in the Goal of the said City Maketh Oath that he doth not Know nor has he been informed of Any trade carried on with the Kings Enemies by any Person or Persons in this Province That he is Almost a Stranger in the Place having resided here only About Eleven Months

James Wendell

Sworn the 12th Day of December 1760
Before his Honour the President
in Council at Fort George in New York
Gw Banyar D Sl Con

A true Copy Examined by
Gw Banyar D Sl Con

[p150]

Endorsed James Wendell / No 16
in Mr Golden's of Dec. 24 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[Hist. Manuscript]

City of
New York] ss

Waddell Cunningham of the said City Merchant maketh Oath that he is part Owner of the Snow Prince of Wales Robert Mc. Meaken Master, That the said Snow carried a Cargoe of Sugars taken on board her at Monto Christo on Hispaniola, and regularly Cleared there by the Spanish Governor, to Belfast, Which by the Accounts transmitted to the deponent by his Partner Thomas Greg, were there Landed about the Month of December 1759, and paid Duty as Spanish Sugars, and that by Advices from his said Partner A Cargo of Provisions and Dry Goods was put on board the said Snow, and regularly Cleared out at the Custom House at Belfast for the said Port of Monto Christo, where the said Vessel Arrived and the Cargoe of Provisions and Dry Goods was Disposed of, as Appears by the Account of the Sales thereof now in the deponent's Possession. That the Deponent hath been Concerned in Several other Vessels, that have regularly Cleared out their Cargoes of Provisions &c at Belfast for the said Port of Monto Christo, where they have

been landed and Sold, and also in Several Other Vessels that have Carried Cargoes of Sugars taken on board at Monte Christo to Ireland, where the Said Sugars have been entered and paid duty as Spanish Sugars, as appears by the Advices now in his Pos=-session, which he received in the Course of his Trade— And the Deponent further Saith that he hath Advices from his Agent at Monte Christo importing that a Ship arrived there in or about the Month of October last, laden with a large Quantity of Flour and Prize Wine, and that both the said Vessel and Cargoe were regularly Cleared out at the [f 152 b2] Custom House in London/For the said Port of Monte Christo, and that the Deponent Saw a Let=-ter said to be from the Master of the said ship, which the deponent Verily believes to be a genuine letter, Confirming the said Advices from his Agent: And that he has Seen other Letters Containing the Same Facts And further the deponent Saith Not

Waddell Cunningham

Sworn this 20th Day of
December 1760 Before Me

Wm Smith

A true Copy Examined by

Gw Banyar Dpt Secr

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Endorsed Waddell Cunningham / No 14 [f. 154]
in Mr Golden's of Dec: 27: 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.155. pl 9 orig]

City of
New York } ss

Francis Lewis of the said City Merchant Maketh Oath that he Knew George Spencer in London in the Year 1759. when he released the said Spencer out of Goal by pay=ing thirty Eight Pounds Sterling for him, that he then procured a passage for him in a Vessel for New York, in Which Ves=sel the said Lewis also embarked, That upon their Passage Spencer Informed this De=ponent, that when he was in France he had exhibited to the French Minister a Plan of the Harbour of New York, with the Number of its Inhabitants and Strength of the Place, when the Minister Promised him that if in Consequence of his Information the French Should Succeed in the Reduction of New York, he the said Spencer should be Appointed Governor thereof, and receive a Salary which to the best of this deponents remem=brance was to be Twenty Thousand Livers (a.) p.ª Annum, and that he further informed this Deponent, that when he was at Madeira he became a Roman Catholick to Serve his Par=ticular Interest as he then Lived in a

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Roman Catholick family –

And this Deponent further saith that he Knows of no other or more provisions put on board the Sloop Rachel Daniel Seymour Master. that Sailed with a flag of Truce during the present War. than four Pieces of Bread, Four Barrels of Beef, Six Barrels of Pork Four Firkins of Butter Ten Barrels of Flour and Ten Cheeses. for which the Said Master had a Permit from the Government of New Jersey (where he Also Obtained his Commission) for the Victualling Twelve Prisoners and Fourteen Seamen during the Voyage to Hispaniola

[f.156 p.3] /And that he Knows not of any Arms. Ammunition, Warlike Stores or Naval Stores. being put on board the Said Sloop, Neither did he at any time tell nor was it possible he could tell (as the relation in itself was false) that there were any other or more provisions on board the said Sloop in the said Voyage to the said George Spencer, or any other Person to his Knowledge or belief and further Said Deponent Saith not.

Francis Lewis

Sworn this 23d December 1760 before me

Wm. Smith –

a true copy Examined by Gw Banyar D bl bond

[f.100] Endorsed Francis Lewis |No. 18| in Mr. Golden's of Dec.r 27. 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

City of
New York } ss

Nicholas Gouverneur of the said City Merchant maketh Oath that he was in New Jer=sey when Daniel Seymour Master of the Sloop Rachel obtained a Commission from that Govern=ment for a Flag of Truce with a Permit to take on board the said Sloop Four Tierces of Bread, Four Barrels of Beef, Six Barrels of Pork, Four Firkins of Butter, Ten Barrels of Flour and Ten Cheeses for the Victualing of Twelve French Prisoners with Fourteen Seamen, which was the Number of Men that went in the Said Sloop. That this deponent is well informed of that Affair, and doth Verily believe that no more Provisions were put on board said Sloop than what is above recited, and that no Amunition Arms Warlike or Naval Stores were put on board the said Sloop to the Knowledge and belief of this Deponent and fur=ther the said Deponent Saith not.

N Gouverneur

Sworn this 23d Decemr: 1760 before me.

Wm: Smith

A true Copy Examined by

Jw Banyar Dpl Sec

[illegible] Endorsed Nicholas Gouverneur, No. 19
in Mr. Colden's of Decr. 27: 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[f. 168]

City of
New York } ss.

George Harison of the said City Mer=
=chant Maketh Oath that he Knew George
Spencer in London in the Year 1757, that he
the deponent was present when Francis Lewis
released the said Spencer from Goal, by pay=
=ing the Debt for which he was Confined,
that he the said Spencer told the depon=
=ent that when he was in France he had
Exhibited to the French Ministir a Plan of
the Harbour of New York with the Number
of the Inhabitants and Strength of the Place
when the Minister promised him that if in
Consequence of his Information the French Should
Succeed in the Reduction of New York, he the
said Spencer should be Appointed Governor there=
=of; and he further informed the Deponent,
that when he was at the Island of Ma=
=deira he became a Roman Catholick to Serve
his own particular Intrest as he then Lived
in a Roman Catholick Family, and the De=
=ponent further Says, that the said Spencer
did Several Times Shew to him the Deponent
a very Long written paper which the Deponent
read, and that to his Judgment they Contained

many Treasonable practices Against the Govern:
:ment and further this deponent Saith not—

George Harison

Sworn this 23d Septemr 1760
before me

Wm Smith

A true Copy Examined by
Gw Banyar D Sec

[p.166]

Endorsed George Harison | No. 20.
in Mr Goldens of Decr 27: 1760

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Duplicate [p.167]

Boston Jan 16. 1761

Sr

I have the honor to transmit to you the humble address of the general Court of the province of Massachusets bay, and to beg the favor of you to present it to his Majesty.

I am, with great respect,

Sr

Your most obedient
& most humble Servant

Fra. Bernard

The Right Honble Wm Pitt Esqr

[p.170]

Endorsed Boston. Jan.ry 16th 1761. / Govr. Bernard /
R. Feb.ry 19th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[f. 171]

Copy

Savanah in Georgia 26th January 1761.

Sir

On the 14th Instant I had the Honour to receive Your Excellencies letter of the 23rd of August last With respect to the Illegal Trade Carried on by His Majesties Subjects in North America & the West Indies, to the French Islands and Settlements on the Continent of America, and am Truly Sensible that this most iniquitous Trade has been Promoted & Carried on in Contempt of Authority, and that the same is Productive of the Many Evils & Pernicious Consequences Mentioned in your Excellencies letter.

I only enter'd on the Administration of the Government here on the 3rd of Novr last, and from the Strictest inquiry I have been able to make, I am Pretty Clear no Such Trade has been Carried on from hence, but however that may have been, I Begg Your Excellency Will be Pleased to rely that no Pains Shall be Spared on my Part to Detect & bring to Condign Punishment all Persons Concerned in Such an [f. 172] Infamous Trade, if any are discovered within this Province and that the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Utmost regard shall be had & Paid to His Majesties Royal Commands as Signified to me by your Excellency. and an Account Transmitted of any Discovery I may be able to make, and all Proceedings had thereon.

I Should much Rejoice to hear of an Expedition to the Southward of this Province, as our Situation with the Creek Indians is most Critical. and I fear Nothing Will Effectually Give us Peace & Security but that. When I was in London I took the Liberty to Repre-sent Something of this to your Excellency, and now I am on the Spot I most Clearly See the Expediency of such a Measure. My Zeal for His Majesties Service would not Suffer me to omit taking Notice of this. I have the Honour to be with the Utmost regard

your Excellencies most Obt. & most Hble Servt

Ja Wright.

Right Honble Wm. Pitt Esqr.

[4 714] Endorsed Georgia. Jan ry. 26th. 1761./ Lieut. Govr. Wright./ R 4 March 28th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[f. 175]

Wms burgh Febry 2d. 1761

Sr

I have the Honor to inform you that one of the Four Transports with the Massachusets provincial Troops, bound from Louisbourgh to Bos=ton by order of Major General Amherst; put in here by Stress of Weather and for Want of Provisions: wth 120 Men of those Troops on Board, after having been two Months at Sea unable to reach their port. I have given Orders for their being subsisted here and victualed for the Sea when the Captain shall think it safe to proceed on his Voyage. The Captain says he spoke with one of the others after being parted 30 Days in the Latitude of about 28, but was again separated by a hard Gale before the next morning, and believes they [f. 176] may have / got into some port in the West India Islands, have not met them here as they agreed.

The Notification of the Loss we have sustained in the Death of his late Majesty is not yet arrived, therefore I have taken no Steps towards the proclaiming his present Ma=jesty; from whose known Virtues, we have the greatest Reason to expect a Continuation

of that Happiness We have long enjoyed
under this Royal Family.

I am with the greatest Respect & Esteem

Sr

Your most Obedt.

and devoted Servt.

Fran: Fauquier

To the Rt. Honble Wm. Pitt

[1761] Endorsed Virginia Febry 2d 1761. / Lieut. Govr.
Fauquier. / R. March 28th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[f.197]

Bermuda 28th Feb.y 1761.–

Sir,

I have received the honor of your Letter dated the 6th of December last " in relation to
" a Complaint made by His Excellency the Conde
" de Fuentes Ambassador Extraordinary and Pleni-
" -potentiary from His Catholic Majesty, of the
" extreme ill treatment which a Spanish Polacco
" called the Neustra Senora de Monserrate, Don
" Francisco Riva Master, had received from two
" English Privateers, the one commanded
" by Captain* Vil of Antigua, and the
" other by Captain* John Reankin of
" Bermudas, together with an inclosed
" Copy of His Excellencys Letter."

* James Beale
* George Rankin.

[f.198]

I flatter myself I shall be pardoned in the liberty I now take to acquaint You, that the Memorial intended to be sent herewith, owing to some mistake in making up the different packets, has been (I apprehend) sent to the Gov-
-ernor of Tortola, since that which came in my Letter is a Complaint of the same Am-
-bassador relating to a condemnation of another Spanish Packquebot's Cargo, and of one half of the Vessel, under pretence of its having been English, in Tortola; by which mistake I am

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

deprived of knowing the real Case complained of by the Spanish Ambassador in his Letter to You, in which the two English Privateers were concerned. I must likewise take the liberty to acquaint You, that there is another mistake in the Christian-Name of one of the Captain's of the Privateers, who in Your Letter is called Captain John Reankin of Bermudas, but really is / George Rankin; but this mistake [p.199] may possibly have been in the Spanish Memorial. However it be, it shall not prevent my securing his Person, when he arrives here, (which is every day expected,) and examining - to the utmost I can; for it is known here that he and another English Privateer, did, some time ago take a Spanish Vessel bound to Monte Christo, out of which however (for they did not bring her in here) they remitted considerable Sums to their Owners; Where they carried the Spanish Vessel, I do not, nor do their Owners certainly know, as yet.

It is possible the Duplicates of Your Letter, (which I may daily expect,) may one or other of them, bring the true Memorial of the Spanish Ambassador; if not. I know of no other way of getting a speedy and perfect intelligence

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of this particular fact, but by writing to the [p.200]
Governor of Sortola, or the / Governor of the Lee-
-ward Islands as Chief, to know, if the former
of them had received a paper inclosed in his
Letters, relating to this affair; or if he wants
a paper relating to what was done at Sortola;
a Copy of which I propose to send at the
same time, that He may not be ignorant of
the fact done there. —

March 16th 1761. —

On the 6th instant Capt. George Rankin
arrived here, and waited on me with his
papers as usual: I acquainted him that I
had received a Complaint from the Secretary
of State, concerning his, and one Capt. Beale's
behavior to a Spanish-Polacco carrying dispatches
from Puerto-Rico to Monte-Christo, and desired
him to recollect, and consult his Journal of
his last Cruize; and that, in the mean time,
I required two Sureties with his own, that
he should not depart these Islands without
special leave from me, but appear at such
time & place as I should appoint, to answer
the said / Charge; which he accordingly did. [p.201]
I then dismissed him for the present. I then
sent for his first Lieutenant, his Gunner, and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

his Doctor, and examined each seperately on Oath in relation to that Cruize; and lastly himself, but not on oath. As there are other Persons now on the Island, and others daily expected, whom I intend likewise to examine, I do not trouble You now with Copies of these Depositions: The only thing I have been able to discover, was the taking off a Woman from the Spanish Vessel by Capt: James Beale, whom he detained on board his own Vessel all Night, and lay with several times, and then returned her the next Morning on board the Spaniard. They all depose that this Spanish-Vessel which they so stoped & examined, was a large Sloop, which formerly had been English-property; but they all deny to a Man, that they either saw, or met with any Polacco during that Cruize. As I could only examine generally, and knew not what particulars to charge him with, I hope You [4 202] will excuse this imperfect/account, and when I finish taking all the examinations, will do my self the honor to transmit You copies thereof. I am,

With the most perfect Duty & Respect / Sir

Your Most Obedient & / Most humble Servant

Wm. Popple

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

P.S. I have not as yet received any answers to my Letters relating to Farmer & Paynter's affair, but am in daily hopes of receiving the honor of your Commands therein.

W P

The Right Honorable
William Pitt Esq.r one of His
Maj.ty's Principal Secretarys of State

[p. 204]

Endorsed Bermuda. Feb.y 28th. 1761. | Gov.r Popple |
R. Augt. 21st.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[f. 206]

Portsmouth March 25d. 1761.

May it Please
Your Honor

His Majestys Commands, which you are pleased to Signify to me in your letter of the 14th of December, a Triplicate of which, by the Tamer man of war has only come to my hands as yet;

The Earl of Leicester Packet Boat that left England the 29th of December fell into the Enemys hands, The Harriot is not yet Arrived.

Hopeing to Save the Tamer, if not prevented by the badness of the roads, I send forward this letter, to Acquaint you that nothing shall be wanting on my part to carry His Majestys Commands into Execu=tion, and that my particular diligence shall be employed to render them Compleat

The only Impediment, that appears to me at present to defeat His Majestys most gracious intention in Secureing His American pos=sessions, & Conquests in my Government, is the want of mony to to cloath, Levy & March the troops to be raised, [f. 206] but as this Impediment has subsisted during the present war, it must not be insuperable,

and by a Constant application, & diligent Attention I flatter my self, I shall overcome this, or any other difficulty that may appear.

I am with the most profound respect

Sir

Your Honors

most faithfull Servt

B Wentworth

The Right Honble

William Pitt Esqr

[p.208] Endorsed New Hampshire. March 23d. / 1761. /

Govr Wentworth, / Rd May 6th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[pp. 233-34]

[Governor Fitch to Pitt, dated April 25, 1761.
Printed in Miss Kimball's Correspondence of Pitt, Vol II p. 419, with the exception of the last paragraph, as below: -]

Since my Letter of the 26th of November last wherein I signified yt as soon as possible I should transmit the best Intelligence I could procure respecting the Trade said to be carried on to the French Islands and Settlements on the Continent mentioned in your Letter of the 28d of August last: I have been very deligent and par-ticular in making Enquiries concerning the same And have not been able to discover any thing of that kind among us, and have reason to believe that none of His Majesty's Subjects in this Colony have been or are Concerned therein, whatever therefore of that nature hath been done must have been from some other parts but Where I am not able to give any particular Account.

[p. 236]

Endorsed Connecticut April 25th 1761. / Govr. Fitch / Rd June 29th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.207]

Charles Town: South Carolina 26 April 1761.

Sir,

I am to acquaint You that at the last General Sessions of the peace, Oyer and Terminer, Assize and General Goal delivery held at Charles Town, Jacob Wieber, Hannah Wieber, John Geiger and Jacob Bourghart were tried and found guilty of Murder, and received Sentence of Death on the thirty first of March last; and in pursuance thereof Jacob Wieber was executed. I thought Hannah Wieber, John Geiger, and Jacob Bourghart who acted by his commands, to be Objects of His Majestys Mercy and therefore reprieved them till His Majestys pleasure therein shall be known. I beg leave to inform You of the nature of their Offence. In a remote part of the Pro=vince beyond the Congarees, where there is no Dutch Minister, these ignorant Germans from a pious desire of having some Religion had unhappily formed a Sect of Enthusiasts. Jacob Wieber who impiously called himself the most High, pronounced to them that Smith Pieter, the person Murdered, who it seems differed with him in some points of Doctrine was the old Serpent, and unless he was put to Death, the World could not be saved. The deluded people

immediately seized Smith Pieter, and with all the rage of Religious persecution beat him to Death without remorse. In order to put a Stop to this Evil, I thought it necessary that one, the Chief should suffer; and as Public Justice is thereby satisfied for the Blood of Murder, And as Hannah Wieber, John Lyeger and Jacob Burghart, each with numerous Families bear the Character of being long known, Orderly, and Industrious Members of Civil Society, I beg leave to recommend them as Objects worthy His Majestys most Gracious Pardon. I must further take the Liberty of representing to You, that as they are very poor, they have no Friend but your Compassion to sollicit for their Pardon, No Money to defray the expence of issuing this Act of Royal Grace, through the usual Channel for particular persons, And stand no chance of receiving this Benefit, if they shall fortunately be thought worthy of it but by being in-serted in some General Pardon.

I have the Honour to be with the greatest Respect,

Sir, | Your most Obedient | And most humble Servant

Wm Bull

To the Right Honble William Pitt Esquire,
one of His Majestys Principal Secretaries of State

[pass] Endorsed Charles Town So Carolina | 26 Apl. 1761. |

Mr Bull | Rx 23d July

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Benedict Thoms heretofore of Rhode Island but resident within the last ten Years in South Carolina declares that he was taken prisoner by the Indians in South Carolina upon the Surrender of Fort Loudoun & carried from thence to New Orleans on the River Mississipi and there found a Sloop Commanded by Daniel Martin: that he was confined in Prison in said place above a month & that on the Sixteenth day of March last he was taken out of Said prison by a French Officer and put on board the Aforesaid sloop which sail=ed from thence that day; that he had no knowledge of the said Captain or any of the Crew before the time he was put on board: that the Sloop put in no where till they arrived at Marthas Vineyard where they put their Captain Ashore & took on board a pilot & proceeded to Plymouth & there staid two days & put ashore their Pilot: from thence they proceeded to Nantasket where they came to an Anchor & waited for their Captain who came on board on fryday the 24 April; that they then weighed anchor and came to the back of Long Island and remained there

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

'till the first day of May inst. when she was seized. That on the said 24th April & on the day following they unladed the bargoe of the said Sloop which according to the opinion & best intelligence of this declarant consisted of Logwood skins & some light basks the contents of which this declarant don't know; that the skins were dressed leather, raw hides & parchment.

This declarant further saith that the brew of said Sloop consisted of the following persons Daniel Martin master, Benjamin Jones mate, Francis Layton, This declarant, David a Scotchman, & John a Creole, the two last, as this declarant understood came from Jamaica. There were also a french man o' board called Anneau who did not do duty as one of the brew & one Thomas an Irishman who was in=terested in the bargoe.

[250] This Declarant further saith that in unlading the bargoe of said Sloop he observed an Iron chest which he understood, belonged to the above named ____ Thomas

his
Benedict X Thoms
mark

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Suffolk Bastle William May 2. 1761 Benedict Thoms
the above declarant being of full age
was examined & duly sworn to the
truth of this deposition.
Before me Tho. Goldthwait Jus. pea

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[251]

Benedict Thoms heretofore of Rhode Island who has been a resident for the last ten Years in South Carolina, declares that he was taken prisoner in South Carolina by the Indians upon the Surrender of Fort Loudoun & Carried from thence to New Orleans on the River Missisipi and there put into prison, That during his imprisonment he had frequent conversa-tions with other Englishmen who were in the same place & learnt from them that during the time of his stay there, there were two other English vessells besides that Commanded by Daniel Martin who were free traders in the said Port, the one a Brigt belonging to Rhode Island but last from Jamaica — Tucker Master; that he did not see the said Brigt but saw the said Master more than once & should know him again, the other a Sloop — Ross master said to be a Flagg of Truce from Jamaica with a Cargo of fifteen Thousand pounds sterling, the latter as this declarant was informed had been in there four or five times & generally brought provisions and Ammunition; that this declarant was informed

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that the said Ross had brought into New Orleans a thousand weight of Gunpowder at one Voyage & that he hath himself seen the said last mentioned Sloop and the said Ross the Master thereof.

his
Benedict X Thoms
mark

Suffolk Castle William May 2nd 1761 Benedict Thoms the above declarant being of full age was examined & duly sworn to the truth of this deposition

Before me Tho. Goldthwait Jus. peace

[p207]

Endorsed Copy of the Declaration of Benedict Thoms
in Govr. Bernards of May 5: 1761

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Francis Layton born in Ireland but of late years resident in South Carolina declares that he was taken prisoner by the Cherokees at the Surrender of Fort Loudoun & carried to the French Settlement on the River Missisipi the name of which he doth not know; that he was there put into prison where he re=mained 'till he was put on board a Sloop Commanded by Daniel Martin which sailed from thence the same day & proceeded with=out putting in any where 'till they arrived at Marthas Vineyard & there took a pilot from thence proceeded to Plymouth, & from thence to the back of long Island in Boston harbour where the said Sloop was seized: that the Master of said sloop Captain Martin (who had gone ashore before) came on board there & then unloaded her. That her Cargoe con=sisted of Logwood, skins & some light baskes; but what the baskes contained he cannot tell: that the Crew of said sloop consisted of the following persons Daniel Martin Master ___Jones Mate. David a Scotchman. John, a white man from an Island neare Jamaica, the Declarant & Benedict Thoms that there were also two

others on board said Sloop who were pas=
sengers; but whether they were french or
English this declarant cannot say.

This declarant further saith that in unlading sd Sloop he observed an Iron chest which had a large key, which they told him would open nine locks & it was taken out of said Sloop & put on board the lighter at the same time the logwood was.

his
Francis X Layton
mark

Suffolk ss Boston William May 2 1761

Francis Layton the above named declarant being of full age was Examined & duly sworn to the truth of this deposition

Before me Tho. Goldthwait Jus. peace

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p.255]

Francis Sayton further declares that whilst he was a prisoner at the french settle-ment on the Missisipi he heard that a flagg of Truce was arrived from Jamaica, Commanded by Captain Ross who came & took from the same prison where he was confined, a young fellow a woman & a Child & wou'd take no more, tho' there were nine or ten Eng-=lish prisoners then in prison and says he heard that Captain Ross had been there before

his
Francis X Sayton
mark

Suffolk Castle William May 2. 1761 Francis Sayton The above named declarant being of full age was examined & duly sworn to the truth of this Deposition.

Before me Tho. Goldthwait Jus. peace.

[p.256]

Endorsed Copy of the Declaration | of Francis Sayton
in Gov.r Bernard's of May 5 1761.

The Account of Benedict Thoms taken prisoner at Fort Loudon & carried from thence to New Orleans

From fort Loudon they went to Fort Cherokee by water; in 4 Weeks, the distance being 500 miles: This is a log fort seemingly well gunned & garrisoned. From thence they went by water in 5 days to the Town of Mississipi, where was a large log fort: but he saw no guns in the fort or the Town. This stage would take 30 days by land, it being a great way about. From thence to Illinois is 18 Miles; There is a fort of stone with about 16 or 20 guns among which are some nine pounders; which is garrisoned by about 200 regulars. From thence in going to New Orleans they passed a little Fort called the Natchez Fort, which had about 150 men but no great guns that he saw. From Fort Cherokee to New Orleans is called 500 leagues; & yet they went it in 20 days travelling by water day & night.

New Orleans has no fort: it is defended only by a few palisades about 6 Inches thick. There are a good many guns lying upon logs;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

but none mounted. They have no regular forces; but all the Country is armed & do duty in turns, but There seems to be nothing to hinder a Ships coming close to the Town: a french 50 gun ship, that had been designed for Que=bec, was lying before the Town. They want Ammunition, for tho' the English ships are frequently bringing it in; the Indians get it away as fast as it comes. Captain Ross in a Flagg of truce from Jamaica brought in 1000 weight of powder at one time; and yet soon after they were obliged to mount guard without one round. They say they expect the English under Sr. William Johnson; and are very easy, as, they say, the English will leave them their Habelitations. But they must have a little firing before they give it up.

Taken from his own mouth at Castle William in Boston bay May 4. 1761

[p. 260] Endorsed Benedictn Thomis / Account of New Orleans
in Govr. Bernard's of May 5: 1761.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 241]

Pennsylvania May 12th 1761

Sir

Pursuant to his Majesty's commands signified by your letter of the 17th of December last, which came not to my hands till the 18th of March, I forthwith summon'd the Assembly to meet on the 2d of April following. And immediately laid before them his Majesty's Requisition of a levy of Two thirds of the number of Men they had voted for the last campaign; enforcing the same in the best manner I was able, by a Message from myself. — And I doubted not of their ready compliance, if not with the whole of the demands, at least with such a part, as might have raised an Aid worthy of his Majesty's acceptance.

But it is with the greatest concern I find myself obliged to acquaint you, that after the matter of supply had been for some days debated in the House, and the Question at length put thereon, the same was disagreed to by a small majority.

Being alarmed at this refusal, I immediately dispatch'd an express to General Amherst to acquaint him of it; Who was

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

pleased to write me an Answer. very proper to be communicated to the Assembly, which I did accordingly lay before them, with another Message from my self, requesting them to re-consider the Kings Requisition, and to conform themselves to it.

In consequence hereof, the House did resume the consideration of it, and came to a resolution, tho' only by the casting Vote of the speaker, to raise, cloath & pay five hundred men for his Majesty's service till the 25th. of November next, and within a few days sent up a Bill to that purpose for my concurrence, which I should most readily have given, could it have been done without betraying the just and legal powers of the Government.

[p. 262]

On perusing the Bill, I found it to be tack'd and clogg'd with matters quite foreign to what its Title purported it to be, and with which, the Supply to be granted to his Majesty, had not the least necessary connection.— I therefore amended it in such sort as might render it, in some measure, agreable to the declar'd sentiments of his late Majesty's privy Councel, in September last, with

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

respect to several Laws of this province then under their consideration; making, withal, such concessions, to prevent the loss of the Bill, as nothing less than the urgency of a supply for the King's service could have prevail'd on me to do: And with these amendments I sent down the Bill to the Assembly.

But they, claiming to be entitled to all the priviledges of An House of Commons (tho' I am expressly advised to the contrary by his Majesty's Attorney General in England) and exercising, of late, the same right, of having their Money Bills passed or rejected as they are tender'd, did return the Bill to me, with only a short Message that they adhered to it; without offering any ob= =servations upon my Amendments, or desiring to confer about them.

I thereupon thought it incumbent on me to enter pretty fully into the subject of those amendments, and in a Message for that purpose endeavour'd to show them, that every Principle relative to the Prerogative of the Crown, and the just Rights of Government, (as the same had been laid down & estab= =lish'd by a report of the Lords of Trade,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

approvd and confirm'd by his late Majesty in Council in the month of September last) so far as they could be applied to this case, were, either expressly or virtually contraven'd by the Bill sent up for my concurrence: And concluded with requesting them, that if they would not agree to the amendments proposed, They would then fall upon some other method of raising the supply, to which I might not have the same objections.— But this, they likewise refused: and at the keeping them longer together, in hopes of a change in their conduct, would have been but a vain expectation, they were therefore suffer'd to depart.

Upon putting together therefore the whole of their proceedings upon this occasion, I cannot help being of opinion, that they never
[p. 243]
did intend, from the beginning, to comply with his Majesty's Requisition in the smallest degree, but at the price of obtaining for themselves Powers and Advantages, which must have ren=der'd the Government so weak and impotent, as to be unable, at any future time, to contend with them, however necessary it might be.— a situation, I humbly presume, which none of his Majesty's Ministers would be pleased with!—But

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

my principal reason for being of this Opinion, & which I think can admit of no dispute, is, that had they really intended to grant a Supply to his Majesty, the Province is at present possess'd of a Fund, out of which, the same might have been easily raised, without any risque of involving the Legislature in a contention about it; but this, tho' pointed out to them, they declined, & purposely enter'd upon Ways & means, and persisted in retaining such Clauses and provisions, as they well knew I could not assent to, without acting in direct contradiction to the declared sense of his late Majesty's Privy Council, upon those points having been solemnly argued be=
=fore them.

You will please to observe Sir, that I could not have enter'd more minutely into the detail of this transaction, without exceeding the just bounds of a letter; But should You in=
=cline to be more circumstantially informed of it, I beg leave to refer you to the Proprietors of this province, Who, upon the least intimation of such desire, will readily lay before you, ex=
=emplified Copies of the Bill, and of the Amend=
=ments thereto proposed, and also of the several

Messages that passed upon the occasion.

In justice to the Assembly however, I must not omit to acquaint You, that before the arrival of your letter of the 17° of Decem=ber, they had upon General Amherst's requisi=tion agreed to support Three hundred & thirty Men Officers included till the 25 of November next: Which Men, are now actually upon duty at [p 264] Pittsburg, and other frontier Parts of the Province.

I have only to lament that, notwithstanding no care or pains have been wanting on my part, I have not been able to bring the King's busi=-ness to a more prosperous issue.— But I humbly hope, his Majesty will be better satisfied with my having maintain'd the prerogatives of the Crown & the rights of Govern^t with the loss of a small temporary Aid, than, if, for the sake of obtaining it, I had made a sacrifice of them to the encroaching Spirit of an Assembly.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect

Sir,

Your Most Obedient & most humble Servant

James. Hamilton

Right hon^ble Mr Secretary Pitt.

Endorsed Pensylvania May 12th: 1761. | Of. Govr. Hamilton | Rp July 13th:

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

To the Right Honourable William Pitt Esq.[1.5]
One of his Majesty's principal Secretary's
of State.

The Memorial of sundry Mer-
chants, & others, trading to & in-
terested in the Provinces of South
Carolina & Georgia humbly sheweth.

That your Memorialists did receive
Yesterday many Letters from those Provinces,
informing them that what they apprehend-
ed & were afraid of many years ago, is
now put in Execution by the Creek In-
dians, (who are adjoining to & under
the influence of the French, at Albama
&c.) having commenc'd Hostilities against
the English, by cutting of their Traders
in those Parts, & that they seem determin'd
to join the Cherokees in order totally to
destroy the Inhabitants of those Colonies.

By further information your Me-
morialists have Reason to believe, that by
the influence of the French, the whole Na-
tions of Creeks, & Chactaws, are resolv'd
to join with the Cherokees, in the War
against those Colonies, & that the French
have not only supplied these Indians with

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Necessaries, & Ammunition, but also with Officers, to lead them on their different Expeditions; so that upon the whole without some immediate Relief is given, those Colonies will be expos'd to the greatest distress & danger of total Ruin, all which Misfortunes your Memorialists apprehend are owing to the French, having possession of Albama Fort, erected by them about Thirty five years ago, the bad consequence of which was then foreseen, & often represented since to the proper Boards.

Under these Circumstances, your Memorialists conceive the most effectual Relief they can receive, is by an Attack on Fort Mobille, on the River of Mobille, from whence supplies are sent up near 200 Miles, by Water, to the Fort at Albama, which being once reduc'd will bring the Numerous nations of Indians, in those parts, under the more immediate influence of, & Alliance with the English

Your Memorialists humbly pray, that their Melancholly & dangerous situation, may be represented to his Majesty.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

& that such immediate Relief
may be granted, as His Majesty
in his great Wisdom & goodness
may see meet.

Wm Greenwood	James Brokatt
W Higginson	John Beswicke
George & Robt Udny.	John Nutt
Pomeroys & Hodgkin	Sarak Nicklesonsle.
	Wm Thomson
	Chas Brokatt.
	Jno Mayrant

Endorsed. Memorial of the Merchts trading [p.4]
to South Carolina & Georgia - respecting the Hos-
tilities of the Indians upon those Colonies

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy.

To the Kings most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Petition of the Governor & Company of Adventurers of England Trading into Hudson's Bay. -

Sheweth.

That your Majesty having been pleased to nominate Plenipotentiaries, to the Congress appointed to be held for a Treaty of Peace, your Petitioners crave leave humbly to Represent.

That the French before the Treaty of Utrecht, and in Time of Peace, took several of the said Company's Ships in Harbour in Hudsons bay: and also took, Plundered, & Dispossessed them of several Factories, & Settlements in the Coast thereof: Which Losses, & Injuries, being under Consideration at the Treaty of Utrecht, were admitted & agreed to be settled, & satisfied by the following Articles thereof.

By the Tenth Article of the said Treaty it was stipulated; That the most Christian King, should restore to the Kingdom & Queen of Great Britain, to be possessed in full Right for ever, the Bay, & Streights of Hudson

together with all Lands. Seas. Sea boasts. Rivers & Places situate in the said Bay & Streights, and which belong thereunto: no Tracts of Land or Sea being excepted, which were then possessed by the Subjects of France; And it was further agreed to determine by Commissaries, the Limits which were to be fixed between the said Bay of Hudson, and the Places appertaining to the French; which both Subjects
[p.16] were to be forbid to pass over. And

By the Eleventh Article of the said Treaty it is also stipulated That the Most Christian King should take Care that Satisfaction be given according to Justice and Equity, to the Hudsons Bay Company, for all Damages and Spoil done to their Colonies, Ships, Persons, and Goods; by the Hostile Incursions and Depredations of the French in time of Peace, an Estimate, being to be made thereof by Commissaries to be named at the Requisition of each Party.

In Consequence of which Articles, Hudsons Bay, with all the Coasts thereof, then in Possession of the French, were delivered up & restored to the said Company; And Commissaries were appointed to settle the Limits of Hudson's

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

Bay and Places, belonging to the French, as well as to adjust the Damages sustain'd by the said Company, Amounting by an Account delivered in the Year 1713 to then Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantations, to upwards of One Hundred Thousand pounds Sterling, exclusive of the Damages Sustained by the Demolition of Three of their Forts, and Factories, namely, at Charlton Island, Moose River, and new Severn, which the French burnt But the said Limits were never settled, nor have the Company ever received any Compensation for the Damages they so sustained.

That all the subsequent Treaties, between Great Britain and France, have confirmed the [4 v] Treaty of Utrecht so that the Hudson Bay Com-pany are still entitled to the Benefits of those Articles made in their Behalf.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly pray, That Your Majesty will be Gra-ciously pleased to direct, that Your Petitioners Rights may be considered and set-tled at the Approaching Congress, and that they may

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

receive Satisfaction agreable
to the Tenor of the said Trea-
-ty of Utrecht.

And Your Petitioners shall ever pray.

Richard Baker	Biby Lake	William Baker Gov:
George Spurrell	Robert Merry	John Merry Dep^ty Gov:
Samuel Wegg.	William Poston.	John Anthony Merle

[2.18] Endorsed Petition/ of the Governor & Company/ of Adventurers of England/ Trading into Hudson's Bay./ 1762./ (Copy)/ Praying that their/ Rights may be considered/ settled at the Congress/ for Peace and that they/ may receive Satisfaction/ for Damages agreeable to/ the Tenor of the Treaty/ of Utrecht/ Bundle A/ N.2

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy. [p. 9]

To the Kings most excellent Majesty.

The Memorial of William Bollan Esqr. agent for your Majestys Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England-

Most humbly sheweth,

That by the 15th article of the Treaty of Utrecht, the five Nations or Cantons of Indians were, by Her Britannic Majesty & the French King, expressly declared to be Subject to the dominion of Great Britain. Whereby the Sov. -ereignty over all their Country was confirm. -ed & established in the British Crown against all the pretensions of France.

That their Country, being bounded towards the South by your Majesties other Territories, extends so far North, as to comprize the Lakes Ontario and Erie, with the adjacent countries lying to the Northward. This, together with their Countrys Eastern & western extent, will appear from the Deeds made by the Chiefs of those Nations, whereby they granted their Country to be for ever held of Your Majesties Crown, to be protected & defended for their use, and from other Evidence remaining with those Deeds in the Plantation Office.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY

That their bountry formerly included
[p.30] the Lake named from them Iraqueis, and since called by the French, and those who follow them, Champlain, and the River formerly bearing the name of Iraqueis which issueth out of the North end of the Lake, and running Northward falls into the great River, which Lake & River, with the lesser Lakes & Rivers communicating with the same, and the adjacent Lands lying eastward of those Lakes & Rivers, and all the Lands lying on the westwern sides thereof, and extending westward half the way to Lake Ontario, and northward to the North side of the main river, were heretofore commonly called by the name of the Province of Laconia, and, after having been granted to the Crown of England, passed by several descents & purchases from Subject to Subject by that name.

That the River Canada was the rightful Boundary eastward, which before the late Acquisitions divided the English Territories from those of the French.

That in case Canada, by a treaty of Peace, should be restored to the French, to be held according to its just boundaries, from

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

their general disposition to make/ infractions of [p.21]
their Treaties, & encroach upon their Neighbours,
from their special desire of recovering their late
unjust possessions, from the vicinity of their
Settlements to a considerable part of the par-
-tition line, and the great distance of the Eng-
-lish Settlements from the whole of it, and
from that influence which they would by their
address probably obtain over the Indian Na-
-tions, many of whom, in order to preserve
their own Independence, & balance the power
of the English, would be easily moved to take
part with them; it is presumed that, as soon
as They shall, by their assiduity, have repaired
the broken state of their Affairs, and be suf-
-ficiently strengthened from France, they will
renew their hostile incroachments, first artf-
-fully exciting their Indian Allies in the Cha-
-racter of Independent Nations to distress the
Outward English Settlements.

That the maintenance of this partition
Line, by reason of its great extent, as well as
distance from the English Settlements, would
be attended with an immense expence, and great
if not insuperable, difficulties. The Romans, it
is Notorious, after the/ increase of their State, [p.22]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

placed the security of their Boonfines in their numerous Colonies, in their Legions employing upon this standing service at sometimes 24. and at others 30 Legions, and in their naval forces, with some occasional forts, yet altho' their most dangerous Enemies were unskilled in Naval affairs, and their Legions were composed of Men better trained & armed than their most Warlike Neighbours, and tho' Large Rivers formed a great part of their Inland boundary, and their Empire was composed of inhabited countries, which facilitated the sending of succours to its borders as occasion required, they were nevertheless almost continually disquieted by the irruptions of lesser Nations their Neighbours, which, after many violent struggles, completed their destruction: whereas this great Boundary Line of your Majesty's American Empire must, of necessity, in the course of of it, be run so far to the Northward, as to approach the French Settlements, & comprize a country of great extent in length & breadth, vacant of all Inhabitants, saving the Indians, on whose Amity no dependance can with safety be placed, and if agreed on [p 23] & ascertained, it is conceived, would scarce/be

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

preserved entire one day from Indian in-
-cursions without many forts, land & naval
forces, for the support of it, which of necessity
must become more numerous, as the French
gather strength; and when it is considered
that all their supplies are to pass thro' a
Wide Wilderneese which admits of a few routs
and those very difficult, the Chief of them,
That leading towards Lake Ontario, contain-
-ing such narrow passes that the convoy of
stores, necessary for the various forces appoint-
-ed for securing that Lake with the adjacent
countries, would from time to time be in dan-
-ger of suffering, if not cutt off by inferiour
Forces; it is humbly apprehended, it will ap-
-pear impracticable effectually, during the
continued course of a War, to support such
numerous Forces, subjected by their stations
to these difficulties. The hard fate of the
Garrison of Fort Loudoun, if wanted, would
help to shew the great difficulty of succour-
-ing forts, far advanced into the Indian Country-

That French Canada restored, when
reduced to its proper limits, tho' if retained
it would be of the greatest service to your
[p. 26]
Majestys American Empire by securing the

main Body of it, would be of such small value to the French, that it is humbly apprehended they can never very much insist upon its restoration without a design of enlarging its boundaries by renewing their encroachments, & of prosecuting, sooner or later, their old plan of raising a powerful empire in this quarter upon the ruins of that of your Majesty: and the late happy conquests having encreased their caution rather than lessened their Ambition, as in the next year after the last Peace, they openly began those encroachments, which brought on the present war; upon Canada being restored, it is probable the first & every other ship passing thither, will covertly carry over something preparatory to the commencement of a New War; so that it is humbly conceived the restoration of Canada would be putting into the hands of the French a dangerous weapon, which they have already used in a manner contrary to all right, justice, & humanity, and which throwing away the Scabbard, they will in time employ for the utter destruction of your Majesties Colonies.

That on the 10th of Sept. 1621. His Majesty King James the first, by His charter under the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Great Seal of Scotland, granted to Sr. William Alexander certain Lands, & Islands in America, [p. 25] circumscribed by particular boundary Lines, expressly including the Island of Cape Breton, thereby Ordaining that the same should from thence forth be called Nova Scotia in America; altho' upon the impeachment of the Earl of Oxford, it was questioned & not ascertained, whether That Island was, or was not part of Nova Scotia, parcel of the territories of the Crown of Great Britain.

That, by the 13th article of the Treaty of Utrecht, the Island of Cape Breton being ceded to the French, & liberty given them to catch fish & cure them on the North part of Newfoundland, they improved these advantages for carrying on the Cod-fishery with so great a diligence, that, by means thereof, and their frequent encroachments on the English fishing-grounds, they had, before the commencement of the late war, so far encreased their Fishery, thereby proportionably diminishing the British fishery, with the large Trade thereon dependent, that it produced them yearly, fish & oil, to the value of about a million sterling, and employed in taking curing & transporting the fish

about 27000 fishermen & seamen, the fishermen being, or in time becoming good seamen. The Account of this Fishery in the year 1745 being taken by Mr Thos: Kilby since deceased (who was singularly well qualified for this service, & entitled to the merit of it) together with the memorialist, who closed the Original transmitted to the Government with his own hands.

[Fol.] under your Majesty's favor, he is able to say it was collected & formed with great care & diligence, and the computations made with moderation. This Fishery was the Stock, whereon the French grafted other profitable Trades, and, considered in all respects, was by far their best nursery of seamen.

That His Majesty King Charles the first having held all the Country of Canada together with Acadia from the year 1628, when the reduction of the whole to His obedience was completed by taking Quebec, & having by treaty made at St Germain en Laye on the 29th of March 1632, confirmed by his Majesty at Westminster on the 13th of April following, restored to his Most Christian Majesty New France, Acadia & Canada; on th: 11th of May 1633 his Majesty by his Letters patent passed under the Great Seal

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of England, declared that all & singular the regions, countries, dominions, territories, conti-nents, islands, coasts & places adjoining upon the Gulph & river of Canada, were first dis-covered in the Reign of King Henry the seventh & Queen Elizabeth, & by comission & comand from them & it is notorious that Sebas^{tn}. Cabot, by comission from King Henry the Seventh, first discovered Newfoundland, & that in the year 1583 Sr Humph^{y} Gilbert, by comission from her Majesty Qeen Elizabeth, in the most proper man-ner, took possession of it, and by her au-thority made some laws for its goverament & taxed all the Ships which fished upon the Coast adjoining.

That your Majesty's present dominion upon the continent, if held together with New-foundland & the fishery there, without the par-ticipation of France, will not only be preserved at a very small comparative expence, but it is humbly apprehended, will be a perpetual encreasing Service of comerce, wealth & naval power, & so far augment the strength of your Majesty's empire, that, by its forces, the advan-tageous situation of this Part of it, & the course of navigation, your Majesty will be able to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

comand in great measure all the treasures of america, as equity. justice & policy may on oc-casion require

All which, on behalf of your Majesty's most Loyal dutiful & affectionate Subjects the Inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay is most humbly submitted to your Majestys most wise gracious & paternal consideration

Wm Bollan

[p. 2]

Endorsed Memorial of Mr. Bollan/Agent for Massachu^tts Bay/ ~~To the Kings most excell. Maj^ty~~/ (Copy)/ Submitting Reasons/ for ~~preserving~~ Retaining Canada/ & Newfoundland at/ the Peace./1762/ Bundle a/ N° 3

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

To the Right Honble the Earl of Egremont one [p. 37]
of his Majestys Principal Secretaries of State.

The Memorial of the Merchants trading
to & concerned in the Prosperity of Canada.

Humbly Sheweth

That from the best Authorities your Memorialists can collect, they do calculate that at this Time there does subsist in Canada a Species of Paper Money or Bills of Credit issued to the French Inhabitants in the years 1754. 1758. 1759 & 1760 by the French Kings Officers & by the Authority of their Government at home, to the Amount of about 80 Millions of Livres in lieu of Subsistance to the Forces & in payment for Provisions, Barrisges, Horses & other Contingencies necessary & partly impress for the Service of the French Armies then engaged in different Expeditions against the Colonies of Great Britain & afterwards in the Defence of the said Colony against the Invasion of the Troops of Great Britain, for which, in case of a Cession of that Colony to Great Britain, no Value can be received, unless an Indemnification shall be previously stipulated & guaranteed by an Article of the present Negociation.

That your Memorialists apprehend that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the total Loss of so considerable a Sum of Money & so large a proportion of the Property of many Thousand Individuals, Inhabitants of Canada, will be attended with many fatal Consequences to the Trade & Prosperity of that valuable Colony in its present infant State as a British Settlement, in as much as the immediate Ruin of many industrious & valuable Subjects will be the Consequence of an Annihilation of the present Dependance they place upon the Validity of these Bills of Credit, & in as much as the Trade of Great Britain in general, & that of many British Adventurers in those Parts will immediately feel the Effects of such a Diminution of private Property in that Colony.

That your Memorialists do apprehend that many British Merchants in Canada have given valuable Considerations for considerable Sums of these Bills of Credit & that the Invalidity of the Principal Sums thereof will be attended with great Loss to such private Adventurers

Your Memorialists therefore beg Leave to submit to your Lordships Care the Representation to his Majesty of the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

present critical Situation of the
almost ruined Inhabitants of Cana-
-da humbly hoping that his Majes-
-ty will take into Consideration
such Relief as to his paternal Good-
-ness may seem meet

Endorsed. Copy of a Memorial/ to/ The Earl of [p. 38]
Egremont/ of/ The Merchants trading/ to Cana-
-da/ concerning the French/ Paper Money in
that/ Colony./ 1762/ with an Inclosure/ Bundle A/
N°6.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Reasons in Support of the Prayer of The [p.34]
Memorial presented by the Merchants
Trading to Canada 1762.

There appears from the best Authority the Merchants trading to Canada, have it in their power at present to Collect. That in the Course of the year 1757 There were Certain Large Sums of Paper Money Issued by the French Government & That in the Course of That year There were redeem'd of that Currency Sum's; Equal to Nine Millions of Livres, by the Governour General of that Colony granting bills of Exchange on Old France, to the Holders of such paper Currency.

That in the Course of the year 1758 Eighteen Millions of Livres of Such paper Currency were Redeem'd in the Same Manner

That in the Course of the year 1759 Twenty Seven Millions of Such paper Currency were also redeem'd in the Same Manner

That over And Above the Sum of 54 Millions of Livres paper Currency So redeem'd by bills of Exch^e drawn by the Govr Genl of Canada, There remained of The above Paper Currency Still unredeem'd, & Circulating [p.40] in Canada at the Expiration of the Year 1759

a Sum Equal to 26 Millions of Livres -

That all these bills of Exchange (so drawn by the Governour Genl of Canada, for the Redemption, of these paper Circulations which have been presented for Payment on Old France - Have been Protested,

That In case the Validity of such Paper Money & Protested bills of Exchange is not in some degree ascertain'd, It must Lead to the Impoverishing the General face of the Country in that Colony. The Ruining the Industry of the Individuals, & the Total prevention of the Progressive force & Improvement of That Colony. In Ship Building. Fishery. Raising Provisions for Export &c The Inhabitants being Robb'd of almost bread for their Subsistance, by the present Invalidity of the The French paper Currency -

That Common Justice & Law, did not the arbitrary force of the French Government at home Intervene, Would make The Finances of France, Liable to the Suits of Individuals, in Equity; for the Recovering such Value as they had Paid for Paper [4.m.] / Currency, and disposed of for Bills of Exchange which the Governours General were

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

authorised to Draw on Old france.

That Every common method of Re-covering property is inadequate in This base, Unless the Power of Government Interveene, to Ratify some Satisfaction for the Relief of the Now British Subjects of Canada.

That it is well known the Necessitys of French Govt first occasioned their circulating such paper Money's. But, it was a Political View of rendering the Colony of small Value to Brittain. Even at the Expence of their Then Subjects, that caused them to refuse payment to Such bills of Exchange as their Govr General drew for Redeeming their paper Circulation's

That It deserves to be Enquired in. to whether the compelling Old France to Extinguish such remaining paper Currency And to discharge the Bills of Exchange drawn by the Governour's General of Canada Be not an object Worthy the Consideration of Government_

Endorsed Reason's, offered in/ Support of the Memorial/ of the Merchants trading/ to Canada [p.42]

[p.47]

To the Right Honble The Earl of Egremont one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

The Memorial of the Merchants trading to Canada & the other Colonies of North America.

Humbly Sheweth

That your Memorialists observe by the 3d & 4th Articles of the preliminary Articles of Peace his Britannic Majesty grants to the Subjects of the French King the Liberty of fishing in the Gulph of St Lawrence & cedes to his most Christian Majesty in full Right the Islands of St Peter & Miquelon to serve as a Shelter for the french Fishermen only.

That it is well known to your Memorialists that during the Time that Louisburgh was in the Possession of the French, there was a free Trade allowed & encouraged on the Part of the French to that Place from all his Majesty's Settlements in North America & Experience then proved that the wise Laws intended to controul the same did not prevent a very extensive clandestine Trade being carried on from that place to his Majesty's Northern Colonies.

Your Memorialists beg Leave to represent that there are in the River & Gulph of St. Lawrence

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

several small Creeks & Bays well known to the french Fishermen & the Inhabitants of those Parts which will furnish many Opportunities to all Vessels fishing there to introduce every Species of french Manufactories to the Inhabitants of Canada & of getting Furrs & Peltries in Return to the great Prejudice of his Majestys Revenue & the Manufactories of this Kingdom.

Your Memorialists do apprehend that notwithstanding the Restrictions mentioned in the said Preliminary Articles that by the Sub-jects of the french King having the Liberty of fishing in the Gulph of St Lawrence & by his most Christian Majesty possessing the Islands of St Peter And Miquelon (so conveniently situated for Trade) a very extensive & considerable clan-destine & contraband Trade may be carried on between the Subjects of his most Christian Majesty & his Majesty's Northern Colonies to the great Detri-ment of this Kingdom & in direct Opposition to the most gracious Intentions of his Majesty & the true Spirit & Meaning of the preliminary Articles unless prevented by some proper Regulations in the definitive Treaty now in Agitation.

Your Memorialists therefore humbly conceive that the Evils above recited may in a

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

great Measure be prevented by subjecting all french & English Vessels that shall fish in the Gulph of St Laurence or that shall touch at the Islands of St Peters or Miquelon to be liable to the Search of his Majestys Officers & to Confiscation on being convicted of such clandestine & contraband Trade.

Your Memorialists therefore humbly recommend & submit the above Con-siderations to your known Care & Attention hoping for such Prevention therein as to his Majesty's great Wis-dom shall seem fit.

Endorsed Memorial of the/ Merch^ts trading to/ Canada & other/ Northern Colonies for/ the pre-venting any/ illicit trade with the/ Islands of St Peters & Micquelon ceded to the/ French./ in Mr Knoketts to Mr Wood/ of 14 Dec. 1762 [p. 40]

Charles Town 1st June 1763 [o.ns]

My Lord

By an Express from New York which arrived here Yesterday, I had the Honour of receiving your Lordships Letter of 16th March signifying His Majesty's Pleasure, That I, in Concert with the Governors of Virginia, the two Carolinas, and of Georgia do immediately invite, the Chiefs of the Creeks, Chactaws, Cherokees, Chickasaws and Catawbas, to a Meeting with the said Governors & myself at Augusta in Georgia, or any other place equally convenient for the Severall Parties, at which we are to use every Means to quiet the Apprehensions and gain the Confidence of these Indians, by endeavouring to remove any Jealousy they may have conceived of His Majesty's gracious Intentions, by apprizing them in the most prudent delicate Manner of the Change which is going to take Place, And by Strictly and punctually adhering to and executing the Instructions and Orders, fully contained in your Lordships Letter for our Government, at the intended Meeting.

In Obedience to the Order contained in said Letter, I immediatly wrote to the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[4 no] Governors of Virginia. North Carolina and Geor-
-gia, and applied to the Governor of this Pro-
-vince to know their Determination, respecting
the Time and place of Meeting that I may
pursuant to his Majesty's Pleasure, write to
the Chiefs of the different Nations of Indians
within this District without Loss of Time.

The Governors will probably conclude
upon meeting at Augusta in Georgia, as the
most convenient place for the Several Parties
and to which the Presents can with Facility
be carried by Water; but it will be difficult
to fix the Time of Meeting with any Precision
before the Arrival of the Presents, as it will
require a Month at least to transport them
to Augusta after their being landed here.

The Chactaws and Chickasaws live
about Seven Hundred Miles from Augusta,
an Express will be Twenty Five Days going
to their Countries from hence, and they
will take Fourteen days to deliberate before
they sett out, after which they will be Fifty
Days travelling to the Place of meeting as
they are never very expeditious on such Oc-
-casions from which I judge the Congress
cannot take Place before the Month of October.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I have apprised the respective Governors of very considerable contingent Expences that [p. 7] the intended meeting will be attended with; such as Expresses Interpreters, Conductors, Carriage for Presents, and Provisions for the Indians, of whom it is probable there will be a great Number; that They may take such Steps as They shall judge proper for defraying them; relative to which I have likewise wrote to Sir Jeffrey Amherst, Commander in chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America, for his Instructions.

I begg your Lordships Permission to observe, that the unfriendly Disposition of the different Nations of Indians that are to be invited to the Congress, towards each Other, will require Attention: that such bad Consequences as are to be apprehended from a Meeting of Savages, who for Ages have been at Enmity and Strife, may be obviated. In the Letters of Invitation which I am preparing to send to the Several Nations, I urge the Necessity of their comming to the Congress devested of all Hostile Intentions towards each other, and I am Hopefull what I write on that Head, will be attended to.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I think I can depend on the Ishichasaws and Cherokees, who for many years have been at War with the Shactaws.

[p118] I think it my Duty to acquaint your Lordship with what Intelligence I have lately received from the Creek Nation, The French Faction in that Country express great Dissatisfaction at the Removal of the French from Albama and Mobile Forts and say that when such a Measure takes place the Lands now possessed by the French must revert to them having never been ceded but only Lent.

I have likewise Intelligence that one of Our Traders Named Spencer, having had a Dispute with a Creek Indian, who conceived himself much affronted, was Killed by him, that altho' the Indian Chiefs had disavowed this Action and promised the Usual Satisfaction of putting the Murderer to Death, they had taken no Steps that indicated their having any Intention of doing it, and that the Carriage of that Nation in general to Our Traders, is cold, reserved and unfriendly. And here I begg your Lordship's Leave to Observe, that such Behaviour of the Creeks may be accounted for as proceeding in a great measure from Want of some Regulation

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

|by which the Traders may be made Answerable [p. 109]
for their Conduct, and their Licentiousness re-
-strained: but at this time it more immediate-
-ly proceeds from the Apprehension of loosing
their Importance with, & becoming more depend-
-ant upon the English, by the Removal of
the French and Spaniards from their Neigh-
-bourhood, by whom, as well as by us, their
Friendship has for many years been courted.
I have not the least Doubt, but the Solemn
Declaration of His Majesty's most gracious and
benevolent Intentions, at the intended boun-
-ties, will effectually remove any Jealousy,
the Indians may Entertain on that Head:
And a well regulated Trade carried on by
good Men, upon equitable Terms of Mutual
Benefit, will efface the unfavourable Dispo-
-sition to the British Nation imprest on their
minds by long Habit and Intercourse with
our Enemies.

I have the Honour of being with | The [p. no]
Most profound Respect,

My Lord | your Lordship's

Most Obedient and

most Humble Servant.

John Stuart

The Right Honourable the Earl of Egremont

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p1v]

Endorsed. Charles Town. S. Carolina/ June 1st 1763/
Mr. Stuart. Agent/ for Indian Affairs/ Rd July 30th/
Acquainting that he was/ mak? the necessary Pre-
parations/ for a Congress with the/ Indians agre-
able to his/ Instructions. The Creek/ Nations very
unfavourable/ to the English & greatly/ dissatisfied
with the removal/ of the French from Mobille/
& Albama/ N.1/ Bundle A.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Whitehall July 11th: 1763. [p. 205]

Lords of Trade.

My Lords,

Your Report, dated the 8th of last Month, having been laid before the King, and His Majesty having taken the Same into Consideration; I am, in Consequence thereof, to acquaint your Lordships, That the King approves the Erecting Three New Governments in N° America, under the Denominations, your Lordships propose, of Canada, East Florida, and West Florida; But, with regard to the Limits of these Governments as described in the Report, and marked out in the Chart thereunto annexed; Altho' His Majesty entirely concurs in your Lordships Idea, of not permitting any Grant of Lands, or New Settlements to be made, for the present, beyond the Bounds proposed by your Lordships; yet the King thinks, that great Inconveniences might arise, from [p. 206] so large a Tract of Land being left, without being Subject to the Civil Jurisdiction of some Governor, in Virtue of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

His Majestys Commission under the Great Seal of Great Britain And that, (besides the Difficulties there might be, for Want of such a Civil Jurisdiction in bringing to Justice Criminals, & Fugitives, who may take Refuge in that Country.) Their not being included within some established Government, might in time to come, furnish Matter of Dispute with Regard to the Property; And other Powers, who might hereafter find Means of Access to those Countries, might take Possession thereof, as derelict Lands: The King therefore is of Opinion, that, in the Commission for the Governor of Canada, all the Lakes viz. Ontario, Erie, Huron, Michigan and Superior should be included with all the Country, as far North & West [p. 209] as the Limits of the Hudsons Bay Company, and the Mississippi; and also that all Lands whatsoever, ceded by the late Treaty, and which are not already included within the Limits of His Majesty's ancient Colonies, or intended to form the Governments of East and West Florida, as described in your Lordships Report, be assigned to the Government of Canada, unless your Lordships should

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

suggest any other Distribution, which might answer the purpose more effectually; On which Matter your Lordships will lose no time in making a Report to His Majesty.

Having thus informed your Lord.. -ships of the Kings Intentions, with regard to the Extent of the New Governments to be erected in North America; I am now to repeat to you, That His Majesty entirely concurs in your Lordships Idea of not [p. 208] permitting, for the present, any Grant of Lands, or New Settlements, beyond the Bounds proposed in your Report, and that all the Countries, beyond such Bounds, be also, for the present, left unsettled, for the Indian Tribes to Hunt in; but open to a free Trade for all the Colonies; And the King would have the Instructions to the Three New Governors in North America, formed so, as to contain the strongest Injunctions and Restrictions for this Pur.. -pose:: and His Majesty having been pleased to appoint the [Hon.ble James Murray] to be Governor of Canada; [Francis Grant Esq.r] to be Governor of East Florida; and [George Johnstone Esq.r] to be Governor of West

Florida; I am to signify to your Lordships the King's Pleasure, that you do, forthwith, prepare, to be laid before His Majesty for
[p.209] His Approbation, Draughts of Commissions, and Instructions for the said Three Governors, agreable to the King's Intentions communicated to you in this Letter, and to the Form of Government, proposed by your Lordships, of a Governor and Council by the King's Commission; Adapting the Instructions to the different circumstances and Situation of the respective Countries; and your Lordships will insert an Instruction to the said Governors of Canada, and of East and West Florida, to cause accurate Surveys to be made of the Countries under their Government.

With Regard to the ancient Colonies; I am to acquaint your Lordships that the King approves the extending the Limits of Georgia in the Manner you suggest; as also the Additions, your Lordships propose to be made, to Nova Scotia;
[p.210] and, in case such Addition to Georgia, and Nova Scotia [ ] shall make it necessary to issue New Commissions to any of the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

present Governors in No. America, your Lordships will prepare Draughts thereof, for the Kings Approbation: And your Lord-ships will also prepare Draughts of such Instructions, as shall be necessary, for the several Governors of the ancient Colo-nies for preventing Their making any New Grants of Lands, beyond certain fix-ed Limits to be therein laid down for that purpose; And in these Instructions, as well as in Those for the New Governors, your Lordships will insert a Clause direct-ing most particular Regard to be had in the granting of any Lands to such Officers and Soldiers, more especially Those residing in America, who have served so faithfully, and bravely, during the War, and who may now be willing to undertake any New Settlements under proper Conditions. [p. 211]

His Majesty thinks it highly proper, that the Agents for Indian Affairs should correspond with your Lordships, in regard to the Indian Country, and should trans-mit such Information, on this Subject as your Lordships shall require from them; for which purpose you will send them

the necessary Orders and Instructions; But, with regard to the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces, the King thinks that His Correspondence should remain, as it has hitherto done, with the Secretary of State; who will not fail to communicate to your Lordships all such Informations, & Lights, as he shall, from time to time, furnish relative to the State of the new Acquisitions in America; And as soon as your Lordships shall be able, from such Information, [p 212] to make a more full and particular Report, as to the Number of Troops necessary to be maintained in the several Governments, and Posts, in America; and that the King shall have taken His Resolution thereupon; the Secretary of State will signify the same to the Commander in Chief: And, in the mean time, I shall acquaint him, with your Lordships general Idea, that a large Military Force should be kept up in the New Governments; and such Garrisons, as he shall, in his Discretion, think proper, in the Forts already erected, and proposed to be kept up, for the Security of the Indian Trade.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Having now gone thro' the several Points relative to North America, I come to the new acquired Islands in the West Indies. On which Subject I have only to inform your Lordships, that the King approves your Proposal of Erecting / all These Islands, viz[t] [p.2.3] Grenada and the Grenadines; St. Vincent, Do. -minico; and Tobago; into one general Gov. -ernment, with a subordinate Lieutenant Governor in Each, as is now practised in the Leeward Islands, under the same Form of Civil Government by a Governor and Council: And His Majesty having been pleased to appoint [Robert Melvill Esq.] to [inserted later] be Governor of the said Islands; Your Lord: ships will prepare, to be laid before the King for His Approbation, the Draught of a Commission and Instructions, for the said Gentleman, adapted to the Situ. -ation & Circumstances of the same: But as the Islands of St. Vincent, Dominico, & Tabago, as well as St Lucia, ceded to France by the Definitive Treaty, are all included, by Name, in the Commission of the Governor of Barbados; your Lordships will consider, whether it may not be

[p. 214] necessary to dismember the said Islands from That Government, by a New Commission to the Governor or by some other legal Method.

It is farther His Majesty's Pleasure, that your Lordships should forthwith take into your Consideration, and report, what Methods shall appear to you the most reasonable, and also the most frugal, for the Peopling, and Settling the New Governments with useful and industrious Inhabitants, either from such of His Majesty's Colonies, That may be overstocked with Inhabitants; or from any Foreign Parts.

I am, &c.

Egremont

[p. 216] Endorsed Draft to the Lords of Trade July 11th 1763 Letter of Reference concerning the Extent of the new Settlements all the Indian Country ought to be included under some civil Jurisdiction, tho' no Grants of Lands or Settlements to be permitted beyond certain Limits And concerning Commissions & Instructions to be prepared for the New Governors. — No. 4.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

St James's Sept.r 19.th 1763. [p.217]

Lords of Trade.

My Lords.

Having laid before the King Your Lordship's Representation of the 5.th of August last, transmitted to the late Earl of Egremont in your Letter of the same Date, I am commanded to acquaint Your Lordships that His Majesty, upon consideration of the Reasons therein set forth, is pleased to lay aside the Idea of including within the Government of Canada, or of any established Colony, the Lands which are to be reserved, for the present, for the use of the Indians and His Majesty thinks proper to direct that the Extent of the Commission, which Your Lordships are to prepare for the Hon.ble James Murray, shall be exactly such as is marked out in your first Report of the 8.th of June last, and in [p.218] the Map thereto annexed, under the Denomination of Canada. That such Government be described in the Commission as comprehending all such Part of Canada on the North Side of the River St Lawrence, and all such Parts of His Majesty's antient Colonies

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of Nova Scotia, New England, and New York, on the South Side of the said River, as lie within the Limits above mentioned, and that It be called the Province of Quebec.

His Majesty approves your Lordships Proposition of issuing immediately a Proclamation, to prohibit, for the present, any Grant or Settlement within the Bounds of the Countries intended to be reserved for [p.219] the Use of the Indians; and to declare the Encouragement, which His Majesty, in his Royal Bounty, is graciously pleased to give to reduced officers, and Soldiers, who served in North America, during the late War, and are desirous of settling in the Colonies. But His Majesty is of opinion, that several other Objects, of much Importance to his Service, might, with great Propriety be provided for at the same time: And that the speedy Settlement of the new Colonies might be promoted; the Friendship of the Indians more speedily and effectually reconciliated, and Provision be made for preventing Inconveniencies, which might otherwise [p.220] arise from the Want of Civil Jurisdiction in the Interior and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

reserved Countries, by extending such Proclamation to the following Purposes, viz.

To make known the Establishment and Limits of the four new Colonies, and the Additions made to the Governments of Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and Georgia

To declare the Constitution of the new Governments, as established for the present, & intended in future, and the general Powers which the Governors will have of granting Lands within Them.

To prohibit private Purchases of Lands from Indians

To declare a free Trade for all His Majesty's Subjects with all the Indians, under / Licence, Security, and proper Regu. [p.221]
-lations. And

To impower all Military Officers and Agents for Indian Affairs, within the re.
-served Lands to seize such Criminals, and Fugitives, as may take Refuge in that Country, and to send them to be tried in any of the old Colonies (if That can legally be done) or else to that Government, from which They respective.
-ly fled.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, L

It is therefore His Majesty's Pleasure, that Your Lordships do immediately pre-pare, and transmit to me the Draught of such a Proclamation as may extend to the several Points abovementioned. But, with respect to One of Them, namely the Encouragements to be offered to reduced [p.222] Officers, and Soldiers, I am to acquaint Your Lordships, that His Majesty's Inten-tions are, To grant to such reduced Offi-cers only, as have served in North Ameri-ca during the late War, and to such private Soldiers only, as have been, or shall be, disbanded in America, and are actually residing there, the following Quantities of Land, in any of the Colonies on the Continent, upon the usual Reservation of Quit-Rents, after the Expiration of ten years, and upon sure Terms of immediate Settlement & Cultivation; vizt.

To every Person having the Rank of a Field Officer	5000 Acres
To every Captain	3000
To every Subaltern or Staff officer	2000
To every non-commissioned Officer	200

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

To every private Man 50

His Majesty is also graciously pleased [p.223]
to offer the like Quantities of Land, up-
-on the same Terms, to such reduced Of-
-ficers of his Navy, of like Rank, as
served on board his Ships of War in
North America, at the time of the Re-
-duction of Louisbourg, and Quebec in
the late War

I am farther to acquaint your
Lordships, that, as it is of the greatest
Importance, that the General Plan, up-
-on which His Majesty's Subjects are to
carry on a free Trade with all the In-
-dians of North America, should be es-
-tablished as soon as possible. His Majes-
-ty expects that your Lordships will a-
-vail yourselves of every Information in
your Power, and lay before Him, with
all possible Dispatch, a System of Regu-
-lations for that purpose

As to the Commission proposed in [p.224]
your Lordship's Report of the 5th of August,
to be given to the Commander in Chief
of His Majesty's Forces, for the Government
of the interior Country, if upon Experience,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

& future Information, it shall still appear to your Lordships to be expedient, & practicable, you will be pleased to prepare, and lay it before His Majesty.

I am &c

Dunk Halifax.

[p.224] Endorsed. Sept.r 19th 1763./Dra.t/To the Lords of/ Trade./ Letter of Reference/ concerning the extent of/ the new Provinces. The/ Lands to be reserved for the/ use of the Indians by Proclamation. A free Trade/ with the Indians under/ proper/ Licences & Regulations/ The Lands to be granted/ to Reduced Officers and/ Soldiers. and a Commission/ proposed to be given to the/ Commander in chief for the/ Government of the Interior/ Country. -/ A/ N.o 12

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

White Hall October 1st 1763. [p. 227]

My Lord.

In obedience to His Majesty's Com-
-mands signified to us by your Lordship's
Letter of the 19th of last Month, we have pre-
-pared, and herewith transmit to your Lord-
-ship, the Draught of a Proclamation, con-
-formable to the Directions contained in your
Lordship's Letter; And having laid the said
Draught before His Majesty's Attorney General,
He has reported to us, That the same is
agreeable to Law, and to the usual Form
of Proclamations.

We have only to observe to your Lord-
-ship that, in order to save time, we have
fixed the Limits of East Florida according
to Our Letters to your Lordship of the 28th of
last Month; presuming that our Opinion, men-
-tioned therein, will be approved of by His Majesty.

We beg leave further to add, That, as
it appears to us, upon a Revision of the Report
of this Board of the 8th of June last, That it
will be expedient for His Majesty's Service,
and give Confidence and Encouragement to
such Persons as are inclined to become Settlers
in the new Colonies, That an immediate and

public Declaration should be made of the in-
tended permanent Constitution and that the
power of calling Assemblies should be inserted
[p.228] in the first Commissions. We have therefore
drawn the Proclamation agreeable to this
Opinion, and have prepared the Commissions
accordingly; and we humbly hope Our Con-
duct herein will meet with His Majesty's ap-
probation as we conceive, that any temporary
Power of making Ordinances and Regulations,
which must of necessity be allowed to the
Governors and Councils before Assemblies can
be called, as well as the mode of exercising
that Power, will be better inserted in the
Instructions, which we are now preparing.

We are

My Lords

Your Lordship's

most obedient and

most humble Servants

Hillsborough

Ed. Bacon

John Yorke.

Orwell

Rt Honble Earl of Halifax

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Endorsed October 4. 1763/ Board of Trade/ Rec.d/ [p.230]
Inclosing the Proclamation relative to/ America.
and Observing/ that it will be better to insert
in the/ Instructions preparing/ for the Govern.
.ors of the/ new Provinces, any temporary Power
of making Ordinances & Regulations/ which
may be allowed to the/ Governors & Councils,
than in/ the first Commissions._/ wt an In.
.closure/ B. N.o 5

[p.331]

By the King.
a Proclamation.

Whereas We have taken into our royal consideration the extensive and valuable acquisitions in America, secured to our crown by the late definitive Treaty of peace concluded at Paris the 10th day of febry last; and being desirous, that all our loving subjects, as well of our Kingdoms as of our Colonies in America, may avail themselves, with all conv-enient speed, of the great benefits and advantages, which must accrue therefrom to their commerce, manufactures, and navigation, We have thought fit, with the advice of our privy council, to issue this our royal Proclamation hereby to publish and declare to all our loving subjects, that we have, with the advice of our said privy council, granted our letters patent under our [p.332] great seal of Great Britain, to erect within the countries and islands, ceded and confirmed to us by the said Treaty, four distinct and separate governments, stiled and called by the names of

Quebec. East Florida. West Florida and Grenada, and limited and bounded as follows: Viz.

First. the government of Quebec. bounded on the Labrador coast by the river St. John. and from thence by a line drawn from the head of that river through the lake St John to the south end of the lake Nipissin; from whence the said line, crossing the river St. Lawrence and the lake Champlain in 45 degrees of north latitude. passes along the high lands which divide the rivers that empty themselves into the said river St. Lawrence. from those which fall into the sea; and also along the north coast of the Baye des chaleurs. and the coast [p.233] of the/ gulph of St Lawrence to Cape Rosieres and from thence crossing the mouth of the river St Lawrence by the west end of the island of Anticosti. terminates at the aforesaid river of St. John.

Secondly, the government of East Florida. bounded to the westward. by the gulph of Mexico and the Apalachicola river; to the northward. by a

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

line drawn from that part of the said river where the Chatahouchee and Flint rivers meet, to the source of St. Mary's river, and by the course of the said river to the atlantick ocean; and to the eastward and southward by the atlantick ocean, and the gulph of Florida, including all islands within six leagues of the sea coast.

Thirdly. The government of West Florida, bounded to the southward by the gulph of Mexico, including all islands within six leagues of the coast from the river Apalachicola to lake Pontchartrain; to the westward by the said lake, the lake Maurepas, and the river Mississippi; to the northward, by a line drawn due east from that part of the river Mississippi, which lyes in 31 degrees north latitude, to the river Apalachicola or Chatahouchee, and to the eastward by the said river. [p.238]

Fourthly. The government of Grenada, comprehending the island of that name, together with the Grenadines, and the islands of Dominico,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

St Vincents and Tobago.

And to the end that the open and free fishery of our subjects may be extended to and carried on upon the coast of Labrador, and the adjacent islands, we have thought fit, with the advice of our said privy council, [p.235] to put all that coast from the river St Johns to Hudson's streights, together with the islands of Anticosti and Madelaine, and all other smaller islands lying upon the said coast under the care and inspection of our governor of Newfoundland.

We have also, with the advice of our privy council, thought fit to annex the islands of St Johns, and Cape Breton, or Isle royale, with the lesser islands adjacent thereto, to our government of Nova Scotia.

We have also, with the advice of our privy council aforesaid, annexed to our province of Georgia all the lands lying between the rivers Attamaha and St Marys.

And whereas it will greatly contribute

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to the speedy settling our said new gov-
-ernments, that our loving/subjects should [p.236]
be informed of our paternal care for the
security of the liberties and properties of
those, who are and shall become inhabi-
-tants thereof; we have thought fit to pub-
-lish and declare, by this our Procla-
-mation, that we have, in the letters pa-
-tent under our great seal of Great Brit-
-ain, by which the said governments are
constituted, given express power and di-
-rection to our governors of our said
colonies respectively, that so soon as the
state and circumstances of the said
colonies will admit thereof, they shall,
with the advice and consent of the mem-
-bers of our council, summon and call
general assemblies within the said gov-
-ernments respectively, in such manner
and form as is used and directed in
those colonies/and provinces in America, [p.237]
which are under our immediate govern-
-ment; and we have also given power to
the said governors, with the consent of
our said councils, and the representatives
of the people, so to be summoned, as aforesaid,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to make, constitute and ordain laws, stat-
-utes and ordinances for the publick peace,
welfare and good government of our said
colonies, and of the people and inhabitants
thereof, as near as may be agreable to the
laws of England, and under such regu-
-lations and restrictions as are used in
other colonies; and in the mean time,
and until such Assemblies can be call-
-ed as aforesaid, all persons inhabit-
[p.238] -ing in or resorting to our said colonies
may confide in our royal protection for
the enjoyment of the benefit of the laws
of our realm of England, for which pur-
-pose we have given power under our
great seal to the governors of our said
colonies respectively, to erect and con-
-stitute, with the advice of our said coun-
-cils respectively, courts of judicature and
publick justice within our said colonies
for the hearing and determining all causes,
as well criminal as civil, according to
law and equity, and as near as may be
agreable to the laws of England, with
liberty to all persons, who may think
themselves aggrieved by the sentences of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

such courts, in all civil cases, to appeal, under the usual/limitations and restric- [p.234]
-tions to us, in our privy council.

We have also thought fit, with the advice of our privy council, as aforesaid, to give unto the governors and councils of our said three new colonies upon the continent, full power and authority to settle and agree with the inhabitants of our said new colonies, or with any other persons who shall resort thereto, for such lands, tenements and hereditaments, as are now or here- -after shall be in our power to dispose of, and then to grant to any such person or persons, upon such terms and under such moderate quit-rents, services and acknowledgements, as have been ap- -pointed/and settled in our other colo- [p.240]
-nies, and under such other conditions as shall appear to us to be necessary and expedient for the advantage of the gran- -tees, and the improvement and settle- -ment of our said colonies.

And whereas we are desirous, upon all occasions to testify our royal approbation

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of the conduct and bravery of the Officers and soldiers of our armies, and to re-ward the same, We do hereby command and impower our governors of our said three new colonies and all other our gov-ernors of our several provinces on the continent of North America, to grant with-out fee or reward, to such reduced offi-cers as have served in North America dur-ing the late war, [pau] and to such private Soldiers as have been or shall be dis-banded in America, and are actually residing there, and shall personally ap-ply for the same; the following quan-tities of lands subject at the expiration of ten years to the same Quit Rents as other lands are subject to in the province within which they are granted, as also subject to the same conditions of culti-vation and improvement viz[t]

To every person having the rank of a field officer 5000 acres.

To every captain 3000 acres.

To every subaltern or staff officer 2000 acres.

To every non comission officer 200 acres.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 202]

To every private man
50 acres.

We do likewise au-
thorize and require the
governors and command-
ers in chief of all our
said colonies upon the
continent of North Ameri-
ca to grant the like
quantities of land, and
upon the same con-
ditions, to such reduc-
ed Officers of our navy
of like rank as served
on board our ships of
war in North America
at the times of the
reduction of Louisbourg
and Quebec in the late
war, and who shall
personally apply to our
respective governors for
such grants.

And whereas it is just
and reasonable and essen-
tial to our interest & the

The Word or inserted in the Room of and by Lord Halifax's Order.

[p 243]

security / of Our colonies, that the
several nations or tribes of Indians
with whom We are connected and
who live under our protection, should
not be molested or disturbed in
the possession of such parts of
our dominions and territories
as ~~are occupied by or reserved~~
~~to them~~ as their hunting grounds.
We do therefore, with the advice
of Our privy council, declare it
to be our royal will and plea-
sure, that no governor or com-
mander in chief in any of
our colonies of Quebec, East
Florida, or West Florida do pre-
sume, upon any pretence what-
ever, to grant warrants of sur-
vey or pass any patents for
lands beyond the bounds of their
respective governments as des-
cribed in their / commissions
as also that no governor or
commander in chief in any
of our other colonies or plan-
tations in America do

not having been ceded to or purchased by us are reserved to them or any of them.

~~for the present & until Our further Pleasure is known~~

[p 244]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

presume xx ^ to the present ~~until Our~~ ~~pleasure be known~~ further Pleasure be known

to ^ grant warrant of Survey or pass patents for any lands beyond the heads or sources of any of the rivers which fall into the atlantick ocean from the west and north west or upon any lands whatever, which ~~are not~~ not having been ceded to or purchased by Us as aforesaid are reserved to the said Indians or any of them.

~~paid by or reserved to any of the Indians or~~ ~~allies as with Us or any of our colonies, and which have not yet been sold or ceded to us by them or any of them.~~

And we do further declare it to be our royal will & pleasure xxx ^ to reserve under our sovereignty, protection and dominion, for the use of the said Indians all the lands & territories not included within the limits of

xxx ^ for the present as aforesaid

[p 245]

our said three new governments or within the limits of the territory granted to the Hudson's bay company. as also all the lands and territories lying to the westward of the sources of the rivers which fall into the sea from the West & North West as aforesaid, And We do hereby strictly forbid, on pain of our displeasure, all our loving subjects from making any purchases or settlements whatever, or taking possession of any of the lands above reserved,

without our especial leave and licence for that purpose first obtained

(And we do further strictly enjoyn & require all persons whatever who have either wilfully or inadvertently seated

[p. 206]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

themselves upon any lands within the countries above described, or upon any other lands ~~reserved to or occupied by the said Indians, as aforesaid~~, forthwith to remove themselves from such settlements.

And whereas great frauds and abuses have been committed in the purchasing lands of the Indians, to the great preju- dice of our interests and ~~to the endangering the security of our Colonies, by giving cause of discontent to the said Indians, and thereby exciting them to hostilities, we do therefore~~, with the advice of our privy council, strictly enjoyn and require, that no private person do presume to make any purchase from the said Indians of any lands

XXXX which not having been ceded to or purchased by Us are, still reserved to the said Indians as aforesaid.

XXXXX and to the great dissatisfaction of the said Indians in order therefore to prevent such Irregularities for the future and to the end that the Indians may be convinced of Our Justice & determin'd resolution to remove on all reasonable cause of discontent We do

[p. 247]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

reserved to, ~~or occupied by~~ the said In-
-dians within those parts of our colonies
where we have thought proper to allow
settlement; but that if at any time any
of the said Indians should be inclined
to dispose of the said lands, the same
shall be purchased only for Us, in our
name, at some publick meeting or as-
-sembly of the said Indians to be held
for that purpose by the governor or com-
-mander in chief of our colony respec-
-tively, within which they shall lye; and
in case they shall lye within the limits
of any proprietary government, they
shall be purchased only for the use
[p208] and in the name of such proprietaries,
conformable to such directions and in-
-structions as we or they shall think
proper to give for that purpose: and we
do, by the advice of our privy council,
declare and enjoyn, that the trade with
the said Indians shall be free and open
to all our subjects whatever, provided
that every person, who may incline to
trade with the said Indians do take
out a licence for carrying on such ~~lands~~

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

trade from the governor or commander
in chief of any of our colonies respective-
ly, where such person shall reside; and
also give security to observe such regula-
tions as we shall at any time think fit,
by ourselves or by our commissaries to
be [p 249] appointed for this purpose, to direct
and appoint for the benefit of the said
trade; and we do hereby authorize en-
joyn and require the governors and
commanders in chief of all our colonies
respectively, as well those under our im-
mediate government as those under the
government & direction of proprietaries,
to grant such licences without fee or
reward, taking especial care to insert
therein a condition that such licence
shall be void and the security forfeited,
in case the person to whom the same is
granted shall refuse or neglect to observe
such regulations as we shall think pro-
per to prescribe as aforesaid.

And we do further expressly enjoin [p 250]
and require all officers whatever as well
military as those employed in the man-
agement and direction of Indian affairs

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

within the territories reserved, as aforesaid, for the use of the said Indians, to seize and apprehend all persons whatever, who, standing charged with treasons, misprisons of treason, murders or other felonies or misdemeanours, shall fly from justice and take refuge in the said territory, and to send them under a proper guard to the colony where the crime was committed of which they stand accused, in order to take their tryal for the same. Given at Our Court at St James's the Seventh day of October 1763 in the Third year of Our Reign.

God save the King

[p 255] Endorsed. Inclosure in N°s. B. | Draft of a Proclamation | 7th October 1763 | Fixing the Limits of the | four new Governments | of | Newfoundland Nova Scotia | Georgia. Directing Gen.l Assemblies | to be called & Courts of Judicature | to be erected as soon as circumstances shall permit. Impowering the Gov.rs to make Grants | of Lands, under the usual | conditions & Quit Rents, and | particularly to grant, without | fee or Reward to the reduced | Officers & disbanded private | men of the Army & Navy | Lands according to the proportions & conditions mentioned. | Reserving for the Indians all | the Lands to the West-ward of the | Sources of the Rivers that fall | into the Atlantic. Prohibiting | any Settlements there. Enjoining | any such Settlers to remove. | Prohibiting Private purchases from | the Indians. and Requiring Indian | Traders to take out Licences, & give | Security to the Governors.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

St. James's Oct. 8. 1763. [p 261]

Lords Commiss.rs for
Trade & Plantations.

My Lords.

Having laid before the
King your Lordships Letter of the 6th [illegible] 8
instant with the Draft of a Procla-
-mation therewith ~~transmitted to me~~ inclosed,
and His Majesty having been pleased to
approve the said Draught & to order it
to be printed, & passd under the great
Seal, in the usual Form, ~~& publish~~ I
~~herewith transmit to~~ send your Lordships
herewith a great number of printed Copies of the said
Proclamation & am to signify to your
Lord:ships His Majestys Pleasure that
you should ~~in some of the said Copies~~
transmit them ~~in circular Letters~~ to
the Governors of His Majestys several
Colonies & Plantations in America, & to
the Agents for Indian Affairs.

I am &c | Dunk Halifax

Endorsed October 8. 1763 | Draft to Board | of Trade | [p 264]
Signifying the Kings | Pleasure that they | should
transmitt Copies of the | Proclamation to the | Gov-
-ernors of the Colonies | & the Agents for Indian | Affairs | B | N.6

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

Circular.

To the Governors or
Commanders in Chief of
New Hampshire
Massachusets Bay
Connecticut Gov.r & C.e
Rhode Island &c.
New York
New Jersey
N.r Carolina
S.th Carolina.

S.t James's, October 18.th 1763. [p.265]

Sir,

His Majesty being in-
-formed by Dispatches lately
received from S.r Jeffery Amherst,
Commander in Chief of His
Forces in North America, that
the Insurrections of the Indian
Nations, which have for some
Time been increasing, now bear
the appearance of becoming
general, has judged it necessary
to require the Assistance of
such of his Colonies as are
most interested by their Situ-
-ation, or most able by their
Circumstances, to contribute to
the general Purposes of Defence,
and of Annoyance of the Sav-
-ages, in order to put the most
speedy End to the great Mischiefs
of which this extensive and most
barbarous State of War is / pro- [p.266]
-ductive. I am therefore to signi-
-fy to you His Majesty's Pleasure,
that You earnestly recommend

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

it, in His Majesty's Name, to the general Assembly of the Province under your Government, forthwith to make Provision for enabling You to call out a sufficient Number of the Militia, or to raise a reasonable Number of Troops, as, from the actual State of the Indian War, Sir Jeffery Amherst shall think necessary, and to employ Them not only in defending and protecting the Lives & Properties of His Majesty's Subjects on the Frontiers of your Government, but also in acting offensively against the Indians, at such Places and in such Manner as the said Commander in Chief shall judge proper to direct.

[p. 269]

And His Majesty trusts / that the Legislature of your Government, from their Zeal and Affection for His Service, as well as from a just Regard to the Safety and Welfare of the Colony, will readily and chearfully concur in exerting Themselves upon this important Occasion, to the End that His Majesty's Subjects in North America may peaceably enjoy the fruits of the many glorious Successes obtained there by His Majesty's victorious Arms during the late War, and the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

extensive Advantages secured to them by the late Peace.

I am &c.

Dunk Halifax.

Endorsed October 18th 1763/ Draught of Circular/ [p.168]
to the Governors of 12 Colonies on the Continent/ of North America.—

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

[p. 209]

At the Court at St. James's
the 14th of November 1763
Present
The Kings most Excellent Majesty
in Council

[illegible]

Upon reading at the Board a Report from the Right Honourable the Lords of the Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs, dated the 11th of this Instant, upon consider-ing a Letter from Mr. Attorney General to the Right Honourable the Earl of Halifax, One of His Majestys Principal Secretaries of State, proposing that the following Addition may be made to the Clause in the Commissions (approved by His Majesty in Council on the 9th of last Month) for the Governors of Quebec, Grenada, East Florida, West Florida, and Nova Scotia, relative to the granting Lands - Viz.

"Which Instructions, or any Articles con-
"tained therein, or any such Order made in
"Our Privy Council, so far as the same shall
"relate to the granting of Lands, as aforesaid,
"shall, from time to time, be published in the
"Province, and entered of Record, in like Manner
"as the said Grants themselves are hereby di-
"rected to be entered."—

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

And the Lords of the Committee being of
Opinion that the said Addition is proper and
[4.290] necessary to be made in the said Commissions,
His Majesty this day took the same into Consider-
-ation, and was pleased with the Advice of His
Privy Council to approve thereof, and to order,
as it is hereby Ordered, that the Right Honourable
the Earl of Halifax, One of His Majestys Principal
Secretarys of State, do cause the said Addition
to be inserted in all the aforementioned Com-
-missions accordingly.-

I Seniffaur

[4.292] Endorsed Nov.r 14. 1763/ Order in Council/ Approv-
-ing amendment/ proposed by Attorney Gen.l/ in
the Gov.rs Commissions./ R/ 18.th/ Bundle A/ N.o 4

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Augusta in Georgia 16th Novr: 1763 [f. 205]

My Lord.

In Obedience to the Kings Commands signified to us severally by your Lordship by Letter of the 16th March, we have met the different Chiefs of the Chickesaws Creeks Chactaws Cherokees & Catawbas and have used our utmost Endeavours to carry His Majesties intentions into Execution.

The Removal of the French & Spaniards from the ceded Places which your Lordships meant the Indians should be apprized of by us, they were before acquainted with; this was unavoidable, the dispatching of invitations to Nations so remote as the Chactaws and Chickesaws, necessarily took up a great deal of time, their Consultations upon them not much less, and their Journey hither still more; however my Lord we do not apprehend that their receiving the above Intelligence from other hands has been detrimental to the Kings Service; The Chickesaws ever faithful to the British interest are perfectly satisfied with the change, The Chactaw Leader now in confederacy with the / Chickasaws had before made [f. 206] repeated offers of declaring against the French, provided he was supplied with English Goods; and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

seems well pleased with the Neighbourhood of the English, whose assistance he had before courted. We have in our reply to him given him reason to Expect by the time he reaches home, there will be Traders in his Nation by the way of Mobile and We beg leave to Recommend to your Lordship that the Ohactaws be supplied with Goods from that Quarter, as a measure necessary to confirm them in their present professions and to Render them independent of the Creeks against whom they may be a very useful check when their Supplies are no longer so precarious as they now are by passing through the Creek Country

The Creeks had been represented to be very ill disposed, the Murders they had committed were frequent, and even subsequent to the Receipt of your Lordships Letter; since the holding the Congress though amply supplied with Provisions, they have been accused of wantonly killing the Peoples Cattle; yet their Talks have been more Friendly, than we expected, and their Voluntary offer of an Augmentation of Boundary to Georgia upon the Kings forgiveness of all past Injuries being signified to them, supposing their Professions Sincere and the Chiefs of Consequence

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

enough to Act for the Whole Nation which they
declare they do is certainly as strong a Proof [p.207]
as they can at present give of their good Will.
It will be necessary however to mention to your
Lordship that we have been privately caution-
ed by the Leader of the Chickasaws against
confiding in the Creek professions; he says
he knows them, that nothing done here will
be confirmed by the absent Leaders in com-
parison of whom the present Chiefs are in-
considerable. The Cherokees in their intelli-
gence have gone still farther, but as they
seem on the point of a War with the Creeks
their Testimony is to be suspected. Though the
Talks will convey to your Lordship our opin-
ions of the different dispositions of the In-
dians, yet we thought Necessary to add thus
much, and to acquaint your Lordship, that
the Cherokees seem very pacific, but mortified
at the Refusal of Traders from South Caro-
lina, which the Act now in Force there pre-
vents their being gratified with. And we beg
leave to observe to your Lordship on this Head,
that the general promise of Goods which we
have made by the Kings Orders to the Respective
Indians requires such a performance as it is

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

impossible circumstanced as we are to be answer-
-able for. for we have no coercive power over Traders.

Your Lordship will pardon us for sug-
-gesting that there never was a time more sea-
-sonable for the establishing the Commerce with
Indians upon a general safe and equitable foot-
[p.208] -ing and which we are afraid will never be done
by the respective Provinces.

The Catawbas Boundary as before agreed
upon is now confirmed, & they are well satisfied
with it.

Permit us to refer your Lordship for all
further particulars of the Congress to the Origi-
-nal Papers which we shall have the honour of
Transmitting with the utmost dispatch and to
hope that we have faithfully executed the
Kings Commands & approved ourselves

My Lord/ your Lordships

Most Obedient &/ Most Humble Servants

Ja: Wright
Arthur Dobbs
Tho: Boone
Fran: Fauquier
John Stuart

Endorsed. Augusta in Georgia the/ 10th Nov: 1763 / Govr of
Georgia.
North Carolinas/ Lt Govr of Virginia and/ Mr Stuart, Agent
for/ Indian affairs/ Rd 13th Janry 1764.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Charles Town 5th December 1763 [p. 309]

My Lord

On the first of June last I did myself the Honor of acknowledging the Receipt of your Lordships Letter of 16th March, and in Consequence of the Orders contained in it, as soon as I was apprized of the Governors of Virginia, the two Carolinas and Georgia's Determination; I wrote Letters of the Third July, inviting the Chiefs of the Chickasaw Chactaw, Creek, Cherokee, and Catawba Indians, to meet the Governors and me at Augusta in Georgia on the 15th of October Governor Dobbs of North Carolina arrived here on the 1st and Governor Fauquier of Virginia on the 3d October.

Upon considering that the Cherokees expressed an Unwillingness to get to Augusta, from An Apprehension of being way-laid by the Creeks, who had some Time before murdered Two of their Countrymen; likewise Judging that the different Nations of Indians who were invited, amongst whom Enmity had long Subsisted, might be more easily Awed and restrained, from Acts of Hostility against each other, in the Settlements, than in so remote

[p. 310]

-ind ill inhabited a part of the Country as Au-
-gusta; and partly from a Regard to Governor
Dobbs's very infirm State, who was considered as
Little fit for a Journey. the Governors determin-
-ed upon meeting the Indians at the Village of
Dorchester within Twenty Miles of this Town,
provided they could be prevailed upon to come
so far. I however thought it my Duty to be at
Augusta on the Day appointed in Compliance
with His Majesty's orders; that I might endeavor
to remove any Jealousy conceived by them on
Account of the proposed Alteration, and per-
-suade them to proceed to Dorchester. I accord-
-ingly set out on the 6th and arrived at Au-
-gusta on the 11th on the 15th I met the Deputies
from the Chickasaws Chactaws, Catawbas, and
Upper Creeks, who had come punctually to the
appointed Time. I found them determined to pro-
ceed no further, and it was with Difficulty
I could prevail with them to wait the return of
an Express, which I immediately dispatched to the
Governors who upon receipt of my Letter, sett out
for Augusta with all possible Speed and arrived
there the 1st November. During the Interval af-
[4.311] -wards of three hundred Cherokees | and a great
Many Lower Creeks arrived so that the Indians

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI

attending the Congress, including the lower Chickasaws amounted to Eight hundred and forty Six, of all ages and Sexes. On the 5th the Congress was Opened, and I delivered a Talk agreable to Your Lordships Letter, which the Indians seemed to receive with Pleasure.

For a particular Account of what passed during the Conferrences with the Indian Nations, I begg Leave to refer your Lordship, to the Letter which I had the Honor of writing Jointly with the Governors on the 10th November and to the full Journal of all the Proceedings, previous to and at the Congress which Governor Boone transmitts to your Lordship by this Conveyance.

The Congress being closed, the Governors sett out from Augusta, for their respective Governments on the 11th I remained to distribute His Majesty's Presents to the Indians, in the Manner agreed on by them and me before their Departure; which I Effected by the 18th and had the pleasure to send the Indians of every Nation away, with all the Marks of Satisfaction and good Humour.

The Delivery of the Presents gave me an Opportunity of Conferring seperatly with every

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Tribe, and of endeavoring to discover the Sen-
[p.312] .timents of each with Regard to the Other/ In-
.dian Nations in this Department

The Creeks are at Present upon bad Terms
with the Cherokees, Chactaws, and Chickasaws,
the Situation of their Country equally Contigu-
-ous to the British, French, and Spanish Collonies
before the War, occasioned their being courted
by these three great Nations, from whence they
conceived high Ideas of their own Importance,
and became Insolent and haughty to their
Indian Neighbors who I believe would gladly
Join to humble them.

The Cherokees at this time have an
Inveterate Hatred to the Creeks, which does not
only proceed from the late Murder of Two of
their People by them; but also from a Remem-
-brance of their having by their Machinations,
Messages and Promises of Assistance decoyed
them into a War with us, and left them ex-
-posed to our resentment and a most Severe
Chastisement, which they still feel. The Chero-
-kees used all their Art, during the Congress,
to inspire us with the same Sentiments of the
Creeks which they entertained and they earnest-
-ly wish for an Opportunity of retaliating the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Usage they have received from them.-

The Cherokees are at War with and much harrassed by the Northern Nations. Their Warriors/who attended the Congress, told me at Parting, that they intended to send Parties to War against the Ottawa was ve. as soon as possible after their Return home. Sir William Johnson in a Letter of the 2d September, which I received since my Return from Augusta, de-sires to know, if I can Prevail with any Parties of Indians, from this Department to go to War against the Northern Tribes: in Consequence of which I yesterday wrote to the Chiefs of the Cherokee Nation on that Subject, putting them in mind of their Pro-mise, and desiring to be informed of their Determination [p. 313]

The Chactaws have frequently been insulted and lost many Men by the Creeks. Nothing but their Scarcity of Arms and Ammunition, could so long have prevented their taking Revenge; the Murder of Two of their People, by them is still recent, it hap-pened whilst the Messenger who carried my Letter of Invitation was in the Chactaw Coun-try, and prevented all their Headmen, from

attending the Congress Except Two who were deputed by the rest.

The two Deputies from the Chactaw Nation, mixed themselves with and came through the Upper Creek Towns as Chicka.saws; but being discovered at the Congress they did not choose to return the same Way. The Governors at the Congress, as well with a View to His Majesty's Service as their Safety, proposed that they should be sent by Sea
[p.312] | to Mobile, which is near their own Country; this Proposal they gladly embraced. They are Now with me in this Town, and are soon to embark, with the Proportion of Presents set apart for their Nation, which I shall address to the Commanding Officer at Mobile, who may either, send them to the Chactaw Country, or invite these Indians to come and receive them, as he shall Judge most conducive to His Majestys Service. This will be attended with some Expence, which I hope will be Allowed as the Measure may be productive of good Consequences.

The Chickasaws are so cordially attached to the Brittish Interest, that they consider our Enemies as theirs. They are well

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

acquainted with the present Disposition of the Upper Loreeks. Paya Mattah, their Leader who attended the Congress, often told me that the upper Loreeks were badly disposed and their promises not to be relyed upon. at Parting, he promised punctually to execute whatever Orders I should send him. He is a very sen-sible Indian and implicitly obeyed by all His Countrymen

The Catawbas I consider as Inhabi-tants/ of this Province, who are absolutely de- [4.215]
-pendant upon it and inseperably connected with it's Interests. Their Number is at present inconsiderable not Exceeding Seventy Men, able to bear Arms. They suffered grievously by the Smallpox in 1759.

I thought it my Duty, My Lord, dur-ing my Negociations with these different Na-tions, equally to avoid every expression, which might either stimulate or palliate their Hat-red to each other: the first might Seem to favor the Insinuations of the French, that we wanted to extirpate them by setting them to cut each others Throats, the Latter might not be for our Interest, as Imagine too Strict an Union betwixt them cannot be for the Brittish

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Interest. I however brought the Cherokees. Chactaws and Chickasaws. to a good understanding: and should the Creeks break out, I hope, it will be in my power so to improve the present Disposition of those Nations, as to check them; but I must own I am rather inclinable to believe that they will remain Quiet

I cannot omit acquainting your Lordship, that at the last Conference I had with the Creeks, some of the Upper Towns People expressed a Dissatisfaction, at the Cession in favor of Georgia by the Lower Creeks, to which [p.316] these / Answered "The Lands we have ceded were "our own hunting Grounds, to which you never "had any Claim nor can the want of them be "of any inconvenience to you we hope your future Behavior will be such as may not lay "us under the Necessity of giving away more Land "to attone for your Crimes.

A very Principal Indian of the Cherokee Nation, named Attakullakulla, and known to the English by the name of The Little Carpenter, acquainted the Governors and me, that He and Oconastote, the Great Warrior of his Nation, were desirous of going over to England, and would embark either at Virginia or Charles

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

down in the Spring. The Governors Answered that they could not send them without first obtaining His Majesty's permission for which Purpose, they promised to write your Lordship upon the Subject. During my Stay at Augusta after the Departure of the Governors, every time Isaac Attakullakulla he renewed his Applica-tions to me for obtaining his request, to which I constantly Answered him that the Governors had promised to represent the Matter to your Lordship. but he insisted upon my writing likewise which I could not refuse. He was in England in the year 1759 | ever since he has been [p. 3rd]
held in great esteem by his Countrymen he has never, upon any Occasion, deviated from his attatchment to the British Interest, which renders him much esteemed in the Provinces. His Steady and great Friendship for me in particular, manifested in an extraordinary Manner in the Hour of Danger, calls for my gratefull acknowledgment and the perform-ance of whatever he can reasonably demand of me. This My Lord, I hope will be accepted by your Lordship, as an Apology for my writing on this Subject. Should your Lord-ship think proper not to Indulge these Two

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Indians I shall endeavor to prevent their tak-
-ing Umbrage at a Refusal. Skayaguste Ous-
-teneka who was in England last Year, return-
-ed with such amazing Accounts of His Majes-
-tys Power and Grandeur, as greatly effaces the
Impressions made by the Insinuations of the
French, not only on the Minds of His Country-
-men but of the Neighbouring Nations, to whom
His Tale has been carried. The Indians on such
Occasions give implicit faith to any Account
given by one of their own Colour, if never so
[4.316] absurd, when they would pay/no attention to
any thing said on the Same Subject by a
white man.

The French Party in the Creek Nation
is headed by an Indian called the Mortar.
This Fellow has, since the Begining of the
late war, been employed by the French, too suc-
-cessfully as an Emmissary. His Influence with
his Countrymen is very considerable. He was
instrumental in the Murder of so many Eng-
-lish by the Creeks. He is bold and enterprizing.
The Removal of his Freinds from the Albama
Fort and Mobile is a great Mortification to him.
I did not judge it proper to send him any Pres-
-ents, but I sent him word by his Countrymen

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LI... ...RESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

"That as His Majesty has been graciously pleas-
-ed to forgive the murder of so many of His
Subjects by the Towasmens it is now in his
Power, to partake of the Blessings offered
to his Country in His Majesty's Protection &
Friendship. "That as the Royal Pardon had
been Granted upon a Supposition of His
having been Actuated by a mistaken Prin-
-ciple of serving his Country, founded on
the Abusive Missrepresentations / of the French [p. 319]
and as he must be convinced of his Error
and of His Majestys Uprightness, Clemency,
and Benevolence; I expected that his future
Conduct would Justify this favorable Con-
-struction of His former Behavior: and as a
proof of his good Intentions, I desired he would
come to Fort Augusta in the Month of April
next. where I should deposite some Presents
for him; and meet him myself, if not order-
-ed upon other Service by His Majesty or Pre-
-vented by any unforseen Accident I took
this Step upon considering that this Man may
possibly continue to be troublesome, from a
Dispair of being forgiven and received into
favor. I think if he could be fixed in our
Interest there would be no Danger of any

Rupture with the Creeks

By next Opportunity I shall transmit your Lordship a particular Account of the Distribution of the Presents and of what remains in my Possession for future occasions and of the Transactions at and after the
[4.320] Congress meet with your Lordship's / Approbation, I shall esteem myself extreamly happy.

I have the Honor of being with the Utmost Respect

My Lord

Your Lordships

most obedient and

most humble servant

John Stuart

The Earl of Egremont

One of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State

Endorsed Charles-Town, So Carolina / 5th. Decr. 1763 /
Mr. Stuart, Agent rec.d / Rp 11th. May 1764. / {By his Majesty's Ship. Success

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Pall Moall 14th January 1764. [p.345]

My Lord

The enclosed Letter and Estimate, containing proposals for raising a Corps of Canadians, having been presented to me by Major Abercrombie, I take the liberty of laying the same before your Lordship, as I am of opinion, from the Reports I had before I left America, the Canadians would very willingly joyn in the Service, and the Reasons urged by Major Abercrombie appear to be very feasible: The Plan proposed would serve for any Officer who may be thought proper for the Command, but I beg leave to assure your Lordship, that His Majesty cannot employ a fitter Officer than Major Abercrombie, as I know him to be brave, Alert, and well acquainted with the Country. [p.346]

The Appointment of the other Officers should, in my humble Opinion, be left to Major General Gage, to be taken partly of Canadians, and partly of Regular Officers, of which there are now many on half pay in the Colonys: I would only recommend that Companys might be Offered to a Monsr Gaby and a Monsr St. Martin who have been

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of signal Service to Major Gladwin at the Detroit, when the Savages attacked that Post.

Should the King be graciously pleased to approve of this Plan, no time should be lost in dispatching Major Abercrombie to America, that he may put his Orders in Exe-
[p. 347] -cution without the least delay.

I have the honour to be with the ut-
-most Respect

My Lord

your Lordship's

Most Humble

and most Obedient Servant

Jeff: Amherst.

Right Honourable
Earl of Halifax

[p. 348] Endorsed Pall Mall Janry 11th 1764 Sr Jeffry Amherst to the Earl of Halifax Nº 15. with an Inclosure Bundle A Nº 2.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

London Jany the 13th 1764. [p. 349]

Sir

Altho' the present disturbances in North America, cannot in the end be attend-ed with any serious bad consequences to Our Colonys, the continuation of that sort of In-dian War, will considerably increase the expence of Government in that Country, mea-sures which may contribute to bring it to a conclusion are no doubt eligible, thô if mat-ters are too hastily accomodated, before the Savages have been sufficiently chastized for the cruelty's which they have committed up-on many of His Majestys Subjects, such a temporary remedy would rather encourage them to renew their Hostilitys, upon the first disapointment they meet with, in any un-reasonable demand which they make from the Governors of Provinces, or the Command-ing Officers of Forts.

Many of the Canadians consider their Colony to be of the utmost consequence to France, cannot be convinced either by the Difinitive Treaty of Peace, or by the informa-tion of Canadian Officers who have return'd from Europe, that their Country has been ceded

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to Great Britain, they look upon it as a report spread on purpose to keep them quiet & to discourage the Indians from molesting Our frontiers. this language held by the Canadian Traders & verry likely by the French Domiciliés has gained
[p 350] credit with the other Savages, who wish to facilitate the return of the French into America, in order to have two Shops to go to for presents, & again to have the opperturity of playing off One European Nation against the other, as they have so often found their account in it; there is one method of removing at once that Idea from the Indians, of convincing the Canadians of their error, & of gaining at the same time for ever their affections to his Majesty & the Dominion of Britain.

The Canadians are a hardy race of people & have been accostomed to Arms from their Infancy by being in a constant State of War, either with Our Colonys, or the Indians, they have acquired a perfect knowledge of the Country & language of almost all the Savage Nations in America, by trading & living constantly with them, they have in many things adopted their Manners & Customs, & those people are certainly the properest kind of troops to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

be employed in an Indian War, & a Corps of them would be of the greatest Utility to His Majestys Service.

Raising such a Corps, would be a particular mark of His Majestys Favor, to his new Subjects, such a proof of His Royal confi-dence would make the Inhabitants happy, & would remove the only objection which the Canadian Noblesse have to their new Master, they would be flattered with/the hopes of getting into the [4.20]
Kings Service & of distinguishing themselves as formerly from the planters by Military promotion.

The moment the Indians see a Body of Canadians in Arms against them, they will be perswaded that America has but one Master, & that the people are united tho' they speak dif-ferent languages, they will be convinced of the necessity of living in freindship with the Eng-lish, will not flatter themselves with the hopes of receiving presents in such quantitys, & will quietly return to their hunting, to procure the means of being supplyed with such things as are now become necessary to their existence.

The Inhabitants upon Our Frontiers are constantly under Apprehensions of incur-sions from Indians in time of profound peace,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that fear greatly checks their industry. a Ca-
-nadian Corps would soon make them easy
& quiet, & the Country would flourish. the happi-
-ness of those poor people is a strong argument
for the measure proposed; to which there can
hardly be an Objection, but the expence, & that
in a great measure is removed by the dimina-
-tion of presents given yearly to the Indians.

As you Sir are the best Judge of what
steps are necessary to be taken for the tran-
[p.202] -quility & happiness of His Majestys American
Subjects, I have taken the liberty to lay this
plan before you, to which I have joined an
Estimate of the expence & if it should meet
with your Approbation, I flatter myself you
will mention it to the Earl of Halifax, that
His Majestys pleasure may be taken upon it;
& if you think my Services & knowledge of the
Country deserve some Mark of the Kings favor
I must beg that you would be pleased to re-
-commend me as a proper person to be intrust-
-ed with the Command of the Corps, if I am
fortunate enough to succeed in this Sollicita-
-tion, I shall endeavour by my Assiduity & dili-
-gence to deserve the honor done to me, And
am ready upon an hours Notice to set out for

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Quebec. in Order to carry the Plan into im-
-mediate Execution.

I have the honor to be with the most perfect esteem & respect

Sir

Your most Obedient
& most humble Servant
James Abercrombie
late Major to the 78th Regt

To Sir Jeffery Amherst &c.

Estimate

[p. 353]

Estimate of the Charge of a Corps of Rangers to be composed of Canadians consisting of Six Companies. 1 Captain 1 Lieut. 1 Ensign, 3 Serjts. 3 Corporals 1 Drummer 1 Gunsmith & 50 private Men in each Company per Diem

1 Lieut Colonel Commandant		14.—
1 Major		15.—
4 Captains ... each	5/10	2.— .—
6 Lieuts .... each	1.8	1. 8.—
6 Ensighns ... each	3.8	1. 2.—
1 Surgeon		4.—
1 Surgeons Mate		3. 6
18 Sergeants each	1.6	1. 7.—
18 Corporals each	1.—	18.—
6 Drummers each	1	6.—
6 Gunsmiths each	1.—	6.—
300 Private men each	8	10.— .—
368		19. 6. 6

Allowance to the Commt. for loss of Arms &c. .... —. 4.

Allowance to the Agent .... —. 3

Total p Diem .. 19. 16. 6

For 365 days 7236. 2. 6

[p. 354] Endorsed. Letter from Major Abercrombie to Sir Jeffery Amherst. | Containing Proposals for Raising a Corps of Canadians. | With an Estimate of the Expence. | Dated London 10th Jany 1764. | in Sr Jeff. Amherst's of 14 Janry 1764.

13

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS